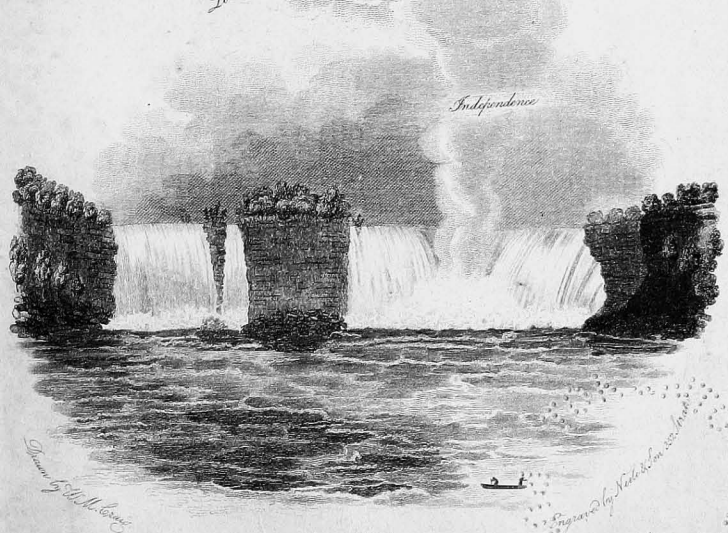


2837

Statistical Account  
of  
**UPPER CANADA,**  
Compiled  
With a View to a Grand System of  
**EMIGRATION,**  
By  
Robt. Gourlay.

*"thy Spirit, Independence, let me share  
Thee of the Lion heart & Eagle eye."*



VOL.

London

Published by Simpkin & Marshall, Stationers Court.

JAN 1<sup>st</sup> 1832



# EXPLANATION

OF THE

MAP, PLATES,

&c.

---

THE Map which accompanies this volume has been compiled from the best authorities, and with much care. The first proofs of it and the plates, while yet incomplete, were thrown off in November, 1820, and sent to America as a pledge that my work, though long delayed in its execution, was not laid aside; and that I was still true to the cause of Canada. Owing to the unexpected and extraordinary delay since then, I have had remarks sent home which have enabled me to correct some errors; and in the mean time the surveys made during the government of the Duke of Richmond, having been received from Upper Canada, are now added, including more than fifty townships. To distinguish these from others I have caused their names to be engraved *upwards*. The mischief done by the Duke of Richmond in laying out so many townships for settlement, and hurrying poor emigrants into the depths of the wilderness, without thought or preparation, was infinite: *discomfort. want. aue. and death.* He would not listen to truth and sincerity; but for the duties of government substituted tennis-ball, horse-racing, and *worse*. In my third volume the miseries experienced by poor emigrants, under the present modes of settlement,

shall be dwelt upon, and remedies pointed out. In that volume, too, my own method of laying out the waste lands of the crown, and for making roads and canals, a most important matter indeed, shall be fully explained, with the aid of those drawings which are exhibited on the spare spaces of the map, lettered and numbered for reference. A dotted line running through Lake Huron, and a little way into Michigan territory, was the water boundary by the old surveys, and will shew how very inaccurate these were. The waters below the circle in which the word *Toronto* is written have not yet been accurately explored. The plans of Kingston and York Harbours may be referred to in a future volume, and will be interesting even now. To those who do not regard expence, and wish to save time, Upper Canada is best approached from Britain by way of New York ; and for the traveller's information, I have noted along the great leading roads through the state of New York, &c. the distances between the principal stages, which have been examined in that country, and pronounced sufficiently correct. Lines of roads through Upper Canada are generally, but not so minutely, correct, as I could have wished. I have let them stand as taken from the Government surveys, with a few additions. I travelled through every quarter of Upper Canada; and twice, by various routes, to and from New York ; so that my personal knowledge is considerable. No where in Upper Canada have roads been yet accurately measured, so as to admit of noting distances, in miles, between stages.

The names of some of the late surveyed townships will be found variously spelt on the map, and, in the Act of Parliament, page 693, of vol. II. Whether the printer of the Statutes of Upper Canada, or the Government Surveyor is most correct, I cannot determine ; but the reader, with this notice, can make his choice between these authorities.



The views of the Falls of Niagara have been drawn from my penciling and directions, by a celebrated artist, landscape painter to the late Queen Charlotte, and author of many elegant works; Mr. Craig. That in the title of volume first, and the ground sketch, page 66, have been examined in Upper Canada, and most highly approved of. That in the title of volume second I know will be still better thought of by those who have visited the falls; and these plates, together with the description given by the Writer of the Sketches, page 65, and onward, will, I hope, afford the British public some faint conception of the sublimest scene on earth;—a scene, perhaps designed by providence, to tempt us across the Atlantic,—to know, associate with, and esteem our distant fellow men. It is my sanguine expectation, that we shall proceed from England to America by steam boats in less than twenty years, *speedily, comfortably, and safely*. In the mean time I earnestly wish that some well-qualified person would go abroad, and make panorama pictures of the Falls and Rapids of Niagara, from the stations marked on my ground sketch “fine view” and “grand view.” The globe does not afford more interesting subjects, and the pictures, exhibited in London, would pay well. My wish for this is ardent, not so much to gratify curiosity, as to increase it;—to tempt people of fashion and taste across the Atlantic. The *Tour of Europe* has become stale. Every flower by the way has been picked up, smelt, and flung aside. The *Tour of the West* would be found a thousand times more interesting, instructive, and beneficial. How delightful to cross the Atlantic in the month of May: to behold vast islands of ice; and to enjoy a day’s fishing on the banks of Newfoundland!—to enter the mouth of the St. Lawrence, and to mark its yet desert shores; one day and not a distant one to smile with cultivation, and teem with life!—to catch the first glance of Quebec, a prospect unique, grand, beautiful, inspiring!—to pursue the lovely course of

the St. Lawrence to Montreal!—to rest for a few days in that depôt of commerce, destined to be one of the greatest on earth!—again, to pursue the course of the St. Lawrence, more and more lovely!—to be enchanted among the Thousand Islands!—to be delighted with the view of Kingston, one of the finest in America!—to take a passing peep at Little York; and hail Niagara, bright in the morning rays!—to spend a month on the Niagara frontier; and become familiar with all its indescribable wonders!—to return home by way of New York; devoting a month to survey the beauties and improvements of the Genessee, a week to the charming valley of the Mohawk, and two days to inhale delight descending the Hudson, most picturesque of rivers! Excursions to Boston, Philadelphia, &c. might happily and usefully employ time till the end of September; and then, secure from equinoxial storms, huzza for roast beef and Old England!!—Could six months be any how or any where so well employed?—Could £200 (and with economy, that would be quite sufficient)—could £200 be better spent? and how many thousands of Englishmen are there who have abundance to spare, both of time and money? What the deuce are we in the world for, if we do not see, converse with, and become acquainted with the world?

Nothing would advance civilization so rapidly as friendly intercourse between Europe and America; and my heart beats quick with the hope of seeing it established. Fearon, with his falsehoods, his jaundiced eyes, and his cockney prejudices, has done infinite mischief—more than he will atone for by a life-time of preaching\*. The British Tourist will find in America luxuries in abundance, civility, cleanliness, and excellent sense; and for all of

---

\* I am sorry that Dr. Howison has written too much in the same humour. He presents to us the worst features of Canadians, does not see into causes, and after exciting little else than disgust with the country, takes leave of “happy Canada!”—Miss Wright has written in a better spirit; though not always correct.

these I shall match New England against the globe. I repeat, that nothing would advance civilization so rapidly as friendly intercourse between Europe and America. The inhabitants of the old and new world have no occasion to quarrel: free trade is the interest of both; and they can do nothing better or more becoming than to hold out to each other the right hand of fellowship.

While the map is still in view, we may say something of *boundaries* between the United States and British America. Our Ministers have been most shamefully neglectful with regard to these. After the revolutionary war, they made a Treaty, for which some of them should have been brought to the block; but that, passed over with impunity, has only confirmed negligence, "if not worse." What I allude to, as having happened after the revolutionary war of America, cannot be better told than by quoting a passage from a memorial presented by the Merchants of Lower and Upper Canada to Sir George Prevost, dated Montreal, Oct. 14th, 1812.

"Posterity will hardly believe, although history must attest the melancholy and mortifying truth, that in acceding to the independence of the then thirteen colonies, as states, their territory was not merely allowed to them, but an extent of country, then a portion of the province of Quebec, nearly of equal magnitude to the said thirteen colonies, or states, was ceded, notwithstanding not a foot of the country so ceded, was at the time occupied by an American in arms, nor could have been, had the war continued; and this cession is the more remarkable, as New York and Rhode Island, being then in possession of the British Army, the surrender of these valuable posts and places required a large equivalent in territory elsewhere, instead of giving, as it were, a premium for getting rid of them."

"Yet such was the ignorance, negligence, or something worse, of the then Minister of Great Britain, and those he employed, in regard to geographical position and local

importance of the territory ceded, that when the merchants of London, interested in the Canada trade, waited on Mr. Oswald, the negociator, to represent the impolitic and improvident cession of the upper country and posts commanding the same;—viz. Michilimackinac, Detroit, Niagara, &c.; and to endeavour to discover if some means could not be devised for averting the destructive consequence thereof, in respect to the security of Canada, and of the British trade and influence with the Indians, he literally burst into tears, acknowledged his complete ignorance of such posts being in our possession, or even in existence, and of the country given away being an object worthy of notice in any respect.”

The memorial from which the above extract is taken, was one among several others presented to Lord Bathurst by Canada merchants in 1814; and one might have thought his attention would have been arrested by it. I happened at that time to have special knowledge of what was going on. I know it was scarcely possible to rouse Lord Bathurst, even to the appearance of concern; and to be sure the treaty of peace was soon after concluded, with little regard indeed to Canadian interests. What was one day insisted on as a *sine qua non*, (the independence of the North-West Indians), was, the next, relinquished without a struggle; nor did indifference then terminate. The Convention of 1818\*, bears proof that the tears of Mr. Os-

---

\* CONVENTION between his Britannic Majesty and the United States of America, signed at London, October 20th, 1818.

His Majesty the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the United States of America, desirous to cement the good understanding which happily subsists between them, have for that purpose named their respective plenipotentiaries, that is to say, his Majesty, on his part, has appointed the Right Hon.

wald were shed to little purpose. By that Convention land was given away, which by the clearest evidence belonged to

---

Frederic John Robinson, Treasurer of his Majesty's Navy, and President of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade and Plantations; and Henry Goulburn, Esq. one of his Majesty's under Secretaries of State;—and the President of the United States has appointed Albert Gallatin, their Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France; and Richard Rush, their Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of his Britannic Majesty; who, after having exchanged their respective full powers, found to be in due and proper form, have agreed to and concluded the following Articles :

ART. I. Whereas differences have arisen respecting the liberty claimed by the United States, for the inhabitants thereof to take, dry, and cure fish on certain coasts, bays, harbours, and creeks, of his Britannic Majesty's dominions in America, it is agreed between the high contracting parties that the inhabitants of the said United States shall have for ever, in common with the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, the liberty to take fish of every kind on that part of the southern coast of Newfoundland which extends from Cape Ray to the Rameau Islands, on the western and northern coast of Newfoundland, from the said Cape Ray to the Quipron Islands, on the shores of the Magdalen Islands, and also on the coasts, bays, harbours, and creeks, from Mount Joly, on the southern coast of Labrador, to and through the straits of Belle-isle, and thence northwardly, indefinitely along the coast, without prejudice however to any of the exclusive rights of the Hudson's Bay Company. And that the American fishermen shall also have liberty, for ever, to dry and cure fish in any of the unsettled harbours and creeks of the southern part of the coast of Newfoundland hereabove described, and of the coast of Labrador; but so soon as the same, or any portion thereof, shall be settled, it shall not be lawful for the said fishermen to dry or cure fish at such portion so settled, without previous agreement for such purpose with the inhabitants, proprietors, or possessors of the

this country and its subjects; while a boundary was established, in every respect improper. This will be understood,

---

ground. And the United States hereby renounce for ever any liberty heretofore enjoyed or claimed by the inhabitants thereof, to take, dry, or cure fish, on or within three marine miles of any of the coasts, bays, creeks, or harbours, of his Britannic Majesty's dominions in America, not included within the above-mentioned limits: provided, however, that the American fishermen shall be admitted to enter such bays or harbours, for the purpose of shelter, and of repairing damages therein, of purchasing wood, and of obtaining water, and for no other purpose whatever. But they shall be under such restrictions as may be necessary, to prevent their taking, drying, or curing fish therein, or in any other manner whatever abusing the privileges hereby reserved to them.

ART. II. It is agreed, that a line drawn from the most north-western point of the Lake of the Woods along the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, or if the said point shall not be in the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, then that a line drawn from the said point due north or south, as the case may be, until the said line shall intersect the said parallel of north latitude, and from the point of such intersection, due west along and with the said parallel, shall be the line of demarcation between the territories of his Britannic Majesty, and those of the United States; and that the said line shall form the southern boundary of the said territories of his Britannic Majesty, and the northern boundary of the territories of the United States from the Lake of the Woods to the Stony Mountains.

ART. III. It is agreed, that any country that may be claimed by either party on the north-west coast of America, westward of the Stony Mountains, shall, together with its harbours, bays, and creeks, and the navigation of all rivers within the same, be free and open for the term of ten years from the date of the signature of the present convention, to the vessels, citizens, and subjects of the two powers: it being well understood that this agreement is not to be construed to the prejudice of any

by examining the little map of North-East America, attached to volume second. The boundary line, running west

---

claim which either of the two high contracting parties may have to any part of the said country, nor shall it be taken to affect the claims of any other power or state to any part of the said country, the only object of the high contracting parties, in that respect, being to prevent disputes and differences among themselves.

ART. IV. All the provisions of the Convention, “to regulate the commerce between the territories of his Britannic Majesty and of the United States,” concluded at London on the 3d day of July, in the year of our Lord 1815, with the exception of the clause which limited its duration to four years, and excepting also, so far as the same was affected by the declaration of his Majesty, respecting the island of St. Helena, are hereby extended and continued in force for the term of ten years from the date of the signature of the present Convention, in the same manner as if all the provisions of the said Convention were herein specially recited.

ART. V. Whereas it was agreed by the first Article of the Treaty of Ghent, that “all territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war, or which may be taken after the signing of this Treaty, excepting only the islands thereafter mentioned, shall be restored without delay, and without causing any destruction, or carrying away any of the artillery or other public property, originally captured in the said forts or places, which shall remain therein upon the exchange of the ratifications of this Treaty; or any slaves, or other private property;”—and whereas, under the aforesaid articles, the United States claim for their citizens, and as their private property, the restitution of, or full compensation for, all slaves who, at the date of the exchange of the ratifications of the said Treaty, were in any territory, places, or possessions whatsoever, directed by the said Treaty to be restored to the United States, but then still occupied by the British Forces, whether such slaves were, at the date aforesaid, on shore, or aboard any British Vessel, lying in waters,

**X**                    **EXPLANATION OF THE MAP, &c.**

from the Lake of the Woods, has given to America, very improperly, a large portion of Lord Selkirk's estate, which he purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company. The boundary ought to have run along the height of land between the head waters of the Mississippi and the Red River. The height of land or *water-shed*, as we call it in Scotland, is the natural, proper, and politic line of division between countries; and, of all things, rivers, navigable to the sea, ought to be avoided, as national boundaries, for obvious reasons. The natural, proper, and politic boundary between the United States and British America, should have been that line which I have coloured: bending from north to east, by Rome. I wish it to be taken notice of, because I think it may still be

---

within the territory or jurisdiction of the United States; and whereas differences have arisen, whether by the true intent and meaning of the aforesaid article of the Treaty of Ghent, the United States are entitled to the restitution of, or full compensation for, all or any slaves as above described, the high contracting parties hereby agree to refer the said differences to some friendly Sovereign or State, to be final and conclusive on all the matters referred to.

ART. VI. This Convention, when the same shall have been duly ratified by his Britannic Majesty and the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of their Senate, and the respective ratifications mutually exchanged, shall be binding and obligatory on his Majesty, and on the said United States; and the ratification shall be exchanged in six months from this date, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have thereunto affixed the seal of their arms. Done at London, this 20th day of October, 1818.

(L. S.) FRED. JOHN ROBINSON,

(L. S.) HENRY GOULBURN,

(L. S.) ALBERT GALLATIN,

L. S.) RICHARD RUSH.



fixed upon as a boundary. North and west of that line the natural outlet to the ocean is by Quebec. South and east of it, by New York. A river is valuable, because of its fish ; and the right of fishing may lead on to war between opposite claimants. A river is valuable for navigation ; and this again may give rise to endless disputes. The improvement of navigation may require union from all who are to reap advantage ; but two nations cannot unite in the necessary work. A citizen of the United States, farming on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, sees that nature intended him to have his produce conveyed to the ocean by the noble stream which flows by his door ; but the British Government can say, " You shall pay toll at Quebec." The design of nature is thus thwarted, and one set of men are most cruelly subjected to the caprices of another set. This matter has not before, to my knowledge, been properly considered ; but its importance is great indeed. Happily, no great portion of America is dependent on British favour for access to the ocean. The western and northern canals \* are to be valued for the sake of natural liberty : nay, I value them even for the liberty of Canada. The commerce of Canada will presently have a choice of exits and entrances :---by Lake Champlain---by Oswego---by Buffalo, she may communicate with the ocean as well, and, in many instances, better than by Quebec : even as a British subject I rejoice in this : as a British subject I wish not our nation to enjoy a particle of arbitrary power ; and certain it is, his Majesty's dominions do not hold a more loyal and patriotic subject than myself.

Nobody will look five minutes to the miserable chequered escutcheon hung up on the face of my map to exhibit the mode of laying out land in Canada, without condemning such mode. No thinking person will, for a moment, hesitate in

---

\* See the Map.

saying that there should neither be *crown nor clergy reserves*.

A map of Niagara district, with courses of the grand canal, between Lakes Erie and Ontario, together with plans illustrative of settlement in the wilderness of Canada, are already engraved, and will appear in volume third, with others.

TO

THE KING,

“WHO CAN DO NO WRONG,”

THIS

*Volume of Statistics*

IS

DEDICATED,

BY

HIS MOST DEVOTED SUBJECT,

**ROBERT GOURLAY.**



# C O N T E N T S

OF

## VOLUME I.

---

	PAGE
GENERAL INTRODUCTION, with Introductions to Sketches and Township Reports .....	i

---

## SKETCHES

OF

## UPPER CANADA.

---

	PAGE
Sketch I. HISTORY .....	1
II. Boundaries .....	16
III. Natural Divisions of the Country.....	27
IV. Lakes, Rivers, Cataracts, Bays, and Harbours.	37
V. Civil Divisions .....	116
VI. Settlements .....	124
VII. Population .....	139
VIII. Climate, Winds, &c. ....	140
IX. Water .....	145
X. Soil, Stones, Minerals, &c. ....	147
XI. Productions, natural and cultivated .....	150
XII. Animals of the Forest .....	157
XIII. Domestic Animals .....	169
XIV. Birds .....	171

	PAGE
Sketch XV. Fishes .....	175
XVI. Amphibious Animals, Reptiles, and Insects..	183
XVII. Constitution .....	189
XVIII. Provincial Parliament .....	190
XIX. Executive Government .....	204
XX. Judiciary .....	205
XXI. Money .....	215
XXII. Revenue and Taxes .....	217
XXIII. Commerce .....	224
XXIV. Militia....	229
XXV. Religion, and Ecclesiastic Institutions ....	231
XXVI. Profession and Practice of Law .....	234
XXVII. Physic and Surgery .....	235
XXVIII. Trades, and Apprenticeships .....	236
XXIX. Imprisonment for Debt, Insolvent Laws, and Liability of Land for Debt.....	238
XXX. Gradual Abolition of Slavery .....	240
XXXI. Price of Land, and Encouragement to Settlers .....	241
XXXII. State of Learning .....	244
XXXIII. Character, Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants .....	247

---

APPENDIX to SKETCHES .....	247
----------------------------	-----

CONTENTS.

xvii

TOWNSHIP REPORTS  
OF  
UPPER CANADA.

---

	PAGE
QUERIES .....	270
NOTES .....	271

---

WESTERN DISTRICT.

	PAGE
1. Sandwich .....	275
2. Malden .....	281
3. Raleigh .....	284
4. Dover, East and West, Chatham, Camden, Orford, Howard and Harwich.....	291
Summary of Population, &c. ....	298
Notes, explanatory, continued from p. 273 .....	300

---

LONDON DISTRICT.

1. Delaware, Westminster, and Dorchester .....	302
Statistical Table .....	306
2. Oxford.....	308
3. Blenheim, and the first Concession of Burford .....	310
4. Burford .....	311
5. Windham.....	314
6. Townsend .....	318
7. Walpole and Rainham.....	320
8. Woodhouse .....	322
9. Charlotteville .....	323
10. Walsingham .....	327
11. Middleton .....	329
12. Norwich .....	331
Statistical Table .....	336

	PAGE
13. Bayham .....	338
14. Malahide .....	340
15. Yarmouth .....	342
16. Southwold .....	344
17. Dunwich .....	346
18. Aldborough .....	349
Statistical Tables .....	352. 354
Summary of Population, &c. ....	356

---

### GORE DISTRICT.

1. Trafalgar .....	358
2. Nelson .....	365
3. Wellington Square .....	368
4. East Flamboro' .....	369
5. West Flamboro' and Beverly .....	371
6. Nichol .....	375
7. Waterloo .....	382
8. Dumfries .....	383
9. Haldimand .....	384
10. Ancaster .....	388
11. Barton .....	394
12. Saltfleet .....	396
Statistical Tables .....	402. 404
Summary of Population, &c. ....	405

---

### NIAGARA DISTRICT.

1. Humberston .....	407
2. Bertie .....	409
3. Willoughby .....	412
4. Stamford .....	416
5. Grantham .....	421
6. Louth .....	425
7. Grimsby, first and second Report .....	429, 430
8. Pelham .....	441
9. Thorold .....	445
10. Crowland .....	446



## CONTENTS.

xix

	PAGE
11. Wainfleet .....	449
12. Canboro' and Caistor .....	452
Summary of Population, &c. ....	454
Statistical Table .....	456

---

### THE HOME DISTRICT.

(No Report received.) .....	458
-----------------------------	-----

---

### NEWCASTLE DISTRICT.

Haldimand .....	467
Summary of Population, &c. ....	468

---

### MIDLAND DISTRICT.

1. Kingston, first and second Report .....	470. 477
2. Ernest-Town, including Amherst Island .....	482
3. Adolphus-Town .....	486
4. Sophiasburg .....	486
5. Hallowell .....	487
6. Thurlow .....	489
General Report .....	492
Summary of Population, &c. &c. ....	495

---

### JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.

1. Wolford .....	498
2. Landsdown .....	502
3. Elizabeth-Town, 508; Yonge, 512; Landsdown, 513; Leeds, 516; Kitley, 517; Bastard, 518; and South Crosby .....	518
Summary of Population, &c. ....	520
Letter to the Editor of British Newspapers .....	522
Statistical Tables .....	524. 526
Proclamation by the Authority of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent, encouraging Settlers in Canada ..	528
Remarks on do. &c. ....	539

## EASTERN DISTRICT.

	PAGE
Charlottenburgh .....	559
Summary of Population, &c.....	565
Draught of an Address to the Prince Regent .....	571

## OTTAWA DISTRICT.

580

## LOWER CANADA.

Seigniory of New Longueuil .....	584
Soulange .....	586
Vaudreuil .....	589
Rigaud .....	591
Isle Perrot .....	592
Montreal Island .....	592
Isle Jesus .....	598
Terrebonne.....	598
Mille Isles .....	600
Lac des deux Montagnes .....	600
Argenteuil .....	602
La Petite Nation .....	603
Township of Chatham .....	604
Wentworth .....	605
Grenville.....	605
Lochaber (Suffolk).....	605
Buckingham .....	606
Templeton .....	606
Hull .....	607
Eardley and Onslow .....	608
Newton .....	609

Statistical Table .....	611
General Summary, &c. ....	612
Opinions as to what retards the Improvement of the Province .....	623

## ERRATA.

- Page 221, last line of the second Table, *for* 16,847 $\frac{1}{2}$ , *read* 16,666 $\frac{1}{4}$ .  
— 274, line 20, *for* quality, *read* quantity.  
— 274, line 2 and elsewhere, *for* straight, *read* strait.  
— 278, line 22, *for* 20, *read* 40.  
— 287, line 23, *for* quarter, *read* acre.  
— 296, last line of the Table, *for* 114, *read* 112.  
— 354, last line of Table, column 8, *insert* 2.  
— 406, line 4, *for* upwards of 1,900, *read* 1,829, *and dele the whole of*  
    *line 5 ;—line 6, for* 1,930, *read* 1,859 ;—*line 8, for* 8,614,  
    *read* 8,543.  
— 456, fourth column of Totals, *for* 8,398, *read* 8,498.  
— 457, last line but one, *for* 10, *read* 100.  
— 525, line 1, *for* 13 months, *read* 12 months.



**SKETCHES**  
**OF**  
**UPPER CANADA.**  
**WRITTEN BY**  
**AN INHABITANT.**



# SKETCHES OF UPPER CANADA.

---

## SKETCH I.

---

### HISTORY.

*Discovery of Canada—St. Lawrence—Quebec settled—Montreal—Iroquois—Fort Frontenac—Progress of French Settlements—Conquest of Canada—Proclamation—Quebec Act—American Loyalists—Upper Canada settled—U. E. List—Division of the Province—Lieutenant Governors, Simcoe, Hunter, and Gore.*

COLUMBUS having discovered the continent, afterwards named America, and taken possession of a large portion of it for Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, and Cabot having acquired for Henry VII. of England, a similar title to a considerable part of North America, Francis I. king of France, became desirous of participating in the acquisition of the new world.

For that purpose he fitted out Verazani, who made two voyages of discovery, and attempted a

third, but perished in the attempt without effecting the projected establishment of a colony.

The project of colonization seems to have been thereupon abandoned by the court of France for some years.

In 1534, however, Jacques Cartier sailed, under a royal commission, from St. Maloes to Newfoundland, entered the bay of Chaleurs, coasted a great part of the gulf, and took formal possession of the adjacent country in the name of his most Christian Majesty.

On the report of Cartier's voyage, he was commissioned to establish a French colony in the country thus acquired. Accordingly, he sailed with three vessels, which, after suffering severely in a storm, entered the gulf on the 10th of August, 1535, being the fast day of St. Laurent. In compliment to the Saint of the day, Cartier named the bay in which they anchored, *St. Lawrence*, a name soon afterwards applied to the gulf, and thence extended to the great river, which, before, had no other appellation than the river of Canada. It was not at first uniformly stiled the St. Lawrence, higher up than the island of Montreal. Even so late as the treaty of peace, in 1783, in the description of the boundary line between the United States and Canada, from the 45th degree of latitude to the lake, it was described as the river Iroquois or Cataracqui; but it is now commonly known by the name of the St. Lawrence, through its whole extent, from the gulf up to the outlet of Ontario. Between that lake and Erie, thirty-three miles, it is



denominated the Niagara river. From lake Erie to lake Sinclair, twenty-seven miles, it is called Detroit, that is *the Strait*, without any distinctive appellation. From lake Sinclair to lake Huron it is the river Sinclair. From Huron to Superior, about forty miles, it is the strait of St. Marie; and from Huron, southward to Michigan, fifteen miles, it is the Strait of Michilimackinac. A small part only of this vast river was explored by Cartier.

The efforts of the French to colonize Canada were not successful, until Champlain, at the head of a small colony, in 1608, twelve years before the English Puritans arrived at Plymouth, in New England, made a settlement at Quebec, on the north side of the St. Lawrence, in latitude 46°, 48', north, and longitude 71° 12' west.

Although his establishment was never discontinued, it encountered so many embarrassments, and was so feebly supported, that, in 1622, the whole little colony contained only fifty persons. In 1629 it was surrendered to the English, but was restored by treaty in 1632.

Montreal was settled thirty years after Quebec. The island was granted for the support of the order of Sulpicius, a religious order of Catholics, which was established there. The city of Montreal is situated on the south side of the island, in latitude 45°, 33' north, and longitude 73°, 37' west.

At an early period, the French colonists imprudently engaged as allies, or rather protectors, of the Hurons and Algonquins, tribes of Indians inhabiting the countries north-westerly of the St. Law-

rence; and, of course, were involved in hostilities with their common enemy, the Iroquois, or Five Nations, whose residence was on the other side of the river and lake, principally in the territory now composing the western region of the State of New York. This warlike confederacy, the most powerful and politic of all the aboriginal nations, spread terror and desolation, from the river Sorel, then termed the Iroquois, to the Illinois, a distance of a thousand miles. More than a hundred years, with some short intermissions, they maintained cruel and destructive wars against the French, and a part of them finally assisted the English in conquering Canada.

To guard against such formidable enemies, the French, under Governor Frontenac, in 1672, built Fort Frontenac, at Cataracqui, on the easterly end of lake Ontario, where Kingston now stands.

A few years afterwards, they erected fort Niagara, on the eastern side of the strait of that name.

They also built two vessels on lake Ontario, and armed them for the purpose of operating against the Indians.

But in 1689, the Iroquois made such an impression upon the French colony, that they blew up the two forts, burned their armed vessels on the lake, and retired down the river. These fortifications, however, were afterwards rebuilt.

They had also a fort on the island, in the St. Lawrence, near Osweigatchie; a garrison and village at Detroit; and a fort and trading post at Michilimackinac.

Except these military stations, and some factories and trading houses further north west, they formed no settlements in Upper Canada during the century and a half of their possession of the country.

They did, indeed, pass over to the Ohio, the Illinois, and the Mississippi, and descending those rivers to Louisiana, they planted colonies in several places; but those colonial establishments languished and decayed; even in Lower Canada, their settlements, instead of spreading over the country, were condensed into comparatively narrow limits.

A distinguished French traveller (Volney) says, the general decay of the French Settlements, on the frontiers of Louisiana, and even Canada, compared with the equally general increase of the American, was to him a subject of frequent meditation, the result of which was, that the difference was to be ascribed to habit and national character, occasioned by their systems of education, and the nature of their governments.

According to him, "the American settler sedately forms a plan of managing a farm. He does not rise early; but, when he has once risen, he spends the day in an uninterrupted series of useful labours. If the weather be fair he goes out, ploughs, fells trees, makes fences, or the like: if it be wet, he takes an inventory of the contents of his house, barn, and stables, repairs the doors, windows, or locks, drives nails, makes chairs or tables, and is constantly employed in rendering his habitation secure, convenient, and neat. With these dispositions, he will

sell his farm, if an opportunity offer, and retire into the woods thirty or forty miles to form a new settlement."

"The French settler, on the contrary, rises early in the morning, consults his wife, takes his gun, goes a shooting, or to chat with some neighbour. At other times he stays at home, and spends the day in talking. Neighbours pay and return visits; for visiting and talking are so indispensably necessary to a Frenchman, from habit, that throughout the whole frontier of Canada and Louisiana, there is not a settler of that nation to be found, whose house is not in sight of some other."

"Having several times," he observes, "questioned the frontier Canadians respecting the distances of times and places, I have found that, in general, they had no clear and precise ideas; that they received sensations without reflecting on them; in short that they knew not how to make any calculation, that was ever so little complicated. They would say to me, from this place to that, is one or two pipes of tobacco; you can or you cannot reach it between sunrise and sunset, or the like. But there is not a single American settler who does not give, with precision, the number of miles, or hours, and weights and measures, in feet or yards, pounds or gallons; and who does not, very readily, make a calculation, consisting of several actual and contingent elements."

He adds, "The French often blame, as immoral, the readiness with which an American sells and quits the estate on which he was born, or which he

has purchased or improved by his own labour, to go and fix himself in another. But if we trace this idea to its source, we shall discover, that it has been invented by the rulers, and kept up by the laws of a people originally in a state of slavery. To bind men to the soil by the prejudices of affection, was, at all times, the secret or avowed object of a policy afraid of losing its prey. Now, as it was for the purpose of breaking their chains, both civil and religious, that the Americans emigrated, in the first instance, it is not at all surprising that emigration is become to them an habitual want, and still has, in their eyes, the charm of being an exertion of their liberty."

How nearly this portrait of the common Canadian French, drawn by the hand of a Frenchman, resembles the original, I shall not examine. There are but few of them, comparatively, in this province; and the brevity of this Historical Sketch forbids a more particular attention to the Lower Province, where there are many French gentlemen of intelligence and respectability.

In the prosecution of various wars between the English and the French, the former made several unsuccessful attempts to conquer Canada; and, in the war of 1756, under the vigorous and brilliant administration of Mr. Pitt, a grand effort for that purpose was finally crowned with success. In 1759 Niagara surrendered to Sir William Johnson. General Amherst reduced Ticonderago and Crown Point. The memorable battle, fought on the heights of Abraham, and immortalized by the deaths of the

rival Generals in chief, Wolfe and Montcalm, was followed by the surrender of Quebec, the key of Canada and the Gibraltar of America. In the campaign of 1760, General Amherst met with no resistance in entering Oswego, a fort situated at the mouth of a river of that name, on the southern borders of lake Ontario, nearly opposite to Frontenac, formerly belonging to the English; but possessed, for the last four years, by the French; and having, on his passage down the river, taken a French Post, on an island near Oswegatchie, he proceeded to Montreal, obtained possession of that place by capitulation, and thus completed the conquest of Canada, and thereby relieved the colonists of New England from the danger of French and Indian invasion, acquired an immense territory to the crown, and transferred to British hands a fur trade of incalculable value.

Favourable terms were granted to the French Canadians, who were secured in the enjoyment of their property and religion.

This stipulation was inserted in the fourth article of the treaty, signed at Paris in February, 1763.

A Royal Proclamation was issued in October of the same year, declaring the limits of the Province, which included a part only of what is now Upper Canada, and prescribing a form of government by a Governor and Council.

The same Proclamation provided for granting to the reduced officers and disbanded soldiers, certain portions of the waste lands of the crown, a provision, which, at the close of the Revolutionary war, was

referred to as a precedent for the quantum of lands to be then granted.

The mode of government thus prescribed by proclamation, continued ten years.

By an act of the British Parliament, passed in 1774, the limits of the province of Quebec were extended, so as to comprehend all Upper Canada, and even the territory, now within the United States, north-west of the Ohio to the Mississippi: the Governor with a Council, without an Assembly, was vested with legislative powers: the Catholic religion was legalized, and the tithes and ecclesiastical rights of the Catholic priests were guaranteed: the English criminal law was established; but the French laws were declared to be the rule of decision, in cases of property and civil rights.

Objections were raised in Parliament against some of the principles of this bill, particularly the extension of the province, the want of a legislative assembly, the adoption of French laws, trials without jury, and the establishment, as it was called, of the Catholic religion,—a religion against which the laws of England had guarded by solemn oaths and declarations, and which was the subject of civil disabilities, operating severely upon the Catholics of Ireland.

Notwithstanding those objections it passed into a law, and remained in force until 1791.

The American Congress inserted the Quebec act in their list of parliamentary grievances; and, in their addresses to the Colonists and the Canadians, touched upon different parts of it. Its provision,

in favour of the Catholics and their priests, was one of the means of engaging the Protestant American clergy, in support of the Revolution.

In the progress of that revolutionary contest, which terminated in the dismemberment of the British empire and the independence of the United States, particularly on the capture of General Burgoyne, many of the Americans who adhered to the royal cause removed into Canada with their families. Upon the evacuation of New York, at the close of the war, a still greater number followed.

A large proportion of them had served in the army, and were now disbanded and left without employment. Some had lost their estates by confiscation; and they were generally destitute and dependent.

To reward, therefore, their loyalty, to relieve their present wants, and furnish them with means of future subsistence, and at the same time to settle a fertile but vacant territory, and enlarge the population and strength of the empire, the British government determined upon making liberal assignments of land in Upper Canada, as in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, to the American loyalists. The second battalion of the 84th regiment, having been raised in America, was now disbanded here, and a few British and German soldiers discharged in this country. This measure was recommended by justice, humanity, and sound policy; and has been happily crowned with success. No government ever conducted, on any occasion, with more liberal justice towards its subjects, than the



British government did to the loyalists of the revolution; and never was public liberality productive of more beneficial effects.

The disbanded officers and soldiers of the 84th regiment, in consequence of a promise made in their beating orders, claimed the same proportions of lands as had been granted at the peace of 1763. Their claim was admitted. The loyalists were ultimately put upon the same footing, and consequently were allowed at the rate of five thousand acres for a field officer, three thousand for a captain, two thousand for a subaltern, and two hundred for a private soldier\*. These grants were directed to be free from every expense.

The range of land on the St. Lawrence, from the highest French settlement near the lake St. Francis, up to Ontario, and thence along that lake to and round the bay of Quinte, was accordingly divided into townships, and subdivided into concessions and lots. The form of their location and survey, being connected with the geographical description of the province, will be sketched under that head.

These townships were numbered, but not named until several years afterwards. Of the numbers there were two series: one including the townships on the river below Kingston, the other containing those from Kingston inclusively, westward to the head of the bay. The original settlers

---

\* In 1798, by the royal instructions to Gen. Hunter, the allowance was limited to a quantity from 200 to 1200 acres.

being accustomed to describe them by their respective numbers, as *First* town, *Second* town, &c. retained the custom, after distinct names were legally appropriated by proclamation; and, through the force of habit, still adhere to that inconvenient mode of description.

In the summer of 1784, they took possession of the allotted townships, and thus settled at once, a territory of a hundred and fifty miles extent on the river and lake.

The same season the loyalists, composing butlers, rangers, and those attached to the Indian department, had lands assigned to them, on the same principles, near Niagara on the west side of the river, and south side of lake Ontario, and also in the neighbourhood of Detroit, on the east side of the strait; and they, likewise, entered upon their appropriated lands.

These may be considered the first effective settlements of Upper Canada, which was then a part of the province of Quebec.

The new settlers were accommodated with farming utensils and building materials, and, for the two first years, were supplied with provisions and some clothing, at the national expense. They were poor in consequence of the revolutionary war. Most of them had lived several of the last years in camp, a mode of life not very favourable to industry; but having been bred to agriculture, they, in general, soon resumed their early agricultural habits, cleared and cultivated their farms with laborious perseverance, and literally converted a

wilderness into fruitful fields. No other people on earth are so well formed to succeed in new settlements as the Anglo-American farmers, commonly denominated Yankees.

“ To put a mark of honour,” as it was expressed in the Orders of Council, “ upon the families who had adhered to the unity of the empire, and joined the royal standard in America, before the treaty of separation in the year 1783,” a list of such persons was directed, in 1789, to be made out and returned, “ to the end that their posterity might be discriminated from the then future settlers.” From the initials of two emphatic words, the *unity* of the *empire*, it was styled the U. E. list ; and they whose names were entered on it were distinguished as U. E. loyalists, a distinction of some consequence ; for, in addition to the provision of such loyalists themselves, it was declared that their children, as well those born thereafter, as those already born, should, upon arriving at the age of twenty-one years, and females upon their marriage within that age, be entitled to grants of two hundred acres each, free from all expense. In pursuance of that declaration these gratuitous grants continue to be made. Thousands of acres are thus granted every year. As the sons and daughters of those whose names are on the U. E. list become of age, they petition the lieutenant-governor, in council, stating the facts, and verifying them by their own oath, and the affidavit of one witness, and upon such petitions obtain orders for the land, which they locate in

some of the new townships, and then take out their patents without cost\*.

To encourage the further population of the province, a lot of two hundred acres was allowed to every settler, upon condition of actual settlement, and payment of the expense of surveying and fees of office, amounting in the whole to a little less than thirty-eight dollars.

In 1791 Canada was divided into two provinces, styled Upper Canada and Lower Canada; the one containing all the French seignories, the other, all the newly settled townships.

General Simcoe was appointed the first lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada. He arrived in 1792, and took his residence at Newark, since named Niagara, where the first parliament was called, and held five successive sessions. The seat of government was then removed to York, on the north side of the lake, nearly opposite to Niagara, where a settlement had been made, and accommodations were provided.

It was a favourite object of Governor Simcoe's administration to promote the settling of the province. For that purpose he made liberal grants of land to many settlers from the States.

---

\* In February, 1816, an order was adopted, requiring, in addition to the former requisites, a certificate from the president of the sessions and clerk of the peace, that the U. E. loyalist, if living, retained his loyalty, and did his duty during the late war, and a similar certificate respecting the applicant, if a son, and in case of a daughter, respecting her husband, if she is married.

General Simcoe being transferred to another station, the administration devolved upon the Hon. Peter Russell, president of the council. In 1798, General Hunter was appointed lieutenant-governor, and, arriving in the province the next year, exercised the office six years. After a short administration under the Hon. Alexander Grant, as president, his Excellency Francis Gore, Esq. was appointed lieutenant-governor, and has continued in office to the present time. In 1811 he went home to England, and did not return until September, 1815. In his absence the civil administration was committed successively to the senior military officer in the province for the time being.

The first of these successive presidents was Major-General Sir Isaac Brock, who presided at the session of parliament in the winter of 1812, and the extra session in the summer of the same year. Upon his death, in October, 1812, the administration devolved upon Major-General Sir Roger Hale Sheaffe, who presided at the session of 1813, and was succeeded by Major-General Francis De Rottenburg. During his presidency General De Rottenburg issued a proclamation, declaring martial law to be in force throughout the province, so far as respected the impressment of provisions and forage for the army. The preamble stated the necessity of the measure; but the execution of it excited considerable sensibility in some districts. It was revoked by his successor Lieut.-General Sir Gordon Drummond, and at the next session of parliament the house of representatives resolved that

this proclamation of martial law was unconstitutional and subversive of law and liberty, and ordered the resolution to be entered on their journal, as a solemn protest against the precedent. The Court of King's Bench have, since, given a similar decision. Upon the recall of Sir George Prevost, governor-general of the British North American provinces, General Drummond having presided at two sessions of the legislature of Upper Canada, was appointed administrator in chief of the two Canadas, and was succeeded in the administration of this province by Lieutenant-General Sir George Murray, who was styled Provincial Lieutenant-Governor. When he returned to Europe Major-General Sir Frederic Phillips Robinson succeeded, and continued in administration until the arrival of Governor Gore.

The further progress and present state of the settlements in the province, will be noticed in a subsequent Sketch.

---

---

## SKETCH II.

---

### BOUNDARIES.

*Line of Division from Lower Canada—Hudson's Bay—United States—Latitude and Longitude of the Source of the Mississippi and the North*

*West Point of the Lake of the Woods—Western Limits indefinite—Discoveries of M<sup>r</sup> Kenzie, and Lewis and Clarke—British Posts with the United States.*

IN sketching the Geography of the province, the first object is to ascertain its Boundaries.

It is bounded north easterly by Lower Canada, from the St. Lawrence to the Hudson's Bay: northerly by that territory: south easterly by the United States. Its western limits are unknown.

On the East and North the boundary line is more particularly described as follows, in the Royal Proclamation of November 18th, 1791, issued in pursuance of the Act of Parliament of the same year, dividing the province of Quebec into the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada: "To commence at a stone boundary on the north bank of the lake St. Francis, at the cove west of Pointe au Bodet, in the limit between the township of Lancaster, and the Seigniory of New Longueil, running along the said limit, in the direction of north 34 degrees west, to the westernmost angle of the said Seigniory of New Longueil; thence along the north western boundary of the Seigniory of Vaudreuil, running north 25 degrees east, until it strikes the Ottawa river; to ascend the said river into the lake Tomescanning; and from the head of the said lake, by a line drawn due north, until it strikes the boundary line of Hudson's Bay, including all the territory to the westward and southward of the

said line, to the utmost extent of the country commonly called or known by the name of Canada."

By the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, was settled to be the division between the French colony of New France, and the English territory of the Hudson's Bay Company; and it is, of course, the boundary of the province of Upper Canada on the north\*.

Its south easterly boundary is defined in the treaty of peace, between Great Britain and the United States, in 1783, and is as follows; the forty-fifth degree of north latitude, until it strikes the St. Lawrence, which is near the Indian village of St. Regis, a little above the lake St. Francis; thence in the middle of that river, up to lake Ontario, along the middle of that lake, of the river Niagara, of lake Erie, Detroit, lake Sinclair, the river Sinclair, lake Huron, the strait of St. Marie, lake Superior, (passing north of Isles Royal and Phillipeaux,) to the Long lake, then to the lake of the Woods, thence through the said lake to the north westernmost point thereof, and thence due west to the Mississippi.

---

\* As a vast north western region, resorted to by Indian traders, however fairly included within provincial limits, was in fact without the actual jurisdiction of any provincial government; a statute was passed in the British Parliament, in the year 1803, for the prevention and punishment of crimes in those Indian territories, by the appointment of Justices of the Peace, with authority to apprehend criminals and send them to Lower Canada for trial. Under that statute, several persons have been sent to Montreal, and there tried for acts committed in the distant Indian territories.



Doubts having arisen what was the middle of the St. Lawrence, and said lakes and intervening water communication, and whether certain islands, lying in the same, were within the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, or of the United States, it was ordered in the treaty of Ghent, 1814, that Commissioners should be appointed to decide these doubts.

In 1798, it was ascertained by Mr. Thompson, Astronomer to the North West Company, who was sent expressly for the purpose of ascertaining it, that the north west point of the lake of the Woods is in lat.  $49^{\circ} 37'$  north, and long.  $94^{\circ} 31'$  west, and the northernmost sources of the Mississippi are in lat.  $47^{\circ} 38'$  north, and long.  $95^{\circ} 6'$  west, so that the lines described by the Treaty, did not meet by almost two degrees.

To supply this defect, the Governments of Great Britain and the United States, by an explanatory or supplemental convention, in 1803, agreed that as the Mississippi was found not to rise so far north as had been supposed, the boundary should be a line drawn from the source of the Mississippi, directly to the north west point of the lake of the Woods. The north west angle, therefore, of the original territory of the United States, was thus defined, to be in lat.  $49^{\circ} 37'$ , and long.  $95^{\circ} 6'$ ; that is,  $35'$  due west of the north western point of the lake of the Woods. That point is a permanent, and now well-known boundary; but from lake Superior to the lake of the Woods, the dividing line is not ascertained. Mr. M'Kenzie

thinks it ought to be drawn to the mouth of the river St. Louis, near the western extremity of lake Superior, and up that river to its source; thence to the waters of the Rainy lake; which is said to be the common route of the Indians to the lake of the Woods; and, to remove a specious objection, he says, there is no such Long lake, as the treaty supposes. The line thus contended for, by him, would save to the North West Company the Grand Portage, and several other trading posts, which the United States consider to be within their limits. The late treaty of peace, signed at Ghent, has provided for settling this dispute, which, indeed, is more immediately interesting to the Indian traders, than to the two nations at large. The provision is, that the Commissioners for deciding the line through the middle of the lakes, and their water communications, up to lake Superior, shall also determine and fix the boundary line, thence to the most north western point of the lake of the Woods, according to the true intent of the treaty of 1783.

After the Convention of 1803, the United States purchased Louisiana. Whether the new territory thus acquired by them, reaches northward to the latitude of the north western point of the lake of the Woods, how far it spreads westward, and where the true line of division between it and Canada will fall, are questions remaining to be determined at some future period, when the determination shall become an object of sufficient consequence, to attract the attention of the respective governments. That period will, probably, not be very remote, if we may judge from the progress of past events.

In 1793, Mr. M'Kenzie, one of the British North West Company, penetrated through the interior of the continent, to the Pacific Ocean, in lat.  $52^{\circ} 21'$ , and long.  $128^{\circ} 2'$ , and took possession, in the name of his Britannic Majesty. Though he was not in the immediate service of the Crown, his expedition appears to be sanctioned by the Ministry.

In the years 1804, 5, and 6, Captains Lewis and Clarke, with an exploring party in the service of the United States, ascended the Missouri, 3096 miles, to its source in the rocky mountains, on the ridge dividing the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific; and at the distance of three quarters of a mile, they found a branch of the Columbia, which they followed down to the main stream, and thence to the Pacific, in lat.  $46^{\circ} 19'$  north, and long.  $123^{\circ} 26'$  west, about 500 miles, according to the line of the coast, south easterly from Mr. M'Kenzie's station. Their whole route, from the confluence of the Missouri with the Mississippi, to the mouth of the Columbia, was 4133 miles. Of all the country thus explored, Lewis and Clarke took formal possession, in the name of the United States. As they acted under the instruction of the President, authorized by Congress, their act was the act of their government, and amounts to a public claim of that country, as belonging to the United States.

Thus Great Britain and the United States, claim contiguous territories, extending across the continent, from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

At the commencement of the late war, a company of citizens of the United States, had established a

trading post at the mouth of the Columbia. In the course of the war, their establishment was broken up by a British force. This may perhaps be viewed as an act of public hostilities, rather than the assertion of an interfering territorial claim. But the collisions of Indian traders will, probably, require some national adjustment of the boundary line, especially if the subjects of either nation should be interdicted from trading with the Indians, within the limits of the other.

The convention of 1803 was not ratified; and in the late negotiation at Ghent, it appears not to have been an object with the government of the United States, to provide for its ratification, and the ascertainment of the line, from the source of the Mississippi due north, to the latitude of the north west point of the lake of the Woods. That line seems to be considered of little or no importance, since, by the acquisition of Louisiana, the territory on the west as well as the east of it, now belongs to the United States.

By insisting on the north westernmost point of the lake of the Woods, as the territorial limit, at the western extremity of the divisional line, so far as it is settled, it seems probable that the government of the United States understand that parallel of latitude to be the line of division further westward, and will claim the jurisdiction accordingly, unless some other line shall be fixed by treaty.

At the date of the Treaty in 1783, the British forts composing their frontier cordon, were at Oswegatchie (now Ogdensburgh), Carlton Island,

Oswego, Niagara, Erie, Detroit, and Michilimackinac; all of them, except fort Erie, being on the American side of the line established by the Treaty.

For agreeing to that line, the ministry have, for this reason, been censured, particularly by the writer of General Simcoe's Life, as inattentive to the interests of Canada. But the censure appears unjust. The middle of the great water communication, was the place of division, marked out by the God of nature; and if permanence, or tranquillity of possession, is an object of national importance, such natural boundaries seem to be far preferable to any artificial lines, however adapted to temporary convenience\*.

By the terms of the Treaty, those British posts, which fell within the United States, were to be relinquished in a reasonable period. They were, however, retained on the ground of infractions of the treaty, on the part of the United States. But in consequence of the subsequent treaty of 1794, the garrisons were withdrawn.

Carlton Island, on which one of them was situ-

---

\* A curious mistake, as to the boundary between the United States and Lower Canada, was discovered in 1818, by the commissioners appointed to settle the line between the two countries. Rous's Point, an important military station on lake Champlain, had been understood to be south of latitude 45°. With this impression, the American government, since the late war, went to great expense in erecting fortifications upon it, which would have commanded the entrance into the lake from the British side. Upon investigation, it appeared that Rous's Point was half a mile north of latitude 45°, and of course has, with its fortifications, become British property.—R. G.

ated, is in the St. Lawrence, a small distance below Kingston, on the American side of the ship channel, which it is believed passes between it and Wolfe Island \*. The fortification was dismantled, the barracks destroyed, and the troops removed across the river ; but, as the United States had not received the possession of the island, a corporal's guard from the garrison at Kingston, was stationed there until the late war. The chimneys of the old barracks are still standing.

The garrison at Niagara was placed at fort George, on the British side of the river, in the township of Niagara.

From Detroit, the military force was brought over to Amherstburgh, in the township of Malden, a few miles below Detroit, on the eastern side of the strait, near the head of lake Erie. The civil and commercial establishments were transferred to Sandwich, almost opposite, but a little below the old town of Detroit.

The garrison of Michilimackinac was removed about forty miles northward to the island of St. Joseph, in the north western corner of lake Huron, near the strait of St. Marie. The fort originally built by the French, and afterwards possessed by

---

\* Mr. Heriot supposes that the line of division between the United States and Upper Canada, passes through Grand Isle, now called Wolfe Island ; upon the principle, I presume, that the middle of the river, in the sense of the treaty, means, not the channel, but literally the middle, between the banks of the river. Upon that construction, the greatest part of this island belongs to the United States.

the English, was upon a point of the main land, on the easterly side of the communication between lakes Huron and Michigan; but the United States have placed their garrison six miles north east of the old fortification, on a small barren island, which, from its resemblance to the shape of a tortoise, called in the Chippawa tongue *Michilimackinac*, received that Indian name, and communicated it to the water by which it was surrounded. Mr. Heriot, however, deduces its name from the Indian word "Imakinakos," meaning *spirits*, of which this island was supposed to be the place of residence.

Michilimackinac is in lat. 45° 54' north. St. Joseph is in lat. 46° 30' north.

These were at the commencement of the late war the two westernmost posts maintained by Great Britain and the United States, in this country, situated on two islands in the same lake.

One of the earliest operations of the late war was the capture of Michilimackinac, by a company of British troops from St. Joseph, commanded by Captain Roberts, aided by the North West Company Traders and their *engagées*, and the neighbouring Indians. Lieutenant Hanks surrendered the fort by capitulation, July 17, 1812, just a month after the declaration of war. This successful expedition is one among many proofs of the ascendancy which is acquired over Indians by the traders who intermix with them, and supply them with their favourite articles of merchandise. It had no small influence in determining General Hull

to surrender his army and territory to General Brock.

In May, 1814, Lieutenant-Colonel M'Dowall arrived at Michilimackinac, with supplies and a reinforcement, having made his way from the east end of lake Huron in boats. He put the fort into a formidable state of defence. The American fleet having in the preceding September obtained the command of lake Erie, a squadron of their vessels from that lake sailed up through the lake and river Sinclair into lake Huron; with a detachment of troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Croghan, the fortunate defender of Sandusky. In July, they took St. Joseph, and destroyed a settlement of the North West Company, on the north side of the strait of St. Mary; and, on the 5th of August, landed on the island of Michilimackinac, and advanced to attack the fort, but were repulsed with the loss of Major Holmes, and seventeen privates killed. The squadron having captured every British vessel on lake Huron, returned to lake Erie, except two schooners, the Tygress and the Scorpion, which were left to keep possession, and intercept supplies for Michilimackinac. Lieutenant Worsley, of the British navy, with a party of sailors and soldiers, in boats, in the month of September, surprised and took one of these schooners, without giving any alarm to the other, which was lying at a distance of several miles. He then proceeded in the captured schooner with all his men concealed, except a few sailors, whose dress could not be distinguished from that of the Americans, until he came along side, when



he fired one charge of grape shot across the American deck, and instantly boarding with his whole little force, made a second prize without much resistance. By these gallant and successful efforts, he recovered the command of lake Huron, and kept it through the remainder of the war.

The fortification of St. Joseph was not renewed, that place being so situated, as to be exposed in several points to the attacks of the superior naval force on the lake. Colonel M'Dowall, with an engineer from the army, and Captains Collier and M'Kenzie, of the navy, explored and chose a site for a fort on the westernmost of the Mantoulin Islands, a few miles north east of St. Joseph, much more secure and susceptible of defence. Before the peace, the new fortification was commenced, and was named Fort Drummond.

---

### SKETCH III.

---

#### NATURAL DIVISIONS OF THE COUNTRY.

*Width of the Province at the North Eastern Limit  
—Diverging Courses of the Boundary Waters  
—Peninsula between the Lakes—Country beyond  
the Lakes—British Claim extending to the Pacific  
Ocean—North West Fur Trade—Hudson Bay  
Company.*

SUCH is the irregular shape of the province, and such its want of comprehensive surveys, that

no calculation, and indeed no satisfactory estimate of its superficial contents can be formed.

We will merely take a topographical view of its situation and natural divisions.

At the north eastern limit, the distance from the lake St. Francis, which is only an expansion of the river St. Lawrence to the Ottawa, is about twenty miles, being the depth of two townships, Lancaster\* and Hawksbury, one fronting on each river.

The general course of the shore of the St. Lawrence, and lake Ontario, is south westerly. That of the Ottawa is westerly, as far as the township of Nepean, a few miles above the mouth of the river Rideau, and fifty miles north of Elizabeth town. The Ottawa then bends to the north west.

Seventy miles further westward, at Earnest town, on the Ontario, the width of the province, that is, the meridional distance from the lake Ontario to the river Ottawa, is a hundred miles by computation, although it has never been accurately measured.

The forks formed by the junction of the Ottawa with the Petite Riviere, coming into it from the south west, are in lat.  $46^{\circ} 45'$  north, and long.  $78^{\circ} 45'$  west, and about 350 miles from the eastern extremity of the province, as the river runs. The distance from the forks up to the lake Tomescanning, and the length of that lake, are not precisely ascer-

---

\* Lancaster was a township of double the usual size; it has lately been divided into two. Of itself it extended nearly twenty miles.—R. G.

tained. The course of the Petite Riviere to its head waters, and over to those which flow into lake Nipissing, and thence into lake Huron, on its north eastern side, has been more frequently traversed, being the usual canoe route, by which goods are sent to the North West, for the fur trade, and peltries and furs received in return.

The vast wilderness between that route and the settlements along lake Ontario is little known. It is part of the hunting ground of the Chippawa Indians, and not supposed to be very favourable for cultivation.

But to the southward there is an extensive and valuable tract, almost surrounded by a chain of connected lakes.

By a gradual and scarcely perceptible ascent from the shore of Ontario, at York, towards the north, about 20 miles, you reach the height of ground, from whence the waters run northerly into lake Simcoe, thence into lake Huron, and round through Sinclair, Detroit, and Erie, into Ontario, a circuit of 1000 miles.

The peninsula thus formed is an irregular ellipsis, 250 miles long, from Amherstburgh to the head of Huron; and more than 150 miles broad, from Niagara to the outlet of Huron.

A few miles west of York, the highlands collect into a ridge, turning round the head of lake Ontario, at the variable distance of a mile or two, until it approaches the Niagara, where it diverges from the lake shore and crosses the river at Queenston, seven miles above the lake. Here there is some reason to believe the falls of Niagara once were,

coinciding with this ridge\* of land and formed by it, although they are now seven miles further up, south, with intervening rapids, and a deep chasm in the bed of the river below the cataract.

It is ascertained that the surface of lake Erie is 300 feet higher than that of lake Ontario; and from the ridge or elevation of land running round the head of Ontario, as above mentioned, the country back appears to be a vast plain on a level with the shores of Erie. In respect to climate or soil, hardly any country in the habitable world is more favourable for settlement and cultivation†.

The land on the other side of lakes Huron and Superior, appears to be designed for other purposes than agriculture. Indian tribes, some of them wandering and others stationary, occupy it in a

---

\* The word *ridge* is not, I think, correctly applied here. Ridge means a prolonged height with a declivity on *both* sides. The height spoken of declines only towards lake Ontario, having a plain called by Volney the table of lake Erie, on the west side. It is called the *mountain*, I presume, from a wrong adoption of French idiom. The slope towards lake Ontario is every where steep, and in some places craggy. It may run from 200 to 300 feet of perpendicular height above the plain below. At Queenston, the highest point is 345 feet above the surface level of lake Ontario. The rise from lake Ontario to lake Erie stands thus, by admeasurement; from fort George to Queenston, 8 inches; from Queenston to the Falls, 116 feet; the great Fall, 149 feet 6 inches; thence to Chippawa, 55 feet; and from Chippawa to fort Erie (computed), 8 feet: making in all 329 feet 2 inches.—R. G.

† The tract of country south of the lakes and north of the river Ohio, embracing the state of Ohio, and the Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri territories, in the parallels of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, lies more exactly in the medium between the extremes of heat and cold; and is perhaps superior.

manner adapted to their habits of life. Before the conquest of Canada, the French, and since that period, British traders have penetrated this uncultivated interior, in prosecution of a commerce with the natives for furs.

It is not within the scope of these Sketches to discuss the right of the British crown, founded according to the law of nations, upon conquest, cession, or discovery, to the dominion of this country, northward, as far as the Frozen Ocean, and westward to the Pacific, to which limits Mr. M<sup>r</sup>. Kenzie and other British subjects have travelled and taken possession in the name of their sovereign; nor upon the supposition of such a western extent of the empire, will we examine the question whether the province of Upper Canada is co-extensive, or where its precise limits are. A geographical glance at the north west, as the region of the fur trade, is all that is proposed.

The grand portage, where the goods sent from Montreal up the Ottawa in canoes, and those transported in vessels over the lakes, used to meet in their progress to the Indian markets, is situated on the westerly side of lake Superior, in lat. 48° north, and long. 90° west. The trading establishment there belonged to the North West Company. But that place being claimed by the United States, as within their north western territory, the British Company have established a post further north. This company is not a corporation, but a respectable firm of merchants, principally of Montreal, who have assumed that name; and who by a combination of capital, and a systematic atten-

tion to the business, have engrossed the commerce of the north west. They have agents residing in London to send out their goods, and make sale of their peltries and furs. Their stock in the concern is between one and two hundred thousand pounds sterling. Previous to the late war they kept vessels on the lakes Ontario, Erie, Huron, and Superior. They employ seventy clerks and interpreters, between thirty and forty guides, and more than a thousand canoe men. Most of these, with others, are sometimes assembled at the company's depot. From thence the collected peltries and furs are remitted to Montreal, and the goods forwarded in different routes, principally to Fort Chepewyan, another establishment of the company, in lat. 58° 38' north, and long. 110° 26' west, being the head quarters of the commercial intercourse with various Indian nations.

The goods are sent and the skins returned in canoes made of birch bark; for the country is so broken into lakes and rivers, that people may find their way in such canoes in almost any direction they please, with a few intervening portages, over which these light vehicles are easily carried. Indeed, Mr. M'Kenzie who went, in 1789, from Chippewyan northward, beyond the sixty-ninth degree of latitude, and ascertained the long controverted point that there is no particular north west passage, by water, from Europe to Asia; and in 1793 penetrated westward to the Pacific, performed these tours of discovery in a canoe, and published his Journal of them, not as Travels, but "Voyages through the Continent of America."

The fur animals inhabiting these north western regions, may be perceived by the Company's returns of the produce of their trade for one year, as follows :

Beaver skins	.	.	106,100
Bear skins	.	.	2,100
Fox skins	.	.	1,500
Kitt Fox skins	.	.	4,000
Otter skins	.	.	4,600
Musquash skins	.	.	17,000
Martin skins	.	.	32,000
Mink skins	.	.	18,000
Lynx skins	.	.	6,000
Wolverene skins	.	.	600
Fisher skins	.	.	1,650
Raccoon skins	.	.	100
Wolf skins	.	.	3,800
Elk skins	.	.	700
Deer skins	.	.	750
Do. dressed	.	.	1,200
Buffalo robes	.	.	500

and a quantity of Castorum.

In exchange for which the Indians receive coarse woollen cloths, milled blankets, arms and ammunition, tobacco, Manchester goods, linens, and coarse sheetings, thread, lines and twine, common hardware, cutlery and ironmongery, kettles of brass, and copper, and sheet iron, silk and cotton handkerchiefs, hats, shoes, and hose, calico and printed cottons, &c. &c. &c.

These goods being ordered in the fall, are shipped from London in the spring, arrive in Canada

in the summer, are made up and packed in the winter, forwarded from Montreal in May following, reach the Indian markets the next winter, where they are exchanged for skins, which are received the next fall at Montreal, whence they are shipped chiefly to London, where they are not sold or paid for until the ensuing spring.

Such is the course of this trade, requiring capital, connexions, system, and perseverance, beyond the means of unassociated individuals.

The North West Company are said to have had a number of trading houses within the alleged limits of the United States; and the Hudson's Bay Company complain of their encroachments on their territory; an interference which has occasioned serious hostilities between the agents and servants of the two companies.

The charter of the Hudson's Bay Company was granted by King Charles II. in 1662, to Prince Rupert and his associates. It extends to all lands that lie within the streights, commonly called Hudson's Streights, together with the countries, coasts and confines of the seas, bays, lakes, rivers, creeks, and sounds, not already possessed by any other Christian prince or state; and gives not only the right of soil, but also the jurisdiction and right of government, and also the exclusive right of trade and navigation. With respect to its extent, the company claim all the country, the waters of which flow into Hudson's Bay; and that seems to be the natural construction of the terms of grant contained in the charter; unless some part of the country thus claimed, was then possessed by the



“Christian prince, or state” of France, so as to be on that principle excepted from the grant. At that time, and long afterwards, the geography of these remote interior regions was very imperfectly understood. Half a century later, at the treaty of Utrecht, the line between the British territory of Hudson’s Bay, and the French territory of New France, since denominated Canada, was settled to be the forty-ninth degree of latitude. If that settlement of the boundary between the two nations be conclusive upon the company, it curtailed their original grant about three degrees of latitude; for the head waters of the Red River, running into lake Winipeck, and thence into Hudson’s Bay, are stated by late travellers to rise almost as far south as the forty-sixth degree of latitude, and so far south the company claim the land as covered by their charter. Indeed they have a settlement already commenced on the Red River, under the auspices of Lord Selkirk, one of their principal proprietors. A part of the territory thus claimed by them is supposed to lie within the limits assigned to Upper Canada, in the proclamation of 1791. It interferes also with the claim of the United States, which extends westward to all the country south of the latitude of the north westernmost angle of the lake of the Woods, in  $49^{\circ} 37'$ . How far the Hudson’s Bay Company’s title to the soil under their charter would be respected, as to lands falling within the United States, or even in Upper Canada, it is not now necessary to decide. Between adjoining provinces, the rule adopted in theory

has been that a grant of the right of soil, in a charter from the crown, is neither revoked nor revocable by a subsequent transfer of the jurisdiction. But in practice this theoretic maxim has sometimes yielded to political or other considerations.

The constitutional prerogative of the crown to grant the right of property in those public waste lands, to incorporate the company, and vest them with powers of government, was unquestionable.

The legal existence, and the general rights and estate of the company have been incidentally recognised by Parliament, particularly in a statute of the 18th of Geo. II. c. 17. passed for the encouragement of persons attempting to discover a north west passage through Hudson's Straights to the Pacific Ocean. The act concludes with this clause, " Provided always that nothing in this act shall any ways extend, or be construed to take away or prejudice any of the estate, rights, or privileges, of or belonging to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson's Bay." This amounts to a recognition and protection of their corporate *estate, rights, and privileges*, without, however, specifying what they are. One of the privileges granted by their charter, the exclusive right of trade, has been called in question, upon this ground, that according to the principles of the English constitution, such a grant is not within the Royal prerogative, and therefore is not valid without parliamentary confirmation. Such confirmation it has indirectly received. In the treaty of 1794, between Great Britain and the United States, article 3d. it was

agreed, "that it shall at all times be free to his Majesty's subjects, and to the citizens of the United States; and also to the Indians dwelling on either side of the said boundary line, freely to pass and repass by land or inland navigation, into the respective territories and countries of the two parties on the continent of America, (*the country within the limits of the Hudson's Bay Company only excepted*), and to navigate all the lakes, rivers, and waters thereof; and freely to carry on trade and commerce with each other." The exception of "the country within the limits of the Hudson's Bay Company," from the general freedom of commercial intercourse, is understood to be predicated upon the exclusive right to the trade and navigation there, which would have been violated by the admission of others without their consent. The act of Parliament for carrying the treaty into execution, was a legislative confirmation of it. So that their exclusive privilege of trade seems to have received the indirect sanction of Parliament\*.

---

## SKETCH IV.

---

### LAKES, RIVERS, CATARACTS, BAYS, AND HARBOURS.

*Long Lake—Rivers running in opposite directions—  
Lake Superior—Strait of St. Marie—St. Joseph*

---

\* The above statement of the treaty of Utrecht must not be relied on, without a re-examination of the treaty, which the writer had not in his possession.

*—Michilimackinac and Lake Michigan—Lake Huron—Lake Simcoe—River and Lake Sinclair, and the River Thames—Battles of Harrison and Prector, of Long Woods—Detroit—Lake Erie, its Bays and Capes, and Level with the Ohio—Battles on and round the Lake—Niagara Falls, River, Harbours, Battles—Lake Ontario—Burlington Bay—York Harbour—Capture of York—Route by Yonge Street to the North West—Presque Isle—Bay of Quinte—Earnest Town, Sound, and Harbour—Kingston—Harbours on the south Shore and Battles—Lake Fleets—Islands—River St. Lawrence—Prescott and Ogdensburgh—Rapids—Confluence of the Ottawa—Rise and Fall of Waters—Tides.*

IN drawing the boundary line between the United States and Canada, the treaty mentions a lake, west of lake Superior, by the name of the Long lake. Mr. M'Kenzie says, it has no existence; but according to the late Surveyor-General Smith and others, there is a chain of small lakes connected by a stream running westerly from one to another. This connexion of waters is supposed to be what was intended under the description of the Long lake, the geography of this interior region being at that time very imperfectly understood. The westernmost and principal of these small lakes is the Rainy lake, communicating by the river La Pluie, with the lake of the Woods already described, from which the communication is continued to lake Winipeck, which discharges its waters by the river Nelson, into Hudson's Bay.

*Lake Superior* is the fountain of the St. Lawrence. Captain Carver, who travelled in 1766, supposed this great river and three others, the Mississippi, the Oregon, or River of the West, and the Bourbon, to have their sources near together, although they quarter the continent and seek the ocean in opposite directions. His information was derived from the Indians, whose representations were not correct.

We have attended to the latitude and longitude of the head of the Mississippi. The Missouri, its western branch, rises at a great distance in the Rocky Mountains, where also springs one branch of the great river Columbia, named by Captain Carver the Oregon, which empties into the Pacific, and according to Mr. M'Kenzie, there is the source of the Nelson, which is lost in Hudson's Bay, as already mentioned; and another stream which he has named M'Kenzie's River, and which he traced up to lat. 69° 14' north, and long. 135° west, where he met an opening, supposed, from the whales found there and other circumstances, to be a bay of the northern ocean. But the head waters of the St. Lawrence rise around lake Superior, which is their grand reservoir.

The magnitude of this lake justifies its name; it is the largest body of fresh water in the known world. Its computed length is 450 miles; its circumference 1500 miles. The computation however of the extent of this and the other lakes, has not been formed upon very certain data. It contains a number of large islands, one of them reputed to be 100 miles long, and 40 broad. The two largest, Royal and Phillipeaux, are defined by the

treaty to be on the United States side of the line. Its water is deep, pure, and so transparent, that the rocky bottom may be seen at a great depth. The shores, in many places, are said to abound with copper ore and copperas: but I do not find that any satisfactory assays have been made of the ore. The surrounding land is rocky, uneven, and unfit for cultivation. The lake is supplied by many rivers, principally on its northern side, but none of very great length.

The French had a schooner on this lake, which they burned on the surrender of Canada. It is now navigated by a number of vessels, and many boats and canoes, which proceed coastwise from St. Marie's Strait round to the Grand Portage, a distance of more than 500 miles.

From various indications it is believed, that the waters of this, as of the other lakes in general, have subsided some feet below their original height. But they have now (1815), risen again several feet above their average level for a few years past.

The outlet is at the eastern end of the lake, through the strait of St. Marie, which is about 40 miles in length. Near the head of it, are the Rapids usually called the falls of St. Marie, in lat.  $46^{\circ} 31'$  north, and long.  $84^{\circ}$  west. The strait is navigable for boats and canoes, except at the falls, where although it may be descended with some difficulty and hazard, it cannot be ascended without the aid of locks. The portage is about two miles; at the foot of the falls is a celebrated fishery, especially for White fish.

The strait of St. Marie opens into *lake Huron*

at its north western angle, near which is the Island of St. Joseph, where the westernmost British garrison was established after the upper posts were relinquished to the United States. It is a place of no trade, resorted to by the Indians solely for the purpose of receiving their annual presents.

About 40 miles south, the strait of Michilimackinac, 15 miles in length, introduces the waters of *lake Michigan*, which extends southerly, 260 miles into the United States. The river Chicago, falling into the south end of lake Michigan, is navigable up to within four miles of the Kickapoo, a branch of the Illinois, a navigable stream of the Mississippi. From Green Bay, the western arm of lake Michigan, boats can ascend the Fox river to within two miles of the Ouisconsin, which enters the Mississippi three miles below Prairie de Chiens, leaving a portage of only two miles.

The circumference of *lake Huron*, has been estimated at 1000 miles; but it is too irregular to admit of much precision. In length it reaches from Michilimackinac on the west to Matchedash, now denominated Gloucester Bay, on the east, where the waters of lake Simcoe enter from the south east; near the northern coast there is a string of islands, called Manitou or Manitoulin islands, regarded by the Indians with a degree of reverence, as the residence of spirits. The south shore is deeply indented with capes and bays. In the eastern part of it, the promontory of Cabot's Head, runs northerly half across the lake towards the Manitou islands. Saganum Bay stretches to the south west, 80 miles inland, and is generally about 20 miles

wide. A broader and longer bay, without any appropriate name, spreads down south, until it narrows into a channel called the river Sinclair, which runs southerly to the lake of that name, an expansion of waters, 30 miles in length and nearly as much in breadth, with several islands in it.

*Lake Sinclair* receives in its south eastern quarter the river Thames, formerly the La Trèche, a river of considerable extent, without falls, communicating from its upper branches, by small portages, with lake Huron, and also with the Grand river, now styled the Ouse\*. At the mouth of the Thames is a sand bar, over which, however, small craft rigged, and large vessels when lightened, may pass. The navigation then is good up to Chatham, 15 miles above the bar.

The Moravian towns, twenty miles above Chatham on both sides of the river, have become famous in consequence of the battle fought there October 5, 1813, between the British and Indian forces, under General Proctor and the Indian Chief Tecumseh, and the army of General Harrison. The former had retreated from Malden by way of Sandwich, to this place; the latter had pursued up the Thames on the left bank, and crossing over to the right or north side in the morning, came up before night with General Proctor's line, which was formed in open order with his left wing resting on the river, and his right in the edge of a swamp, where the Indians were advantageously posted, still further to the right. The ground between the

---

\* It is invariably called the Grand River. — R. G.



river and the swamp was a wood without underbrush. General Harrison having determined to make his main attack upon the British regulars, and to avoid a contest with the Indians in their chosen position, formed his right in a line from the river towards the swamp, and his left at right angles with the right, thus refusing his left to the Indians. The Kentucky and Ohio mounted volunteers, under the command of Colonel Johnson, were posted in front of the infantry; and the whole were yet covered by the wood. These volunteers were then ordered to advance, and as soon as their opponents had delivered one fire to charge at full speed. They did so. In a minute they broke through the line, and as they wheeled about, the British troops, finding it impossible to resist so superior a force, or to make good a retreat under their circumstances, generally surrendered without a second fire. The main body of the Indians were not engaged; but, seeing the British line routed, took to their heels. Some of them, however, with Tecumseh at their head, maintained for some time a desperate engagement with the left wing of Johnson's mounted men, till their celebrated leader fell, and Johnson's battalion was reinforced. They then gave way and fled. Colonel Johnson was severely but not mortally wounded. The number of prisoners taken by General Harrison, according to his official statement, was 25 officers and 609 non-commissioned officers and privates; General Proctor escaped with about 250 men. General Harrison's army consisted of about 3,500 men.

The whole number of Indians or their loss was not ascertained. The body of the fallen Tecumseh was disfigured and treated with indignity by some of the Kentucky volunteers.

In the *Long Woods*, a place higher up the river Thames, on the fourth of March following, Captain Holmes, with 160 rangers from General Harrison's army, was attacked by two British companies, led by Captain Barsden; the former were posted very advantageously behind a temporary breast-work. The assailants advanced to the charge up the side of a hill glazed with ice; and being exposed to the deadly aim of the American rifles, were cut down and compelled to retreat, with a loss of nearly half their whole number killed, wounded, and taken prisoners.

The lake and river Sinclair, though shallow in some parts, are navigable for schooners, which, indeed, can pass with safety up to the falls of St. Marie.

From lake Sinclair, down to lake Erie, in a southern course, not direct, but somewhat curved, there is a beautiful channel about 27 miles in length, which has long been known by the French name of Detroit, that is, in English, *The Strait*. It is navigable for lake vessels of any ordinary size.

On the western side, nine miles below the outlet of lake Sinclair, stands the town of Detroit, where the French, before the conquest, and afterwards the English, until 1794, kept a garrison, and where the United States now have a considerable military force. It is a handsome town, containing 300

houses, with villages and orchards extending up and down the river, so delightfully situated that it has been styled the Montpelier of America. Having been destroyed by fire, it was rebuilt in a better style than before the conflagration. It is the seat of government of the Michigan territory, belonging to the United States.

On the 16th of August, 1812, Detroit and the whole territory of Michigan was surrendered by General Hull to General Brock. It remained under British authority more than a year. After the decisive actions on lake Erie and at the Moravian towns, it came again into the possession of the United States. The fort was repaired, and is now very strong.

A little below, on the east side of the channel of the river, is a low marshy island, named Turkey island, or Fighting island, near four miles long. *Sandwich* is situated on a small plain, close to the bank of the river. Its harbour is convenient for the building of wharfs, and the security of vessels in the winter.

General Hull landed at Sandwich when he invaded Canada in July, 1812. Here he issued his Proclamation to the inhabitants of the province, a number of whom joined his standard. Some grain and other private property was taken, for the use of the army; and a dwelling house and several other buildings were burned, by some of the American troops. Preparations were made for an attack upon Malden, but the enterprise was relinquished. After one month's possession, he recrossed

the river and returned to Detroit, whither he was soon followed by General Brock. General Harrison entered Sandwich in September, 1813, from which time it continued, with the whole western district of Upper Canada, in subjection to the United States until the peace, under the same regulations as had been adopted in the territory of Michigan, while subject to British authority.

Maguaga, on the south side of the river, is 14 miles below Detroit. There, a combined British and Indian force, led by Major Muir and Tecumseh, August 9, 1812, attacked a detachment of General Hull's army, consisting of 600 men, commanded by Colonel Miller, who, after one fire, charged them with the bayonet and routed them.

In describing the boundaries of the Province, we had occasion to mention the military post of Amherstburgh, in the township of Malden, at the mouth of the Detroit. Near the east shore of the river, and on the British side of the widest channel, lies an island named Bois Blanc, containing 150, or 200 acres, originally covered with white wood, whence its name was derived. The deepest channel, however, is on the easterly side of the island. This island is valuable in two respects; as it commands the strait, and, at the same time, shelters the port of Amherstburgh, which is the safest and most commodious harbour in this part of the country, for naval or commercial purposes. The British fleet of lake Erie is stationed here; and it is an increasing depot of western commerce, in competition with Sandwich. The garrison at Amherstburgh furnishes

a detachment to Bois Blanc, to keep possession of the island, which is claimed by the United States, as on their side of the channel. This claim is more interesting in a military point of view, than in respect to commerce.

Within the township of Malden, five or six miles north of Amherstburgh, the river Aux Canard enters the Detroit. A bridge over this river was the scene of some skirmishing in August, 1812, between a detachment of General Hull's army, under Colonels Cass and Miller, and a British guard stationed there to defend that pass. A few miles further up, in the township of Sandwich, Turkey creek falls into the strait.

In the early stages of the war, Amherstburgh was a post of great consequence. It stopped the progress of General Hull's invasion. It was the rallying point where General Brock concentrated his forces, to proceed on his bold expedition against General Hull at Detroit. It was a place of rendezvous for the Indians who followed the British standard. Here also the ships were built, and the fleet fitted out for lake Erie.

After the defeat and capture of the British squadron under Commodore Barclay, General Proctor abandoned Amherstburgh, having burned the fort, navy yard, barracks, and public storehouses. General Harrison landed without opposition, September 23, 1813. It remained in subjection to the United States, during the residue of the war. At the peace it was restored, and is re-established as a military post.

Opposite to Malden, in the territory of Michigan, is the village of Brownstown, in which a party of Indians, in the British service, accomplished one of their favorite operations of war, an ambuscade.

On the 4th of August, 1812, a detachment of 200 militia of General Hull's army, under the command of Major General Horne, on their march from Detroit to the river Raisin, were here ambushed, attacked and defeated.

Lake Erie is near 300 miles long, in a direction from south west to north east. Its breadth is from 20 to 40 miles generally. At Port Talbot, its widest point, it is 60 miles; and at Long Point, the narrowest place, it is only 20.

The entrance of the Detroit is in latitude  $40^{\circ} 52'$  on the north side of the south western point, which is at Miami Bay. Its outlet is the Niagara river, at the north eastern point, in latitude  $42^{\circ} 53'$ . On the Canada side of this outlet, is the harbour of fort Erie, and on the opposite side is that of Buffalo, in the state of New York. From these two ports, which are only three miles apart, the navigators of the lake sail west south west, about 260 miles, to a cluster of islands, one of which has a good harbour, called Put-in-Bay, on the United States side of the middle line. Thence the course is northerly, 36 miles to Amherstburgh, and south westerly, 30 miles to Miami Bay. These are the distances as estimated by those who navigate the lake; but they have not been accurately measured.

The southern shore of lake Erie is in the United States. From the mouth of the Detroit to Miami

Bay, it is in the territory of Michigan; thence to Connaught Creek, 250 miles in the state of Ohio; thence to a little east of Presque Isle, now named Erie, 45 miles in Pennsylvania; thence to Buffalo, 90 miles in the state of New York.

About 20 miles from the Detroit the river Raisin enters the lake from the west. *French Town*, on this river, has been signalized by the defeat and surrender of General Winchester, and the Indian barbarities which ensued. General Proctor, the British commander, could not restrain the savages from massacring a number of American prisoners.

*Miami Bay*, near the boundary between Michigan and Ohio, receives the Miami of the lake, which is navigable for boats to within 12 miles of the waters of the Great Miami of the Ohio; and, by another branch, to within five miles of those of the Wabash, another stream of the Ohio.

Near the mouth of the Miami of the lake, a British fort was built in 1794, to stop the march of General Wayne, who was advancing, it was apprehended, for the purpose of seizing Detroit. But his expedition was against the Indians. He fought their collected forces near the rapids, and gave them a total defeat. Near the rapids, also, on the right bank of the river, stands Fort Meigs, where General Harrison was besieged by General Proctor, in the winter and spring of 1813. During the siege, Major Chambers, with a flag from General Proctor, held out to General Harrison the danger of outrages from the Indians, if irritated by further defence. It had no effect. In the beginning of

May, General Clay arrived with a reinforcement of Kentucky militia. As they were coming down the river in boats, a detachment of them under Colonel Dudley were ordered to land and attack a British battery, and spike the cannon, which they accomplished; but, instead of hastening back to their boats, and passing down to the fort, as their orders directed, they loitered on the shore, until they were attacked by a large force of regular troops, militia and Indians, from General Proctor's camp. Colonel Dudley was killed; and nearly all his men were killed and wounded, or taken prisoners. But the Indians became dissatisfied; and in consequence of two successful sorties, both made on the fifth of May, the principal one led by Colonel Miller, the siege was raised, and General Proctor withdrew his army towards Detroit.

*Sandusky Bay*, further east, is a capacious harbour; and its river communicates by a portage of about four miles with the Scioto, a navigable stream of the Ohio. On this river there are two forts, Upper Sandusky, and Lower Sandusky, sometimes called Fort Stevenson. The latter was besieged by General Proctor, in August, 1813. Major Croghan, a young officer, just past his twenty-first year, gained no small applause by his disregard of a threat of an Indian massacre, and his able defence of the fort. An attempt was made to carry it by storm; but the assailants were repulsed with heavy loss, received chiefly from a masked battery, opened upon them in the ditch. Lieutenant-Colonel Short, who led the attack, was killed. The siege was immediately abandoned.



About the middle of the south shore is *Cleveland*, at the mouth of the river Cayahaga, from whose head waters there is a carrying place of 12 or 15 miles, to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, and thence down to the Ohio.

Further east still is the harbour of *Erie*, from which there is a portage of 14 miles, over a turn-pike road, to *Waterford*, formerly named *Le Bœuf*, on the French creek, which is navigable for boats down to its junction with the Allegany, at *Franklin*, and thence down to *Pittsburg*, where the Allegany and Monongahela unite and form the Ohio.

At some of these places of communication, in the spring, the head waters of lake Erie and of the Ohio are said to intermix, so that boats can pass clear through.

There are tolerable harbours at the mouths of several other rivers on the south shore, through which the inhabitants of the northern counties of the state of Ohio, will be able to hold a commercial communication with the lake.

The north shore from the Detroit eastward is wholly in the province of Upper Canada. It is rendered irregular by several capes or points of land. The first is *Point Pele*, or South Foreland, which projects a great length into the lake. It lies south of Romney, and of the east border of lake Sinclair. It is the most southern point of Canada, and indeed of all the British territories on this continent. The next is *Landguard*, formerly called Point aux Pins, whence there is a short north westerly route to Chatham on the Thames. The

third is *North Foreland*, better known by the name of *Long Point*, which is a peninsula projecting from the south west angle of Walsingham, eastward into the lake, about twenty miles, making an arm that embays a large body of water. Where the peninsula joins the main, there is a creek, which, when the waters are high, is of sufficient depth for boats to pass, from within the bay, over the creek, into the open lake; and when the waters are low, the distance is so short, that batteux are easily hauled over. Within this long promontory, eastward, is *Turkey Point*. North of *Turkey Point*, in the township of Woodhouse, is the village of *Dover*, which was burned in the last year of the late war, by a party of militia from the opposite shore, under a Colonel Campbell, acting, as the secretary of the United States declared, without any orders or authority from their government.

Further east still, between the township of Wainfleet and Rainham, is the mouth of *Grand River*, or Ouse, which rises near lake Huron, and passes by the waters of the Thames. It is navigable many miles for small vessels, and a considerable distance further for boats. About fifty miles up is the Mohawk village; and the other six nations of Indians have villages on its banks.

Twenty-four miles east of the Grand River, and ten miles west of Fort Erie, is *Point Abino*, which affords a convenient shelter, and good anchorage for vessels.

Between Grand River and Point Abino, is *Sugar-loaf Hill*, a conspicuous land mark, well known to both sailors and passengers.

Compared with the other lakes the water of this is shallow ; and the bottom is so generally composed of flat rocks, as to afford but little good anchoring ground. The navigation of it is more difficult than that of Ontario, on account of the different courses which vessels must steer from one end to the other. From Blackrock, or Chippawa, the course is southerly, and the current is so swift, that vessels cannot sail up without a fair and a strong wind. At the other end the course is northerly into the Detroit. The winds blow three quarters of the sailing season from the south west. Another difficulty arises from the ragged and rocky shores, and the want of anchorage.

His Britannic Majesty and the United States have long maintained a naval force on this lake. In the late war it was augmented on both sides, till the British consisted of two ships, two brigs, one schooner, and one sloop, carrying in the whole 63 guns ; that of the United States carried 54 guns, besides a number of gun-boats. On the 10th of September, 1813, the two little fleets met between Amherstburgh and Put-in-Bay, from which ports they had respectively sailed in search of each other. The result of a severe engagement was that the whole British squadron, commanded by Commodore Barclay, though successful at first, was notwithstanding the exertion of consummate bravery and skill, finally captured by the American squadron under Commodore Perry, assisted by Captain Elliot. The British commander, who had before lost one arm in battle, was now severely wounded in the

other. In this scene of accumulated distress, he found a friend in his enemy. The brave are naturally humane. Commodore Perry paid the most delicate attention to his equally heroic, but less fortunate rival. The brave, too, are grateful as well as humane. There is as much magnanimity in acknowledging as in bestowing a kindness. At a public dinner given afterwards at Three Rivers, in Lower Canada, in honour of Commodore Barclay, he gave as a volunteer toast, "*Commodore Perry, the gallant but generous enemy.*" Of all the compliments paid to the hero of lake Erie, this is far from being the least. Had the fortunes of these liberal men, on that eventful day, been reversed, there is good reason to believe, their humanity and gratitude would only have changed sides. There is a pleasure in recording such examples; and their influence is salutary in softening the ferocity of war.

Two naval enterprises which occurred near Fort Erie, at different times, but similar in their nature, are worthy of notice. In the first year of the war, Captain Elliott, with 100 men, in two boats, proceeded in the night from Buffalo Creek to the harbour of Fort Erie, and there boarded two British brigs, the *Detroit* of 14 guns, formerly the *Adams*, which had been taken at Detroit, by General Brock, and now had American prisoners and arms on board, and the *Caledonia*, belonging to the North West Company, with a cargo of furs. As the wind did not enable him to stem the current, and carry his prizes up into the lake, he ran down

by the fort, amidst the fire of the batteries, and steered for Black Rock, where he safely beached the Caledonia; but the Detroit got aground on Squaw island; Major Ormsby, the commandant of Fort Erie, with a party of sailors and soldiers there boarded her, to bring her off; but they were driven back, with the loss of the major, and about 30 privates. Neither party succeeded in getting her off. She sunk and was lost. In the last summer of the war, while General Drummond was besieging Fort Erie, three American schooners lay off in the river below the fort, in such positions as to annoy the besiegers. Captain Dobbs, of the British Ontario fleet, transporting four boats from the Chippawa over land, into Lake Erie, above the fort, in the night, and passing round into the Niagara, approached the schooners under the appearance of American market boats, and boarded two of them, which he brought down and secured near Navy island.

In the summer of 1815, two armed schooners were built on the British side, above Chippawa, opposite to Navy island. They are now on the lake, in his Majesty's service.

Fort Erie stands on ground elevated about 15 feet above the water. Prior to the war it was an indifferent fortification. In the fluctuating progress of the war, it was alternately possessed by both armies. In May, 1813, after the capture of Fort George, it was abandoned by the British, and occupied by a corps detached for that purpose from General Dearborn's army. Before the close of that

campaign it was reoccupied by the British. July 3d, 1814, it surrendered without much resistance to General Brown's army, as soon almost as they landed from the other shore, some of them above and others below the fort. After the battles of Chippawa and Niagara, and the return of the remains of the American army, under General Ripley, it was strengthened and the works enlarged. A new fort or redoubt was erected on Snake Hill, to the left of the old fort, and connected with it by an intervening breast work, ditch, and abattis. General Drummond soon commenced a regular siege. In the night of the 15th of August, he made a grand effort to storm it, at three different points, by three separate columns; the right commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Vicker, the left by Colonel Scott, and the center by Lieutenant-Colonel Drummond. The fort was then defended by General Gains, assisted by Generals Ripley, Porter, and Miller. The operations of the three storming parties were intended to be simultaneous; but the right column began the attack, and advanced until they were within ten feet of General Ripley's line, when they were repulsed, but instantly renewed the charge and were again repulsed. The left column made a vigorous assault; but were checked and compelled to retire. Colonel Scott was mortally wounded. The column led by Colonel Drummond, approached with ladders, amidst a tremendous fire, and scaled the parapet of the exterior bastion; but were driven back. They ascended again, and met with a second repulse. A

third time they gained the parapet, and with a desperate impetuosity, carried the bastion. The Americans then fired on them at close shot from the interior bastion, and repeatedly charged to dislodge them. They sustained these successive shocks with firmness, although thinned by such repeated charges, and the incessant fire of cannon and musketry. The American left being disengaged, now rushed with a reinforcement to this contested point. The contest for the bastion was obstinate and sanguinary. Colonel Drummond fell, pierced with several balls. At this crisis, the explosion of a box of cartridges, in an adjoining stone building, increased the carnage and confusion, and forced the survivors of Colonel Drummond's column out of the bastion. As they retired, they were fired on by a raking battery, and enfiladed by a field piece so placed, as to sweep the salient glacis. The British loss was 900 killed, wounded, and taken prisoners: that of the Americans much less.

Thus General Drummond's well-concerted attack was defeated in all its points. Disappointed, but not discouraged, he prosecuted the siege with more caution, but not with less zeal; being resolved, if possible, to drive the invaders from the province. In a month he had completed an advanced line of batteries, intrenchments, and block-houses, reaching from the Niagara, round to the lake, at the distance of 500 yards from the fort. His camp was two miles in the rear of these works, so that his reserve was out of the range of the fire from the fort; while the batteries thus planted could play

upon it with effect, and a new one was just ready to be opened. On the 17th of September, General Brown having recovered from his wounds received at Lundy's Lane, and resumed the command at Fort Erie, made a sortie, with 2000 men, stormed three of these batteries, two block-houses, and the intervening line of intrenchments, spiked the cannon, and blew up one magazine; but upon the approach of the British reserve, withdrew his troops into the fort, having accomplished the main object of the sortie, and not choosing to hazard any thing more. The circumstances were such as to give both sides occasion to claim the honour of victory. The action at all the batteries was not more than an hour and a half; but from the nature of the attack it was close and severe. General Ripley was dangerously wounded. The American loss, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, exceeded 500; that of the British was considerably more.

General Drummond's forces being weakened by this blow, and having already suffered severely from fatigue, and exposure, and sickness, during a siege of 50 days, in a rainy season and muddy ground, he appears to have been of opinion that he could not be justified in persevering any longer. He therefore determined to raise the siege. Accordingly, in the evening of the 21st, he broke up his camp, and fell back to Chippawa. At the close of this arduous campaign, General Brown dismantled Fort Erie, moved his army across the river, and went into winter quarters.

Fort Erie has a good harbour, and a pleasant



little village. Several houses and barns were burnt in this vicinity, and indeed throughout all the country, which was the scene of military operations. Mills were ranked among the resources of war, and were therefore professedly destroyed. Other buildings were burned from wantonness, private malice, or mere accident. The march of an army, even of defenders, and much more of invaders, is generally tracked with desolation. Amidst the invasions and retreats, the marches and counter-marches, the encampments, sieges, and battles, which diversified the war on the Niagara frontier, it was scarcely possible that the inhabitants should not suffer in their habitations and property. Of these sufferers the village of Fort Erie had its share.

Nearly opposite to it, in the state of New York, stands the village of *Buffalo*, at the mouth of the creek of that name, on the stage road from Albany, at the distance of 296 miles from that city. The creek, for more than a mile, has depth enough of water for a good harbour; but the channel into it is crooked and difficult, being obstructed by a bar, so that vessels are obliged to anchor off in an open bay, exposed to the lake winds. During the late war, Buffalo was a military post. The village, consisting of 100 houses, was taken and burned by the army commanded by General Riall, Dec. 30, 1813. But it has risen like a phoenix from its ashes. I visited it in August, 1815, and was astonished to find it rebuilt in so short a time after the termination of the war. There were nearly as many houses as before its conflagration, and some of

them more elegant than those which they had succeeded.

*Black Rock* also was a military station. In July, 1813, a British detachment, commanded by Colonel Bishop, made a descent upon it, and succeeded in the destroying some shipping and stores; but were attacked as they were retiring, and their commander mortally wounded. On the 29th of December, 1813, a respectable force, under the orders of General Drummond, but led on by General Riall, landed at Black Rock, and after skirmishing a while with the militia, took the battery and burned the village on the way to Buffalo. August 3, 1814, Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker, with a thousand British troops, crossing below Squaw island, effected a landing, and advanced towards Black Rock; but was met and repulsed at a bridge, by Major Morgan, with 300 riflemen.

The Niagara river is interesting to the statesman and the soldier, as well as the geographer, for it is the frontier between one of the most populous districts of Upper Canada, and the most populous of the United States. It is 33 miles in length, from the north eastern extremity of lake Erie to its entrance into Ontario. Its general course is northerly, in a line which would cross lake Ontario, between 20 and 30 miles east of its western point. The river, as it issues from lake Erie, is about a mile wide. At Black Rock, three miles below, it is three quarters of a mile. Further down it widens, to embrace Grand isle, with Squaw island at its head, and Navy island near its foot; below

which, a little above Chippawa, the river resembles a bay, more than two miles in breadth. Then it narrows down the rapids, to the falls, whence it is contracted into a still narrower chasm, as far as Queenston. There it spreads again, to the width of more than half a mile, and continues so to lake Ontario.

The most frequented ferry is at Black Rock, where the passenger views this mighty mass of water, rushing from the lake with majestic sweep. The prospect is truly sublime. The current is seven miles an hour. A flat bottomed boat, in crossing, is carried down nearly half a mile. There is another ferry below Navy island, and another at Queenston. The current from that place down to Niagara, is at the average velocity of about three miles and a half an hour, so that a vessel will float, without wind, from Queenston to the lake, in two hours. On each side of the channel at Queenston, there is an eddy or counter-current. A boat passing over is pushed upward, till it comes out into the channel, then swept downward until it reaches the eddy on the other side, when it is borne up again, in a diagonal line, to the opposite landing place.

Grand isle appears to be east of the middle of the river, and of course belongs to the State of New York. It is 12 miles long and from two to seven broad. Squaw island also is on the New York side, so is Strawberry island. The States have lately purchased these three islands from the Indians. Navy island is claimed by both parties, and it remains for the commissioners to

settle the claim. The main channel, I think, passes on its east side between it and Grand isle. If that should be adjudged to be "*the middle of the river*," in the sense of the treaty, this island will be found to belong to Canada.

Manchester, on the east bank of the river, a little south of Fort Schlosser, is the head of the portage from Lewistown\*. Here goods brought by land round the falls, are put into boats, and transported up to Black rock or Buffalo. Manchester was burnt by the British troops in December, 1813. Soon after the peace it was rebuilt. On the fourth of July, 1813, Fort Schlosser was surprised by Lieutenant-Colonel Clark of the Canadian militia, who took and brought off the guard stationed there.

On the opposite bank of the Niagara is the village of Chippawa, situated on both sides of the creek, close to its entrance into the river. The land carriage from Queenston, ends at this place, and goods are transported hence in boats to Fort Erie. Here is a fort and barracks for troops. In the course of the late war it was alternately the place of encampment of both armies. The plain south of the creek was also the ground of a celebrated battle fought July 5, 1814, between General Riall's army and the American army of superior strength, commanded by General Brown, who was assisted by Generals Scott, Ripley, and Porter.

---

\* Schlosser is the head of the portage and is south of Manchester nearly two miles. The village of Manchester is immediately at the falls.—R. G.

The attack was made on General Scott's brigade, which was principally engaged in the open plain, and he signalized himself at the head of them. Lieutenant-Colonel Pierson commanded the British advance. Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon and the Marquis of Tweeddale were wounded at the head of their regiments. The action was short; the British line being checked in an attempt to charge, retreated and were closely pursued, but gained the bridge, and passing over the creek, took a position behind the entrenchments, which they maintained, and from which they opened a fire that checked the pursuit. Without attempting to cross the creek, General Brown returned to his camp, and General Riall moved towards Queenston, whence he proceeded to Fort George, and thence to the 20 mile creek on the route towards Burlington heights, to prevent General Brown from gaining that post.

The river, or as it is sometimes termed, the strait of Niagara, presents to the senses and the mind more sublimities and interesting scenes, perhaps, than any other water or tract of land of only 11 leagues of extent. But the most prominent of all its objects, is the grand fall, the sublimest cataract in the known world. This has been so often described, that a description of it now is a beaten topic; yet it seems to be an essential article in Sketches of Upper Canada.

It is situated 18 miles below lake Erie, and 15 above Ontario. Two miles higher up the Chippawa or Welland creek falls into the Niagara, from the west. From Fort Erie down to Chippawa the land

is level, and the road is nearly straight, running along the bank, which is agreeably but not loftily elevated above the water. The view is delightful.

The Chippawa having passed over a plain of 40 miles, and through a number of swamps and strata of discolouring earth, is a sluggish, dark water, not very fit for culinary uses, or even for washing, and as it meets the clear rapid stream of the Niagara, instead of intermixing with it, it pushes along near the shore, and forms a very visible contrast. It can be traced all the way down to the falls. A distant murmuring sound is heard like that of waves breaking against the sea shore. Below Chippawa the current begins to quicken, and soon becomes too rapid to be entered without hazard. The neighbouring inhabitants say that deer, squirrels and other animals, attempting to swim across are carried down. Geese and ducks, which happen to light in the water there, are unable to rise upon the wing again; and even fishes in their own element are hurried down to destruction\*. The bank appears to ascend† by the increase of its distance from the descending surface of the stream. The velocity is accelerated, and the noise swells upon the ear. The river bends a little to the left, rushing

---

\* During winter gulls are seen flying constantly over the rapids, and occasionally diving down to the water. I have thought that they picked up fishes fluttering in the overpowering stream.—R. G.

† It *does* ascend considerably, perhaps 50 or 60 feet from Chippawa to the height above the falls. The river descends 55 feet in the same distance.—R. G.

down among rocks and precipices covered with foam, dashed up in various forms and colours. Beyond these foaming rapids, at the distance of half a mile, a cloud of vapour is seen to rise; but the river disappears.

A mile or more above the falls, a portion of the river, consisting principally of the Chippawa waters, is separated from the main channel by an island. On this detached branch of the stream, by the side of the rapids, mills are erected, known by the name of the Bridgewater mills, and a little further down was a flour mill, called Birch's mill. From the island upwards there was a line of floating timbers, so fixed as to turn into the mill stream logs coming down singly from the Chippawa, along the left bank. It was afterwards found more safe to float the logs down in small rafts.

These mills (Bridgewater) were burned by the American troops after Lundy's Lane battle.

Where one of the Bridgewater mills stood, near the place of the flume, there is a burning spring, known before the mill was erected and now open to view. It emits a vapour of some bituminous or combustibile quality. A candle applied near the water excites a flame, which burns for some minutes. The blaze is clearly perceptible in the day time, and is said to be much more visible in the night. It is also said, by those who have made experiments more leisurely than I had an opportunity of witnessing, that it will produce such a degree of heat as to cause water placed over it, in a suitable vessel, to steam and even to boil.

By Birch's mill seat, there are several houses on a flat low meadow between the water's edge and the high bank. At this spot you have a romantic, but too close a view of the rapids. In appearance they are thought to resemble those of the *Longe sault* in the St. Lawrence near Cornwall.

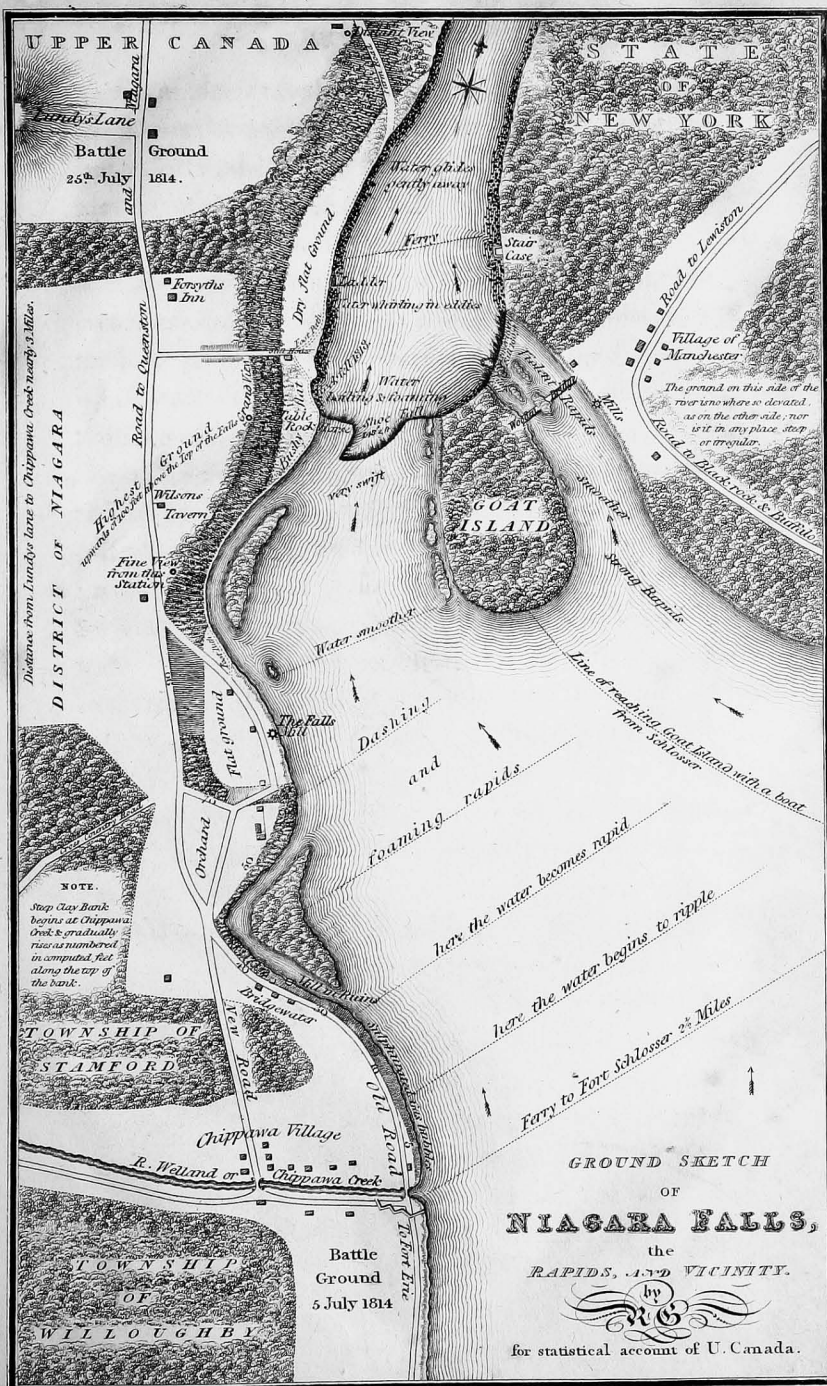
Ascending the bank again, you pass along the road, which as you come against the falls diverges to the left. You leave it and turn to the right. From the high banks you have various but partial and imperfect views of the falls. To see them advantageously it is necessary to go down a muddy winding, weedy ravine, to the Table rock, nearly 100 feet lower than the upper bank. This rocky platform spreads to the extent of a quarter of an acre or more\*. It projects over the cavern below the cataract, and runs up to the side of the precipice, which you can approach so near as to wash your hands in the water a few feet above it. It is nearly on a level with the top of the mass of water immediately above the great pitch. It is supposed to be a part of the very ledge over which the water is precipitated, but which is worn down a number of feet below its original level.

The Table rock is checkered with a variety of seams and fissures, some of them wide enough to admit a man's hand. Innumerable names and initials of visitors are inscribed on it, many of them with the dates of their visits.

---

\* A large piece of this projecting rock gave way in autumn, 1818, and fell into the river.—R. G.







By a plumb line let down over its edge, it has been ascertained to be 172 feet high. It requires some fortitude to venture to the margin and look down into the abyss beneath.

The Table rock has been esteemed the most eligible position for viewing the cataract. In some respects it is; but the stupendous object is too near to have its full effect. Besides, it is not sufficiently in front. The still-house, on the same level, but further down the brink of the river, is a better station, being more distant and less lateral. No description or drawing can give an adequate idea of this wonder of nature.

The sheet of falling water is divided by an island called Goat island, which extends from the precipice half a mile upward, and has a sand bar extending still higher up, by means of which, in seasons of low water, the island is approachable from the east shore\*. At the foot of this island are several rocks, lying scattered near the edge of the water, as if they had been broken off and tumbled down from the ledge.

The main volume of water is west of the island. The ledge is there worn, by the force of the stream, into a curve resembling the shape of a horse shoe:

---

\* This description is apt to create mistake. The island is approachable by a boat put off from Schlosser, and managed with great care, so as to drop down on the upper part of the island. It is now accessible by a bridge thrown over a little way above the American fall. At no season does the water sink more than two feet. Goat island contains about 80 acres of good land.—R. G.

from which circumstance it has acquired the name of the Horse Shoe fall. The toe of the shoe however is now an angle, rather than a curve, but the inhabitants and early visitors affirm, that it was formerly more round, and has gradually assumed its present angular form within their recollection. The ledge of this fall is also worn so deep, that the sheet of water passing over it is supposed to be at least 10 feet thicker than on the other fall.

That portion of the cataract which lies east of the island, is called the American or Fort Schlosser fall. The last name is derived from a settlement on the eastern shore, which though never much fortified, has long been known as Fort Schlosser.

The eastern limb of the island is separated into a little island, by a small channel of water passing through and forming a distinct spout. This narrow cascade has been dignified with the name of the Montmorency fall, in allusion to the celebrated cataract of that name just below Quebec.

To a spectator standing on the Table rock, or at the still-house, the ledge of the island, and of the American fall, appears nearly in a continued strait line. But I observed certain stripes which looked like ridges, in the falling mass of water, distinguishable by different lines of colours running from the top to the bottom. Whence I concluded that the ledge must be serrated; and I afterwards found that when viewed from the eastern bank, it is clearly seen to be indented and somewhat curved.

The width of the river at the falls, including the islands and following the curvatures of the ledge,

may be a mile, though a direct line across would be considerably short of that distance.

The eastern fall appears to the eye about a quarter as wide as the western; but probably does not discharge a tenth part of the water.

The perpendicular height of the ledge of the Horse Shoe fall, is 150 feet; that of the Fort Schlosser fall more than 160. The water however does not fall perpendicularly. It is governed by the general law of projectile bodies, and descends in a parabolic curve.

The chasm below the falls is 200 feet deep, and not half a mile wide: and further down it becomes still narrower.

Viewed from any station, the colour of the falling water varies in different points of the falls. It is white, yellow, brown, blue, and green of various shades, according to the angles of vision.

The dashing, whirling, and agitation in the gulf, into which the water is precipitated, are indescribable. The foam rises in various and perpetually varying columns. Near the western border it ascends in spherical figures, which burst and spread, and are succeeded by new spheres, exhibiting variations of all the prismatic colours. The mist rises into a cloud, which moves with the wind. The spray descends like a misty shower of rain. The area on which it falls, varies according to the direction of the wind. In the winter it is said to be congealed on the trees and bushes, so as to exhibit a beautiful crystalline appearance.

When the sun is in the right direction there is a rainbow. While I was viewing it from the Table

rock, the sun shone brightly just above the western horizon. The interior arch of the bow was entire, though a section of it near the northern limit was faint; but the colours even there were discernible; and from the summit to the other limit, they were brilliant. Part of an exterior arch also was visible.

About half a mile below the falls, you may descend beneath the cliff, and pass up to the very precipice. The descent is by a ladder of 36 rounds and 45 feet in length. It formerly was by the trunk of a tree, the limbs of which were trimmed into steps on each side. At the foot of the ladder you land, on a sloping pile of earth and broken stones, which appear to be fragments crumbled down from the cliff, and scattered along towards the water's edge. The passage is tedious. In some places it is difficult, and attended with some danger of tumbling or sliding down to the water. You can make your way along the strand, or higher up near the cliff. As you approach the fall, you pass under the Table rock, which projects 40 or 50 feet beyond its base, and forms a rude cavern. Water drips from the crevices. It is possible to proceed beyond, but not directly behind the edge of the sheet of falling water. You can look diagonally through it, and downwards into the abyss. A wind issues, not uniformly, but in irregular puffs or blasts.

A traveller, who has published his remarks, observes, that a stone thrown in is perceptibly resisted by the air; I made the experiment, but perceived no such resistance.

Another traveller mentions that his sight was

affected, almost to blindness. The only effect of that nature I was sensible of, was a sensation of dizziness, on looking steadily for some time upwards, or in a diagonal direction through the falling stream. The shower of spray wets through a broad cloth coat in a few minutes. Upon attempting to converse with my guide, I found it difficult to hear or be heard amidst the stunning noise. It is impossible, I believe, to stand there without some sense of danger. The scene is awful and sublime. The novelty of the situation, the spray, the foam, the roar, the wind, the weight of the rushing torrent, the concussion of the waters, the gulf beneath, the impending rocks, the tremulous motion of the air, and the real or imaginary shaking of every thing around you;—all these overwhelm the senses and the imagination. Their combined impression is beyond the power of description.

As I traced my steps back to the ladder, I turned and stopped to survey the falls from several points beneath the cliff. The prospect of the descending water, the foam or the mist is not so striking here as it is from the stations on the first bank.

The Table rock, and the other rocks which form the cliff, appear to be a mixture of calcareous and siliceous particles. There are some distinct streaks and lumps of lime stone and flint stone, united in the same mass.

Among the broken stones which line the margin of the water, there are concretions of a whitish earthy substance, which my guide represented to be medicinal, and which is vulgarly supposed to be produced







by the foam. I took it to be gypsum formed by the operation of some mineral acid, exuding from the crevices, and passing over lime stone rocks. But I did not preserve any specimen for experiment, and do not know that it has been analyzed\*.

I observed several pieces of timber which appeared to have been bruised and battered in the rapids and falls, and washed up in that state. There were also bones and carcasses of animals washed up, apparently at different times, upon the strand.

My guide assured me that in one place, not far below the falls, the water is so still that it may be passed in a skiff with safety, though not without some difficulty in climbing the opposite bank†.

As I ascended the bank, it occurred that a much more easy passage to the cavern might be formed, by blasting away some rocks near the falls, so as to admit a set of steps in the common form of stairs. The expense would be trifling compared with the accommodation of visitors, the number of whom is already very considerable, and annually increasing. But, perhaps, the intermixture of artificial aids, might render the scene less interesting than it is in its present state. Every thing is now rude, romantic, sublime, and original. To gratify taste any obstacle is surmounted, not only without reluctance but with ardour. In the pursuit of amuse-

---

\* I am inclined to think that the substance spoken of is gypsum, washed from a natural bed, and become perforated and irregular in its form, from the action of the water.—R. G.

† On the American side, there is now erected a staircase, and the ferry is perfectly safe.—R. G.

ment, or the satisfaction of curiosity, we willingly encounter fatigues which would be irksome, if not intolerable, in the prosecution of ordinary business.

The sound of the great Falls is audible at various distances, according to the state of the air and the course of the wind. It is frequently heard at Fort George and Niagara, and at Fort Erie. I heard it distinctly at Buffalo, a distance of 18 miles.

The view of the falls from the New York side, either on the bank or under the cliff, is not so advantageous as on the Canada side.

From the Queenston road, three quarters of a mile north of the falls, a road called Lundy's lane, from the name of one of the first settlers, diverges westward and passes by an old church over an eminence of ground. On and near this road a memorable battle was fought, July 25, 1814, between the British and American armies. It is known in Canada by the description of the battle of Lundy's lane; but in the United States it is described as the battle of Bridgewater, in reference to the mills at the rapids, two miles distant, or perhaps from an erroneous supposition that that was the name of the township, which however is Stamford. It might with greater propriety have been styled the battle of Niagara Falls. The action began a little after six o'clock in the afternoon, in the skirt of a thin wood south east of the church, between the British troops and General Scott's American brigade. The former were posted in the lane by General Drummond, who, with a reinforcement, met General Riall retreating. The latter com-

menced the attack, as they advanced out of the wood. After a steady and very animated fire of more than an hour, in full day light, on an open field, General Scott was reinforced by General Brown, who thenceforward commanded in person. About nine o'clock Colonel Scott arrived, with a second British reinforcement. The sanguinary conflict was maintained with persevering obstinacy and uncommon efforts of heroism, until eleven o'clock. Amidst the darkness of the night neither army could be kept in a regular line, but separate corps were engaged in different parts of the field; some confusion and mistakes occurred. A number of charges were attempted on both sides, with various success. General Scott's brigade made two ineffectual attempts. Colonel Miller, at the head of his regiment, charged the British artillery, which was planted on the eminence by the church, and carried it. The British line made three vigorous but unsuccessful efforts to regain their artillery. The carnage was dreadful. Both armies were now exhausted, and a large proportion of them incapable of further exertion. General Riall was wounded and taken prisoner. General Drummond received a severe wound, but kept the field. Generals Brown and Scott were both disabled by wounds; and the command on that side devolved on General Ripley, who, in pursuance of General Brown's instructions, collected the wounded and withdrew his troops to their camp. He was not able however to secure the captured cannon; but left them in possession of the British. Captain Glew of the

41st, with two companies, having fallen in with and dispersed the American rear guard, and taken possession of the artillery, the British line remained near the battle ground through the night. Both parties claimed the palm of victory.

Next morning, General Ripley, with the remnant of his army, advanced again from his camp to the bloody scene, where he found his enemy drawn up in a line ready to receive him. He did not think it prudent to renew the action; and returned to Chippawa, but was not pursued. He continued his march to Fort Erie, where he fortified himself and prepared for a siege. General Gains, a senior officer, joined the army, and the operations already related ensued.

About three miles below the falls there is a stupendous vortex, known by the name of the whirlpool, formed by the sudden turn of the river round a bluff. The water is agitated to such a degree, that a mist arises, which can be seen at a considerable distance\*. Trees and sticks of timber are whirled round, and almost erected on one end, then turned and plunged again into the foaming eddy.

The chasm or bed of the river is walled by steep irregular cliffs, nearly or quite perpendicular, and in some places even jutting over. It extends more than seven miles northward to the slope, from the upper to the lower country; the former being on a level with the banks of lake Erie, the latter with

---

\* This I think must be a mistake. Having repeatedly seen the whirlpool, I never perceived a mist. Mr. Heriot speaks of a fall here 50 feet high, which is quite an exaggeration.—R. G.

those of Ontario. On the brink of this slope, at Queenston Heights, the traveller has a prospect less sublime, but more beautiful than that of the falls. In front to the north is the Ontario, expanding its shores like a sea. The intervening space of seven miles has the appearance of a long meadow, through which the Niagara flows with a lively current, making two elbows on each side in its meandering course to the lake. In a valley at his feet on the left bank of the river, he sees the village of *Queenston*, on the right bank the village of *Levinston*. The river appears to issue from a cavern, the mouth and sides of the chasm being concealed from the view.

This most extraordinary chasm has many strong indications of having been excavated by the action of the water pouring down the precipice, washing away the earth, and undermining and wearing off the rocks. Probably the cataract commenced at this spot, being formed by the natural slope of the country, which here crosses the river. By the incessant operation of ages, it has progressed upwards to its present site. This has become the prevailing belief of the inhabitants, the oldest of whom think they can perceive some progress in their time. The ledge they are confident is altered in shape and situation. Rocks which they once used to see there, and which they distinctly recollect, have disappeared; and the great pitch itself is in their opinion several paces further south, than it was when they first saw it.

If this opinion is correct, it will be confirmed

by accurate observations. It is indeed a century and a half since the cataract of Niagara was discovered, and described as one of the wonders of the world. But early travellers were not exact and careful in their notes of the state of the falls. It is now visited by Europeans and Americans, by geographers and philosophers, for the purposes of science, as well as by annual parties of fashion, from motives of curiosity and amusement. The country around on both sides is settled, and the attention of the inhabitants and visitants is pointed to this interesting question. Every perceptible alteration it is to be hoped will be noticed and recorded.

The ridge which forms the heights of Queenston, runs westward and winds round the head of the lake. A swell of it, twelve miles west of the river, is called the Short Hills, where a spectator can have a view of the two lakes from the same stand\*. The ridge he stands on is an irregular off-set, between the two great natural parterres, or plains of Lakes Erie and Ontario.

Queenston Heights is a commanding military station, now defended by entrenchments and batteries. In the early period of the late war, it was

---

\* The *swell* here spoken of lies south of the slope two or three miles, and is called *the Ridge*. It is an insulated hill, distinct from *the mountain*, and composed of different materials. It is the highest ground in the Province: I think about 500 feet. *The Short-hills* is a district of country five or six miles square, containing this and some other small hills.—R. G.

slightly fortified. On the 13th October, 1812, General Rensselaire, commanding the United States forces on their Niagara frontier, formed an expedition against it. In the morning a party of militia embarked in boats at Lewistown, and, in the face of a most deadly fire, notwithstanding the embarrassment of the eddies, effected a landing. The attack was led by Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaire, Adjutant General of the New York militia, who soon after landing was severely wounded; yet with great presence of mind, although scarcely able to stand, animated his officers and men to advance and storm the battery on the heights.

Other boats followed under the command of General Wadsworth, of the New York militia; and they succeeded in gaining possession of the village. General Brock, president of the province, and commander of the forces in it, arrived in haste from Fort George, and without waiting for a reinforcement, marching rapidly after him, put himself at the head of two companies, and gallantly led them up the hill against a superior force. He was soon killed with a musket ball, and his aid-de-camp, Lieutenant-Colonel M'Donnel, Attorney-General of the province, mortally wounded. The militia remaining at Lewistown, not being obliged by law to pass the limits of the United States, could not be prevailed upon by General Van Rensselaire, to cross over and assist in securing the advantages already obtained. In the course of the day General Sheaffe arrived and succeeded to the command left vacant by the lamented death of General Brock.

Having collected all his reinforcement of regulars, militia and Indians, and formed them on a field west of the village, he made so judicious and spirited an attack on the Americans, that they capitulated and surrendered, to the number of 386 regulars and 378 militia. In imitation of General Brock's example at Detroit, General Sheaffe retained the regular troops as prisoners, but dismissed the militia on parole.

Four miles west of Queenston is the village of St. David's, which was for some time the head quarters of the British army in 1813, and of the American army in 1814. A number of buildings in this settlement were burned by the Americans. The officer who ordered the burning was dismissed from the service by General Brown.

The village of *Queenston* is in the southern part of the township of Niagara. It is the lower landing for the portage round the falls. Amidst the surrounding desolations of war, this place was preserved from destruction, and is now in a flourishing state, having added to its former business a portion of what used to center at Niagara. The portage from Queenston to Chippawa is ten miles; but the receiving and forwarding merchant, generally transports merchandise the whole distance up to Fort Erie, part of the way in waggons and the rest in boats.

The portage on the New York side is from *Lewis-town* to Schlosser, between which places a canal has been proposed to be formed. The distance is said to be rather less than from Queenston to Chip-



pawa. After the burning of Niagara, Lewistown was taken and burned, December 18th, 1813. It is principally rebuilt, and begins to flourish again.

*Queenston* and *Lewistown* are rivals in commerce. Both of them have good river harbours. Indeed the whole river for seven miles down, to its mouth, may be considered one continued harbour. The shore is bold, requiring only a short wharfage for vessels to load and unload. Though the current is swift in the channel, an eddy near each shore aids vessels and boats in passing up. This is the head of navigation, whence vessels sail to any port on the lake, and down the St. Lawrence to Ogdensburgh and Prescott.

The Niagara in general, and especially the portage, appears to be a busy, bustling scene. The connected commerce of the two lakes is compressed into a narrow compass, in this intermediate communication, which is thus rendered a place of very considerable activity. Besides the labour of loading and unloading, the carriage of goods by land is not only attended with more trouble, but exhibits an appearance of more commercial property and business, than the transportation of the same merchandise by water.

The town, as well as township of *Niagara*, was originally named Newark ; but in 1798 the name was changed by law. Still it is generally but erroneously described by its old name. It is situated on the left bank of the river, and extends up the lake shore westerly, the whole width of a township. The angle formed by the river and lake is

denominated Missassaga Point, and sometimes the Light House Point, from the light house standing near it. The fortification erected there is called Fort Missassaga. Fort George is more than a mile higher up the river. In pursuance of the treaty of 1794, the garrison was moved over from the old fort on the other side of the river and stationed here, and the works were strengthened at the commencement of hostilities. On the 27th May, 1813, General Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey made a combined attack upon this important fort. Their troops landed on the lake shore, at Two Mile creek. The advance was led by Colonel Scott and Major Forsyth. The landing was disputed by the British troops, under General Vincent, who had marched out of the fort and advanced to the bank. But Commodore Chauncey had stationed several schooners, in such positions as to silence a battery situated near the Two Mile creek, and to sweep the bank with canister and grape shot. Thus effectually covered, the boats safely reached the shore. The troops landed, and mounting the bank, immediately formed and pressed forward. The British line, already thrown into some confusion, by the raking fire from the shipping, gave way and were pursued. In the mean time the batteries on the other side of the river, together with some of the ships, playing upon Fort George, rendered it untenable. Instead therefore of entering and defending it, General Vincent retreated into the rear of the fort, and being thus overpowered and driven from his position, by a

superior force, directed his retreat towards the head of the lake, to concentrate his forces, rally the militia, and wait for reinforcements. The harmonious arrangements and co-operation of General Dearborn, and Commodore Chauncey, on this occasion, as well as at York, have been spoken of in terms of high commendation. Fort George remained under the flag of the United States, through the campaign, though invested some of the time by the British troops, under General De Rottenburgh, who took a position extending from St. David's to Four Mile creek. General Vincent, who succeeded him, retired to Burlington upon the arrival of a part of General Harrison's army. On the first of December General Wilkinson having drawn most of the American forces to Sacket's harbour, to join in his expedition down the St. Lawrence, the command of Fort George devolved on General M'Clure of the New York Militia, who, on the 10th of that month, abandoned the fort and set fire to the town of Niagara. This barbarous measure, aggravated by the circumstances of the season of the year and the time of the day, he endeavoured to justify upon the principle of preventing his enemy from using the houses as barracks for their garrison. It appeared however that his orders instructed only to burn the adjacent houses, if it should be necessary for the defence of the fort. The Government of the United States disapproved his conduct, and declared it unauthorized.

The village thus destroyed, contained two churches, a district school, and nearly 100 dwelling houses,

besides offices, stores, and shops. Its situation was beautiful, fronting the river, handsomely elevated above the water, and commanding a noble prospect. The streets were laid out at right angles. It had been the seat of the Provincial Government, and was the place of the courts of justice for Niagara district. The court house and gaol had been demolished by hot shot from the other shore, on the day of the battle of Queenston. In August, 1815, very few of the houses were rebuilt, though considerable preparations were made for rebuilding.

This wanton destruction of Niagara occasioned a severe retaliation upon all the villages on the New York side of the line.

Opposite to Missassaga stands the old Fort Niagara. It was built by the French, in 1751, and taken from them by Sir William Johnson in 1759. At the close of the revolutionary war, it was possessed by the British; and though by the terms of the treaty, it fell to the United States, it was not delivered into their possession until 1795. Soon after General M'Clure's evacuation of Fort George, Lieutenant-Colonel Murray crossed the river in the night, and at four o'clock in the morning of December 19, 1813, surprised the garrison of Niagara, and took the fort by storm. It remained in British possession through the remainder of the war, and at the peace was restored. The mouth of the Niagara is in lat.  $43^{\circ} 15' 47''$  north, and long.  $78^{\circ} 25'$  west. The point on the right bank projects farther into the lake, than Missassaga point on the left bank.

There are two bars at the outlet of the river. On the inner bar, the depth of water is 18 feet; on the outer 24. The last is said to be affected and varied by the winds and swells of the lake.

West of the Niagara, a number of streams enter the lake from the south. They are denominated according to their reputed distances; the Two Mile creek, the Four, the Twelve, the Twenty, the Forty Mile creek, &c. Near the one last mentioned, on the 5th of June, 1813, the American army under General Lewis, halted for the night on their march towards Burlington. General Vincent, who was at a small distance on his retreat, being informed of their situation, surprised them before morning in their camp; took Generals Winder and Chandler prisoners; and though not able to make a regular stand against General Lewis's superior force, yet, by thus anticipating his attack, compelled him to return to Fort George, without accomplishing the object of his expedition. General Vincent's dispatch gave Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey the credit of this well-planned and well-executed enterprise.

The Beaver Dam also in this district is entitled to historical notice, as the place where Lieutenant-Colonel Boersler, with a battalion of General Dearborn's army, on the 21st of June, 1813, surrendered to an inferior British and Indian force. After some skirmishing, Lieutenant Fitz-Gibbon, who commanded the small party of regulars and Indians, bearing a flag in the name of a field officer, whom he represented to be at hand with his regiment, and magnifying the strength of the Indians, demanded

a surrender on peril of Indian severities, in case of refusal. By this negotiation he had the address to detain Colonel Boersler, until the Indians passed round into his rear, and spread themselves in the woods, in such a manner, as to exhibit the appearance of a very formidable number. The stratagem succeeded. Colonel Boersler, supposing himself surrounded by an irresistible force, capitulated, but had the mortification to find he had been deceived.

The length of lake Ontario is estimated at 175 miles, in a direction from south west to north east, parallel, but not coinciding with lake Erie. Its shape is elliptical. Its breadth differs at different points. From York to Niagara it is 35 miles; from Presque isle to Genessee river, 60 miles; from Ernest Town to Oswego, 55 miles; and from Kingston to Sacket's harbour, round the head of Wolfe island, 36 miles.

The water is of such depth, that, for a considerable space no soundings are found. Different from the water of the Ohio and Mississippi, which is turbid, that of the great lakes, and their river the St. Lawrence, is limpid and pure, except when intermixed with particles of earth from the shores, by the agitation of winds. It is used for drink, and also for washing, though it is not so soft and suitable for the solution of soap as rain water.

Near the shores of lake Ontario, for a few days in June, the surface of the water is annually covered with a yellowish scum, which renders it unfit for drinking or culinary uses. Of this phenomenon

various causes are vulgarly assigned ; but as none of them appear satisfactory, I merely state the fact, without pretending to account for it philosophically.

In summer, also, the lake water by the shores is too warm to be agreeable to the taste ; but, by being placed during the night in a cellar, it acquires a good degree of coolness.

The river St. Lawrence is not overspread with nocturnal fogs as the Ohio frequently is ; nor is there, in its vicinity, such a difference between the temperature of the day and the night.

The shore of the lake in general is covered with gravel, consisting principally of small, thin pieces of limestone, worn round and smooth, by the friction occasioned by the motion of the water. This gravel is an excellent material for the formation of roads. It is not harsh like the pounded stones of which Pennsylvania turnpikes are made ; and when consolidated with the clayey soil which generally abounds along the shore, it is not movable under the feet. It is washed up in ridges, of rods and even of miles in length. In some places it lies on a level, until the interstices are filled with the finer particles washed off by friction, and the whole mass is cemented and concreted into horizontal strata of limestone ; some of which may be seen in an imperfect state of concretion, the surface being still rough with adhering gravel stones. Others contain muscle shells, clearly discernible, although perfectly enclosed, and other substances, or the moulds of substances, which have decayed

and left their cavities to be filled by subsequent and distinguishable concretions of limestone particles.

The river St. Lawrence, and the north easterly part of the lake, including Ernest Town sound, and the bay of Quinte, on the Canada shore, and Chaumont bay, Sacket's harbour, Oswego, &c. on the New York side, are generally frozen over in the winter. Passengers cross with horses and sleighs, from Kingston to Gravelly point. The channel, however, on the south side of Wolfe island, is seldom frozen over very strongly, and the ice lasts there but a short time, so as to be passable. Almost every winter, teams and persons are lost in attempting to pass. The lake is never closed with ice, except at the east end, in the bays, and near the shores. Lake Erie is frozen still less. Huron and Michigan, especially the northern parts of them, rather more, and Superior to the distance in some places of seventy miles from its shores.

There is this difference between lakes Erie and Ontario: the islands of the former, as we have already noticed, are at the south western end; those of the latter at the north eastern end.

At the head, or south west end of lake Ontario, there is no good harbour. *Burlington bay* is a small lake, separated from the main lake, by a sandy beach, which extends five miles from Saltfleet on the south, to Nelson on the north, with a small outlet or creek, running from the bay across the beach, into the lake, and having a bridge over it. On the west of the bay, and divided from it by a promontory, stretching from south to north, almost



across the bay, is a marsh, or small marshy lake, named Coot's Paradise, distinguished as a place of game. The beach, the bay, the promontory, and marsh, form as romantic a situation perhaps as any in America. Adjoining the marsh is a tract of land, reserved by government for the site of a town. Burlington heights were fortified and garrisoned during the late war.

The land road, from Niagara, round the head of the lake to York, is about ninety miles, crossing the rivers Credit, Tobicocke, Humber, and several smaller streams, all of them generally, and the Credit in particular, abounding with fish. Burlington beach is half way.

Near this place there was a tavern built, at the expense of the crown. In the early period of the last war, it occasionally accommodated troops as they passed. But in May, 1813, it was burned by the Americans.

*York*, which is the seat of the provincial government, is in lat.  $43^{\circ} 35'$  north, a little west of the meridian of Niagara. It is beautifully situated on a bay or harbour, extending nearly two miles from the west to the east side of the town, and almost inclosed by a peninsula, which projects a corresponding distance from east to west, without the basin of the harbour. The western extremity of the peninsula is Gibraltar point, where are public stores and block-houses. On the highest ground, near the point, a light-house of about seventy feet elevation is erected. On the main land, opposite to the point, is the garrison, where was also the

lieutenant-governor's residence. Two miles east, near the head of the harbour, were two wings of the parliament house, the main edifice not being yet erected. They were built of brick, one story high. The legislative council sat in one of them, the house of representatives in the other. Being burned by the Americans, their walls have been repaired, and converted into barracks.

The town occupies the intervening space between that site and the garrison. The harbour in front is well secured, has safe anchorage, and is sufficiently capacious to contain a considerable fleet. But the shore is not bold, and no wharfs are yet built, except one, which is an appendage of the new naval store-houses. Vessels lie off at anchor, and load and unload by boats. The entrance also into the harbour is somewhat difficult; but the light-house is designed to remedy the difficulty. The Don empties its waters into the head of the harbour, east of the town; and two miles west of the garrison is the mouth of the Humber, formerly named the Toronto, a name which was applied to the bay. Both of these rivers afford convenient mill seats.

The war was unpropitious to York. It was twice taken by the Americans. First by General Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey, acting in concert, April 27, 1813. Their squadron took a position in front of the harbour and the garrison, extending in a line westward. They intended to land their troops on an open field, the site of the old French fort Toronto; but the wind blowing heavily from the east, the boats fell to the leeward. A detachment of riflemen led by Major Forsyth, followed and sup-

ported by a larger corps of infantry under General Pike, amounting in all to 1700, landed in a wood a little west of the intended landing place, and about a mile and a half from the garrison. Their landing was warmly contested by the British forces, under the immediate command of General Sheaffe; who, after an action of half an hour, was driven from the wood, and compelled to retreat. Two redoubts were carried; and General Pike, at the head of his brigade, was advancing towards the main work, when the explosion of a magazine terminated his career, and killed and wounded a considerable number of his men, and some of the rear of the British troops. General Sheaffe having destroyed a part of the military and naval stores, and a ship on the stocks, moved off with his regular troops. The militia then capitulated, and were paroled. One armed schooner was captured. Such of the public stores as could not be put on board the American fleet, were destroyed or given to the inhabitants. The flour and other provisions were, by General Dearborn's order, distributed among the poor people of the town and garrison.

A party of American sailors, without the orders or knowledge of their commanders, set fire to the two wings of the parliament house and consumed them, with the adjoining clerk's offices and the library and papers deposited there, under a pretence of irritation, on account of a scalp, alleged to have been found suspended as a trophy\*. Commodore

---

\* This statement that the burning was by some American sailors, is the result of all my inquiries on the subject, though

Chauncey transmitted to the Secretary of the Navy, "A British standard, accompanied," as he stated in his dispatch, "with the mace over which hung a human scalp; these articles," he added, "were taken from the parliament house, by one of my officers, and presented to me." General Dearborn also made a similar communication. It was doubtless so represented to them; and they believed the representation, or they would not have communicated it to their government, and through them to the nation. But according to the statement of a member of the House of Representatives, who was acquainted with the circumstances, they were simply these. The scalp was sent as a curiosity, enclosed in a letter from an officer of the army to his friend, the clerk of the house. Upon opening the letter, he and two or three others who happened to be present, were disgusted at the sight, and he threw the letter into an under drawer of his table, among a parcel of old papers. There it was probably found by some of the sailors, who imposed upon the

---

Captain Grafton, who commanded the American guard, in his report declares that "upon discovering the fire, he hastened to the place, and found some inhabitants standing near it: that he asked them who had set the fire, their reply was, they did not know; that there were no sailors or soldiers to be seen; and he thought it as probable that some disaffected inhabitants had done it, as that any of the American soldiers or sailors had been guilty of disobeying the orders of their commanders." Notwithstanding his opinion, it is an unquestionable fact, that the fire was set by a number of Americans, supposed, from their appearance, to be sailors, unattended by any officer.

officers the fiction of its being suspended over the mace, as if placed there by public authority.

This explanation of a matter not very important in itself, may, it is hoped, have a tendency to remove some of the effects of a misapprehension, which created on one part a popular prejudice against the government of this province, as having countenanced the savage practice of scalping, and, on the other, an impression that the American officers descended to misrepresentation, for the purpose of exciting such prejudices.

Neither the provincial government nor the commanders of the forces gave any bounty for scalps, or any encouragement to the practice of taking them. The British officers and soldiers universally have a strong abhorrence of that Indian custom.

General Dearborn's civil treatment of the public authorities and inhabitants of York, was politely acknowledged on their part, in a letter from Chief Justice Scott to the American Adjutant General, dated York, April 30, 1813, in which, after referring to the General's orders and arrangements for restraining his soldiers, protecting the persons and property of the inhabitants, and supporting the magistrates, he says, "On the part of the magistrates of York, I gratefully acknowledge the humane attention which has been paid by his Excellency to the present situation of its inhabitants, by pursuing a line of conduct so conducive to the protection of a number of individuals, and so honourable to himself."

Such mutual civilities accruing amidst the con-

flicts of arms, are worthy of notice and imitation, as they reflect honour on both parties, and have a tendency to mitigate the evils of war.

In the last of August, the same year, York was visited again by Commodore Chauncey and Colonel Scott, who landed without opposition, took a number of cannon and boats, and a quantity of provisions, shot, shells, and other stores, and burnt the barracks and public store-houses.

*Yonge street* is a military way, laid out by General Simcoe when he was Lieutenant-Governor, and opened by the troops under his command, in a direct line, northerly, from York thirty-two miles to Holland's river, whence the passage is easy into lake Simcoe, and thence to Gloucester Bay, a good harbour in lake Huron. A road has been opened to Penetanguishene, where a settlement has been commenced.

One great object of opening Yonge street, was to shorten and facilitate the communication with the north west; according to the calculation of the late Surveyor General Smith, "Merchandise from Montreal to Michilimackinac, may be sent this way at ten or fifteen pounds less expence per ton, than by the route of Ottawa river;" and it has been represented to be equally preferable to the circuitous route by the straits of Niagara and Detroit. For, whether the goods come from Montreal, up the St. Lawrence to Kingston; or from New York, up the Hudson's and Mohawk rivers, and by the usual passage to Oswego, they can be as easily forwarded from either of those lake ports to York as to Niagara.

The transportation over lake Huron to Michilimackinac, or to St. Joseph's, is as practicable from Gloucester bay, as from the South bay communicating with the river Sinclair; and the distance from York to Gloucester is less by four or five hundred miles, than from Niagara to the south bay of lake Huron. The land carriage, however, by the Falls of Niagara, is less than ten miles; whereas from York to Gloucester, it is more than thirty. The question of preference is still agitated by the respective partisans of these different routes, and seems not yet decided by satisfactory experiment.

*Presque isle* or *Newcastle* harbour is in the township of Cramahe, more than half way from York to Kingston. It is protected from winds, and almost encircled by a peninsula, which projects in a curve into the lake. The basin of water thus embayed is of sufficient depth, and the shore is convenient for a landing place. But the entrance into the harbour, being not very direct and plain, requires considerable care. The navigation from *Presque isle* eastward along the shore, is attended with some difficulty and danger, by reason of bays and points, and the winds to which that coast is peculiarly exposed.

The *Bay of Quinte* \* enters between Fredericksburgh on the north, and Marysburgh on the south, and extends westward in a very irregular form, about fifty miles, leaving between it and the lake a long forked peninsula, called Prince Edward,

---

\* Pronounced *Canty*.

containing four townships. From the head of the bay there is a carrying place of a mile and a half, over the isthmus into the lake, nine miles east of Presque isle. Here it has been proposed, at some future day, to cut a canal to connect the waters of the bay and the lake; and a tract of adjoining land was reserved for the purpose of aiding the project. At the north west angle of the bay, it receives through the river Trent, after a circuitous route, the waters of the Rice lake, which lies 40 miles west, and with which there is a communication from a chain of lakes, in a north westerly direction towards lake Simcoe. At the mouth of this river, in the township of Murray, is the best harbour in the bay. Moira river, more commonly denominated Myers's creek, enters at a village of that name, in the township of Thurlow. At the north east point of the bay, between Fredericksburgh and Richmond, the Appanee river falls in from the east. On this river, amidst a flourishing little village in the rear of Fredericksburgh, are valuable mills, said to be the best flour mills in the province. Their value is enhanced by the facility with which grain is conveyed to them, and the flour is transported to market by water. The opening which receives the Appanee being at the south east angle of the Mohawk Indian township, is known by the name of Mohawk bay. One arm of the main bay, named Hay bay, spreading easterly penetrates through Adolphus town into Fredericksburgh. The bay of Quinte has a considerable expansion of water south of Thurlow, but is generally narrow, and throughout



its whole extent of 50 milès, is navigable for any vessels which commonly navigate the lake.

The peninsula of Prince Edward is indented with coves and points of land, and contains two small lakes, distinguished as East lake and West lake. They are in the southern part of the peninsula, and both of them communicate with the main lake.

East of the bay of Quinte is the harbour of *Ernest Town*, in lat.  $44^{\circ} 10'$  north, and long.  $75^{\circ} 56'$  west\*. It is a broad open bay, of good depth, a smooth bottom, and safe anchoring ground. The access to it is free from sand bars and shoals. The bank of the shore is even and gravelly, and of such a descent, that a wharf of from fifty to a hundred feet, is sufficient for vessels to lie along side of it in safety. One such wharf has been some time in use; another has been begun; and there are convenient sites for as many more as may be necessary to accommodate the business of the village. The harbour is sheltered by considerable projections of land on each side. The force of heavy swells also is broken, and the violence of winds and storms weakened, by Amherst island, once known as *L'Isle de Tonti*, which lies in front, and extends about ten miles, forming a sound of corresponding length, and of the variable breadth of two or three miles. The outlet at either end is safe. Vessels sailing up the lake from Kingston, may pass through

---

\* This is the latitude of Ernest Town, according to my own observation; but my means of taking it were not very perfect. In general, I have adopted the reputed latitudes and longitudes of places.

this sound, or keep without the island. Between the east end and Gage island, there is an opening, commonly described as the Lower Gap, and between the west end and the peninsula of Prince Edward, there is another opening of two or three miles, called the Upper Gap, which is in front of the entrance into the bay of Quinte. The sound is usually bridged over with ice, from about the tenth of January to the latter part of March.

The great road from Kingston to York divides at Ernest Town. One branch passes on the north side of the bay, crossing the Apanee on a bridge at the mills, and the Trent by a ferry near its mouth. The other continues on the lake shore, passing the bay, by a ferry, from Adolphus Town over to the peninsula of Prince Edward. They unite a little west of the head of the bay.

*Kingston* is in lat.  $44^{\circ} 12'$  north, and long.  $75^{\circ} 41'$  west, at the north east point of lake Ontario, and the head of the St. Lawrence, on its north eastern shore, opposite to Wolfe island. It occupies the site of old Fort Frontenac, the ruins of which are still to be seen, as are also the remains of a breast-work, thrown up by the English under Colonel Bradstreet. The harbour is on the east side of the town, and is formed by a bay stretching up northerly by the front of the town, and meeting the waters of a river, on which, a few miles above, the Kingston mills are erected. The west shore of the bay is bold and suitable for wharfs, of which there are already as many as ten, where vessels of any burthen may lie in safety, and load and unload

with convenience and ease. East of the bay the land projects southward, a considerable distance, to a point called Point Frederick, or Navy Point, beyond which is Haldemand Cove, a deep basin of water sheltered by this point, on the west, and Point Henry on the east, and guarded against south winds by Wolfe island in front. In this cove the king's shipping lie, and on its western margin are the royal dock yard, wharf, stores, &c. The entrance into the cove is safe. The town harbour has shoals; but vessels coming in, or going out, may steer either to the right or left, and avoid them.

In November, 1812, Commodore Chauncey, with his small squadron, being then superior to the British, chased the Royal George from the Ducks through the Upper Gap, and the sound of Ernest Town, into Kingston harbour, where he exchanged a few shots with the batteries, and then sailed away for Sacket's harbour, having captured two schooners in the chase.

At the commencement of hostilities, Kingston had a small garrison, accommodated with barracks, but no fortification. In various successive stages of the war, it was strengthened with much labour, and great expense. A regular fort is constructed at Missassaga Point; and all other accessible points are secured by batteries. The town is surrounded with a line of block houses, and picketed in. The old market is converted into a guard house. Extensive barracks are added to those heretofore erected. The works at Navy Point are enlarged,

with the addition of batteries, magazines, and a dock for ship building on a large scale. But the principal fortress is at Point Henry, which commands the town and harbour. Snake island, situated near the outlet into the open lake, is fortified, and made a telegraphic station, to communicate with a telegraph at Fort Henry.

Kingston is the military and naval head quarters of the province; and next to Quebec and Halifax, it is the strongest post in all British America. As to commercial business, it is the third town in the Canadas, being inferior to none but Quebec and Montreal.

From its situation, it is the natural depot of those articles of commerce, which are transported over the lake in vessels, and up and down the river in boats. Here they meet and deposit, and exchange their cargoes.

As a harbour, certainly, and perhaps in other points of relation to navigation and commerce, Kingston unites more advantages than any other place, on either the Canada or New York side of the lake. Of the former we have already taken a cursory view. Let us now look to the south shore.

The first port of any importance east of Niagara, is the mouth of *Genessee* river. It is the outlet of a fertile and flourishing tract of country, which will have much surplus produce to send to market; but its situation will not accommodate the trade of other districts surrounding the lake. Once or twice in the last war, the British squadron looked

into the mouth of this river, and took thence some coasting vessels, boats, and stores.

*Pultneyville*, further east, is subject to similar disadvantages of situation. So is *Sodus*, a fine capacious basin of water, embayed by a ridge running from the western angle, in a curve, and almost surrounding the bay. The shores are somewhat muddy; and at its entrance there is a bar, over which there is not sufficient depth of water for the passage of large vessels. A small village named Troopville, but more commonly called Sodus, is situated on the peninsula, or ridge of land which forms the harbour. It contained about thirty buildings, among which were four large dwelling-houses, one of them an elegant seat, built by the agent of Sir William Pultney, the original proprietor of the village, and four or five warehouses. There was no public store. One of the inhabitants, however, who was in the receiving and forwarding line of business, occasionally received and forwarded flour and other articles for the United States, on the same terms as for private customers.

On the 20th June, 1813, the British lake fleet, under Sir James L. Yeo, anchored off the bar, landed a number of men, and took a few barrels of flour, all that was there. The inhabitants generally retired into the adjoining woods; but as the boats were leaving the wharf, a number of them collected and fired upon the last boat. Several men were killed and wounded. The Commodore ordered the landing party to return and set fire to the village, which was accordingly done. The warehouses

were burnt, and all the dwelling houses of much consequence, except a tavern, in which there was a wounded man, supposed to be near expiring. From motives of humanity to him, that house was spared. In August, 1815, I observed the village was partially rebuilt.

A few miles further east still is *Little Sodus*, a harbour similar to that of Sodus, but smaller.

*Oswego*, is in lat.  $43^{\circ} 20'$  and long.  $75^{\circ} 45'$ . It is about 180 miles from Albany, at the end of a long chain of inland navigation, with only 14 miles of land carriage from New York. But it is not so advantageously located for the trade of the St. Lawrence, the great natural outlet to foreign markets, through which the imports also as well as the exports of this lake must pass. Yet there is one heavy article, Onondago Salt, with which Oswego supplies Upper Canada, together with Michilimackinac, Detroit, and the northern coast of Ohio, Pennsylvania, and those parts of the state of New York adjacent to lakes Erie and Ontario.

At the entrance of the river there is a bar over which large or heavily loaded vessels cannot pass.

As a military post, Oswego is well known in history. It was a British fort, built at an early period, with a view to the command of the lake. In 1756, the Marquis de Montcalm, at the head of a numerous French army, took it by siege. In 1760, General Amherst recovered it. During the American revolutionary war an unsuccessful expedition was undertaken against it; but it remained under the British standard until the peace. By the treaty of 1783, it fell within the United States. Still it

was retained until after the treaty of 1794. When it came into the possession of the United States, it was suffered to lie unrepared. Even in the late war it was neglected. The village is built on the other side of the river, and the place of deposit of public stores was at the falls 12 miles up the river. This last circumstance accounts for the neglect of Fort Oswego. In 1813, it was cannonaded without much effect by a British squadron lying without the bar. This cannonade was distinctly heard at Ernest Town, on the opposite side of the lake, a distance of 55 miles.

On the 5th of May, 1814, a considerable force from Kingston, under the immediate command of General Drummond, on board Commodore Yeo's squadron, anchored before the mouth of the river. A number of boats proceeded towards the shore, with troops to ascertain by the American fire the real points of defence. Those boats returned to the ships; and the whole stood off for better anchorage. At day-break the next morning, the fleet approached again; and the Wolf taking a position directly in the front of the fort kept up a heavy fire, under cover of which the troops effected a landing. They were met by Colonel Mitchell, the American commanding officer, who, considering the fort to be untenable, marched out towards the shore with his corps of about 300 men. The action lasted half an hour, when the Americans retreated up the river towards the falls without re-entering the fort. General Drummond next day burnt the barracks, and re-embarked for Kingston, bringing away two cannon, some small arms, and naval stores. But

the great object of the expedition, the capture of the principal stores for the American fleet, was not effected.

*Henderson's harbour* is the western part of a bay which has Stony Point on the west and north of it. It is a safe good harbour, capable of strong defence, and accommodates the country round it; but is not rightly situated for the general commerce of the lake. This last remark is applicable to several small rivers, which are navigable some distance for boats. One of them, Sandy Creek, which enters on the west side of Stony Point, was rendered famous in the late war by an expedition under Captain Popham of the Royal Navy, who with one other Post Captain, six Lieutenants and about 180 sailors in a flotilla of four gun boats, three cutters, and a gig, pursued into the creek some boats loaded with cannon and cables on their way from Oswego to Sacket's harbour. Being decoyed a mile or two up the creek, they were ambuscaded and taken prisoners, with a loss of 14 killed and 28 wounded, by a party of riflemen under Major Apling and Captain Woolsey of the American navy. This loss, though not great in numbers, was attended with circumstances which were felt and regretted by Sir James Yeo, who was then blockading Sacket's harbour. He raised the blockade, and soon after returned into port, leaving the American squadron in possession of the lake, from July to October 1814.

*Sacket's harbour*, a few miles further east, is the rival of Kingston as a naval port. It has sufficient depth of water, good anchoring ground, and



a bold shore, and is protected from the winds of the lake by a narrow promontory projecting eastward, and almost enclosing it. The peculiarity of its entrance is favourable to a defence against an invading squadron. The village is placed south of the harbour. In addition to its natural strength it is defended by military works. Fort Pike overlooks the bay from the east. Fort Tompkins stands on the west. Batteries extend further along the shores. Its rear is guarded by Fort Chauncey, and a line of block houses and batteries. It is the main station of the naval force of the United States on the lake, and the place of their principal ship building.

In the summer of 1812, Commodore Earl, with the British squadron, sailed over to Sacket's harbour to destroy the brig *Oneida*; but finding her hauled into the inner harbour, and some of her guns planted on the point, returned without making the contemplated attempt.

While the works round the harbour were still in an imperfect state, it was attacked by Sir George Prevost, who seizing the favourable opportunity of the absence of General Dearborn with his army, and Commodore Chauncey with his fleet, on their expedition to Niagara, embarked his troops, and sailed from Kingston the 27th of May, 1813, the very day of the capture of Fort George. By adverse winds and other circumstances the attack was delayed until the morning of the 29th, when under cover of the ships and gun boats, about a thousand men landed on a peninsula called Horse island, a mile west of the harbour. Their landing was op-

posed by 500 militia, who were ordered by General Brown to lie close, and reserve their fire till they could be sure of their object. But being undisciplined and unused to action, and their commanding officer, Colonel Mills, being killed, they fled in disorder. The British column advanced through a wood towards Fort Tompkins, where they were met by Colonel Backus at the head of 400 regular troops and some militia, assembled in haste from the neighbouring towns. A sharp conflict ensued. Colonel Backus was mortally wounded. An impression was made upon his line; and though his regulars still maintained their ground, yet before General Brown came up to his assistance with about 100 whom he had rallied of the party, dispersed at the landing, the militia attached to Colonel Backus's command, retreated into a road leading south westward through a wood. Their marching off in that direction, while the regular troops yet stood firm, had the appearance of a rapid, circuitous movement to gain the rear of the British line, and cut off their retreat. It was also understood that a regiment of American troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Tuttle, were approaching and near at hand. At this critical moment Captain Gray, who led the British advanced corps, was killed, and General Prevost gave the signal for the troops to retire, when, as they believed, they were just on the point of carrying Fort Tompkins. Indeed the officer who had the charge of Navy Point, supposing the fort already lost, agreeable to his orders, in such an event, put fire to a naval magazine, in which most of the

stores recently captured at York had been deposited, and were now consumed. The British troops were not annoyed in their retreat; but embarked without molestation.

General Brown, who commanded in this defence, was then a militia officer, residing at Brownville, a distance of eight miles, and took the command on the occasion, in consequence of a letter from General Dearborn requesting it, seconded by the request of Colonel Backus, the senior officer at the harbour. The transactions of this interesting day brought him into notice; and soon afterwards he received an appointment in the army.

At the close of the war the fortification of Sacket's harbour was far inferior to that of Kingston.

Notwithstanding the peculiar advantages of Sacket's harbour for naval defence, its local circumstances unfit it for commanding the commerce of the lake.

*Basin harbour*, in Grenadier island, is well sheltered from storms, and is a good stopping place; but its insular situation is not adapted to commerce.

*Cape Vincent*, or *Gravelly Point*, on the south side of the southern outlet of the lake, though very advantageously situated in some respects, is too much exposed to the rake of the winds, to admit of a commercial competition with Kingston, which possesses a corresponding relation to the northern channel of the river. Gravelly Point had its share of the devastations of war. The stores and some other buildings there were burnt.

Vessels and boats from any of the ports on the

south shore, naturally pass down the river by Gravelly Point, in the channel south of Wolfe island. They cannot touch at Kingston, and take the channel on the north side of that island, without a considerable deviation from a direct course. But Kingston is the route from all the places on the north shore.

The commerce of the lake, after all, will not centre at any one point, but continue to be divided among a number.

The navigation of Ontario is more important than that of any other of the lakes, as it is the medium of more extensive and vital communication. It was found to be so in the operations of the late war. Larger sums were accordingly expended in providing means for its defence. The question of superiority on lake Erie was settled by one decisive action, as stated in the description of that lake. A similar decision took place on lake Champlain. But here, season after season was consumed in progressive preparations. With the exception of two or three partial encounters and running fights, the war on this lake seemed to be a ship-building competition. When the British squadron were superior in strength, they sailed the lake without interruption; and the Americans kept their harbour, till, by the addition of new ships, they attained the superiority. Then they came out, and the British, in their turn, retired into port to wait for the building of more ships. In this course of proceeding, Kingston and Sacket's harbour were alternately blockaded. The rival Commodores feeling a weight of responsibility, acted with consum-

mate caution and address, being equally determined to be sure of not risking an action with an inferior force, or under disadvantageous circumstances. Prudence is frequently more useful than enterprise; but it is not so popular a feature in a naval or military character. Some people on each side became impatient, and rather dissatisfied with these national competitors for the command of the lake. Before either of them could seize a favourable opportunity of attacking the other to advantage, peace arrived, and found them both still engaged in preparatory exertions, each having two large ships then on the stocks. Previous to the war, the merchant vessels were about equally divided; but at the conclusion of it, the major part of them were in the American ports. A number have, by purchase, been since transferred to Canada.

The balance of naval force is in favour of the British. The two ships on the stocks at Kingston, it is said, are to be launched and finished. Those on the stocks at Sacket's harbour, are housed in their unfinished state. One of them is represented to be larger than any ship in the British navy, being 210 feet in length on her lower gun deck. That the largest ships in the world should thus be built on this interior lake of fresh water, at such a distance from the ocean, is an astonishing spectacle. If peace should continue ten years they will all be unfit for service.

Navigation by the force of steam, which has proved so useful on the rivers, is about to be attempted on this lake. A large steam boat of 150 feet keel, and of course about 170 feet deck, is

building at the village of Ernest Town, but principally owned at Kingston. It is intended for transportation as well as for passengers; and if the experiment should succeed on the rough water of the open lake, this boat will navigate the whole extent of the lake and river between Queenston and Prescott.

A steam boat, on a smaller scale and at less expence, is on the stocks at Sacket's harbour.

There is one also about to be built on lake Erie. On lake Champlain, a steam boat has been some time in operation, and forms part of the line of passage from Albany to Montreal.

As the St. Lawrence issues from the lake it is 12 miles wide, and is divided into two channels by Wolfe island, formerly styled Grand or Long isle. The south channel has been esteemed the deepest and best, although the north is the widest. From the town over to the island the ferry is three miles and a half; across the island, seven miles; and one mile and a half from the island to Gravelly Point. This is in the route from Kingston by Brownville to Albany, in the state of New York, a distance of 220 miles.

There are several islands above and below. The Ducks, so called from their distant appearance in the water, lie a few miles west of Wolfe island, and about 15 miles south of Amherst island. As you ascend the river you pass many other small islands, one cluster of which has the appellation of the Thousand islands.

The river is navigable for schooners about 70 miles; but their passage up is difficult, not so much because

of the current or any particular obstruction in the channel, as the state of the winds, which blow two thirds of the summer season down stream; and the channel is too narrow to allow much scope for the process of beating.

Attempts, nevertheless, are in operation, to establish depots above the upper rapids, at Ogdensburgh on the right bank, and Johnstown and Prescott on the left bank, with a view to make those places, instead of Kingston, the head of the Montreal Boat navigation. Of the practicability and eventual success of these experiments various opinions are formed, according to the different interests and views of those who reason on the subject. The application of the principle of steam, to the navigation of the river and the lake, may operate essentially in favour of the lower ports.

From both shores of the lake, large quantities of lumber, consisting chiefly of oak and pine timber and staves, are annually carried down on rafts to Montreal and Quebec. For a year or two the market was overstocked, and of course losses and embarrassments were incurred, and the business received a temporary check. It is at all times a business of considerable hazard.

The *Gananoqui* river is supplied from a lake of that name, and another small lake further north, and discharges its waters into the St. Lawrence in Leeds, the second township below Kingston. At its mouth there is an excellent harbour, the channel being from 12 to 15 feet deep, and the current very slow. Above the rapids it is navigated by boats.

Its waters accommodate some valuable mills, and a furnace for the manufacture of iron.

Early in the war with the United States, Gananoqui was visited by a party of volunteers from the other shore, under the order of Captain Forsyth, who routed the guard, took a number of prisoners and arms, and burnt the barracks and public stores.

Grenadier island lies before the township of Yonge, and leaves a channel so narrow that it is from that circumstance called the Narrows.

Above Johnstown, on the New York shore, is the village of Ogdensburgh, where Fort Oswegatchie stood, on a river of the same name. The original proprietors, and some of the settlers, being men of capital and enterprise, commenced this village on a regular plan, and introduced an elegant style of building. It had a rapid extension of settlement and business, exhibits a beautiful appearance, and is still progressing with a fair prospect of commercial prosperity, notwithstanding the interruption of the war.

After the commencement of hostilities, it was slightly fortified, and became a station for a small military force. In the autumn of the first year of the war, Colonel Lethbridge, who commanded at Prescott, attempted to take it. His troops, in about twenty boats, supported by two gun-boats, moved up the river three quarters of a mile, then tacked and stood over towards Ogdensburgh. As soon as they changed their course, the batteries at Prescott commenced firing across, to cover their landing. When they reached the middle of the river, General



Brown, who had hitherto reserved his fire, opened his battery upon them with very considerable effect. Two or three of the boats were shattered, and they all returned to Prescott. This was the first step of that military career in which success so uniformly attended General Brown through the war.

In the following winter, Lieutenant-Colonel M'Donnell having then the command at Prescott, planned and executed another attack. For several days he had exercised his troops on the ice near the shore, and again paraded them there, apparently for the same purpose, but prepared for an assault. His progress towards Ogdensburgh was not noticed there until he was marching on a quick step and pushing for the shore. Captain Forsyth, the commanding officer, then rallied his men, formed them in haste, and attempted a defence; but being unprepared and inferior in strength, he was driven from his position, and forced to retreat. Colonel M'Donnell took possession of the village, and brought over to Prescott the cannon and stores found in it. Ogdensburgh was not occupied as a military station any more during the war.

The success which has attended the commercial establishment at this stage of the river, on the New York side, seems to have kindled a spark of ambition on the opposite shore. A settlement was begun before the late war, at a point in the township of Augusta, named Prescott, advantageously situated for the purpose; and although it is yet in its infancy, considerable arrangements are

said to be formed for establishing and supporting it as a stand for the forwarding business of the Canadian side of the lake and river. In the progress of the war Prescott was fortified. The fortification is honoured with the name of Fort Wellington. It has a garrison of regular troops, and is an important military post, commanding the river and the opposite town of Ogdensburg.

The uppermost rapid in the St. Lawrence is just below Johnstown. From thence to Montreal the river is navigable only for boats, rafts, &c.

A more difficult rapid is the *Longe Sault* (longus saltus), in front of the township of Osnaburg above Cornwall. The channel is here divided by several islands, and the water runs with great velocity, especially at the foot, where there is a sudden descent or leap of the water, from which the name is derived. In going up, boats keep the north shore, and are towed along; but in descending they universally pass south of the islands, that being the widest, deepest, and safest passage. The *Longe Sault* is about nine miles in length. Boats are said to pass down that distance in 20 minutes, that is, at the rate of 27 miles an hour: the current itself, however, is not so rapid. The boatmen are obliged to add to its velocity by rowing to steer the boat.

The rapids below the line of Upper Canada, at the Cedars and La Chine, as you approach Montreal, are not less dangerous. But with good pilotage, boats and rafts pass them in safety.

The *Ottawa*, or Grand river, which divides the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada for several hundred miles, forming in its course various lakes, islands, rapids, and falls, opens into the St. Lawrence, through a bay called the Lake of the Two Mountains, 18 miles long and three broad, above the south west point of the island of Montreal. While the communication by the St. Lawrence and lakes Ontario and Erie was intercepted by the late war, the Ottawa was the channel through which military supplies were forwarded to the shipping and posts on lake Michigan.

The height of the water in the river and lakes varies according to the season, being sensibly, although not immediately, affected by the quantity of rain and snow falling on the region, from whence the streams flow into the lakes. In ordinary years the water continues to rise in lake Ontario until about the 20th of June. The consequence is, that the St. Lawrence is not, like the Ohio, Mississippi, and some other navigable rivers, subject to sudden variations, which affect the navigation, and require boats to hasten or postpone their passage, without regard to their preparation, convenience, or previous calculation.

Independent of the occasional and annual variations, there appears to be a general decrease of the lake waters. It is ascertained by permanent land marks, that the surface of lake Ontario is now (1811) four feet lower than it was 20 years ago. Whether this gradual subsiding of the waters is

caused by the wearing away of the channel of the outlet, or whatever may be its cause, the fact is certain, and ought to be noted\*.

It was once supposed, that the lakes were subject to a septennial rising and falling of water; but the supposition was not well founded.

There is something like irregular tides in the lakes. They are most perceptible in the bays and inlets, and are accounted for on the principle of the breeze, which, under the influence of the sun's rays, blows from the water upon the land in the day time, and in the night subsides, and yields to a counter breeze from the land to the water. These shifting breezes are similar to those on the sea-shore. They operate upon the water, which is thus impelled to and from the land. The effect is what is called the lake tides. In the bay of Quinte the ebbing and flowing are very considerable, but various, in consequence of the swells produced by different winds on the open lake. At the mouth of the Appanee river they frequently make a difference of 12 or 14 inches in the depth of the water; and boats and small craft passing to and from the mills conform to the alternate influx and reflux, which succeed each other several times in a day†.

---

\* In 1815 the waters of Ontario and the upper lakes rose higher than they had been for 30 years past. This rise did not all of it take place in one year. It was gradual for two preceding seasons; but the principal elevation was in the summer of 1815.

† See note A at the end of the Sketches.

## SKETCH V.

## CIVIL DIVISIONS.

*Districts—Counties—Townships—Towns—Concessions—Lots.*

By the constitutional act the governor was authorized to divide the province into districts, counties, or circles, and towns or townships, and to establish the limits thereof; subject, however, to alteration by the provincial legislature.

Lord Dorchester had, three years before, formed that part of the province of Quebec, which now composes Upper Canada, into four districts; Lunenburg, Mecklenburgh, Nassau, and Hesse.

At the first provincial parliament in 1792, those names were abolished, and the *Eastern*, the *Midland*, the *Home* and the *Western* substituted as the names of the respective districts; but their limits were not altered.

Soon after Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe undertook the administration of the province, he issued a proclamation, dated July 16, 1792, dividing it into 19 counties.

In 1798, the parliament revised the civil divisions of the province; and, making several alterations and additions, established eight Districts, 23 Counties, and 158 Townships.

## THE EASTERN DISTRICT

Was composed of five counties:

1st. *The County of Glengary*, containing the townships of Lancaster, Charlottenburgh, and Kenyon, with the tract of land claimed by the St. Regis Indians.

2d. *The County of Stormont*, containing the townships of Cornwall, Osnaburgh, Finch and Roxburgh.

3d. *The County of Dundas*, containing the townships of Williamsburgh, Matilda, Mountain, and Winchester.

4th. *The County of Prescott*, containing the townships of Hawksbury, Longueil, with the tract of land in its rear, Alfred and Plantagenet.

5th. *The County of Russell*, containing the townships of Clarence, Cumberland, Gloucester, Osgood, Russell, and Cambridge.

### THE DISTRICT OF JOHNSTOWN

Was composed of three counties :

1st. *The County of Grenville*, containing the townships of Edwardsburgh, Augusta, Wolford, Oxford on the Rideau, Marlborough, Montague, North Gower, and South Gower.

2d. *The County of Leeds*, containing the townships of Elizabethtown, Yonge (including what was formerly called Escot), Lansdown, Leeds, Crosby, Bastard, Burgess, Elmsly, and Kitley.

3d. *The County of Carlton*, containing the township of Nepean, with the tract of land to be thereafter laid out into townships, between Nepean and a line drawn north, 16 degrees west from the north west angle of Crosby, until it intersects the Ottawa river.

## THE MIDLAND DISTRICT

Was composed of four counties, with the land in their rear, to the northern limits of the province.

1st. *The County of Frontinac*, containing the townships of Pittsburgh, Kingston, Loughborough, Portland, Hinchinbroke, Bedford, and Wolfe Island.

2d. *The incorporated Counties of Lenox and Addington*, containing the townships of Ernest Town, Fredericksburg, Adolphus Town, Richmond, Camden (east), Amherst Island, and Sheffield.

3d. *The County of Hastings*, containing the townships of Sidney, Thurlow, the tract of land occupied by the Mohawks, Hungerford, Huntingdon, and Rawdon.

4th. *The County of Prince Edward*, containing the townships of Marysburg, Hallowell, Sophiasburg, and Ameliasburg.

## THE DISTRICT OF NEWCASTLE,

The organization of which was postponed until the number of its inhabitants amounted to a thousand, was composed of two counties, with the land in their rear, to the northern limits of the province.

1st. *The County of Northumberland*, containing the township of Murray, Cramahe, Haldimand, Hamilton, Alnwick, Percy, and Seymour.

2d. *The County of Durham*, containing the townships of Hope, Clarke, and Darlington, with some adjoining lands.

## THE HOME DISTRICT

Was composed of two counties.

1st. *The County of York*, containing, in its East Riding, the townships of Whitby, Pickering, Scarborough, York, Etobicoke, Markham, Vaughan, King, Whitchurch, Uxbridge, Guillembury, and a tract of land, thereafter to be laid out into townships, between the County of Durham and lake Simcoe; in the West Riding, the townships of Beverly, Hamborough (east and west), and several tracts of land, not then laid out into townships.

2d. *The County of Simcoe*, containing Matchedash, Gloucester, or Penetanguishine, with Prince William Henry's island, and a tract of unlocated land, extending to the northern limits of the province.

## THE DISTRICT OF NIAGARA

Was composed of two counties, together with the beach between the head of lake Ontario, and Burlington bay, and the promontory between that bay and Coot's Paradise.

1st. *The County of Lincoln*, containing, in its first riding, the townships of Clinton, Grimsby, Saltfleet, Barton, Ancaster, Glandford, Binbrook, Gainsborough, and Caistor: in the second riding, Niagara, Grantham, and Louth; in the third riding, Stamford, Thorold, and Pelham; in the fourth riding, Bertie, Willoughby, Crowland, Humberstone, and Wainfleet.

2d. *The County of Haldimand*, containing the tract of land on each side of the Grand river, then



in the occupation of the Six Nation Indians, and lying to the southward and south west of Dundas Street.

### THE DISTRICT OF LONDON

Was composed of three counties, with a tract of land extending back to lake Huron.

1st. *The County of Norfolk*, containing the townships of Rainham, Walpole, Woodhouse, Charlottetown, Walsingham, Houghton, Middleton, Windham, and Townsend, with Turkey Point, and the promontory of Long Point.

2d. *The County of Oxford*, containing the townships of Burford, Norwich, Dereham, Oxford upon the Thames, Blandford, and Blenheim.

3d. *The County of Middlesex*, containing the townships of London, Westminster, Dorchester, Yarmouth, Southwold, Malahide, Bayham, Dunwich, Aldborough, and Delaware.

### THE WESTERN DISTRICT

Was composed of two counties, with all the north western region of the province not included in any other district.

1st. *The County of Kent*, containing the townships of Dover, Chatham, Camden (west), the Moravian tract of land, called Orford (north and south), Howard, Harwich, Raleigh, Romney, Tilbury (east and west), and the Shawney Indians' town.

2d. *The County of Essex*, containing the townships of Rochester, Mersea, Gosfield, Maidstone, Sandwich, Colchester, Malden, and the lands of the Hurons, and other Indians upon the strait.

The adjacent islands, in the rivers and lakes, were generally annexed to the townships in front of which they were situated.

A number of other townships have been since laid out ; and others still will doubtless be added as fast as the population and settlement of the province shall require them.

In a few of the townships there is a plat of a mile square, distinguished as a town, but without any distinct corporate privileges. In some instances, the name of the town is different from that of the township, as Brockville, in the township of Elizabeth town.

Several applications have been made to the provincial legislature for the incorporation of other districts ; but they have not yet been granted\*.

As civil divisions, these districts are peculiar to this province, and have almost annihilated the importance of counties. There are district courts, but no county courts. The court house and gaol belong to the district. The sheriff's authority is commensurate with the district. The commission of the peace extends through the whole district, and of course, the jurisdiction of the court of sessions is equally extensive. So is that of the surrogate court, and the court of assize, &c. The locality of juries, of real and other local actions, and of crimes, has reference to the district. In short there are only two or three respects, in which counties

---

\* The district of Gore is now formed out of part of the Home and Niagara districts ; and the district of Ottawa is formed out of part of the Eastern district.—R. G.

are regarded by law: one is the registry of land titles; another the organization of the battalions of militia\*.

The townships extend nine miles in front, and twelve miles back. This is a general rule, from which there have been exceptions, occasioned by the shape and quantity of land remaining to be laid out after preceding locations.

The townships were laid out into Concessions and lots, in this manner. A front line was first adjusted to the shore, so as to leave as little as possible of head land between it and the water, and of back water between it and the land. A second line was then drawn parallel with the first, and at the distance of a hundred chains, or a mile and a quarter, besides the allowance for a road. The intervening range of land was called the first or front Concession. In the same manner a second Concession was laid out, then a third, fourth, &c. In the front and between the Concessions, a strip of land was allowed for a road. The allowance for the front road was generally 60 feet, and for the other Concession roads 40 feet. Each Concession was divided into lots of 200 acres, by parallel lines at right angles with the Concession lines, and 20 chains, or a quarter of a mile distant from each other. At intervals of two or three miles, a strip of 40 feet, between two lots, was left for a cross road.

---

\* Members of parliament are generally chosen by counties. In Niagara district by ridings, which are equivalent to counties. The district of Ottawa is still joined to the eastern district, as it concerns assize courts.—R. G.

In several of the first townships the lots were laid only nineteen chains wide, and consequently the Concessions were proportionally wider, to give each lot, by an addition of length, its complement of 200 acres. And in some of the later townships, I believe the Concession lines have been drawn so as to make the 200 acre lots shorter and wider.

In the townships bordering upon the lakes and great rivers, the Concessions were fronted on the water. The ranges of townships laid out on each side of Yonge street and Dundas street, were fronted on those streets respectively.

The Concessions being numbered from the front to the rear of the townships, the lots in each Concession were distinguished by their appropriate numbers, and are commonly described in that manner; as lot No. — in the — Concession of the township of —. This description, by the number of the lot and of the Concession, with the name of the township, is simple, familiar, and uniform, and at the same time so definite, that it has been adjudged by the Court of King's Bench to be sufficient, not only in a deed of conveyance, but even in a writ of ejectment.

The inhabitants of these townships hold annual meetings, appoint certain officers, and regulate some matters of police agreeably to the provisions of law, but have not such various corporate powers and duties, as those little republics, the towns of New England.

## SKETCH VI.

### SETTLEMENTS.

*The whole north eastern Limits settled—Cornwall—Charlottenburg—Williamsburg—Battle of Chrysler's Field—Johnstown—Prescott—Elizabeth Town—Brockville—Kingston—Ernest Town—Townships around the Bay of Quinte—Newcastle District—Yonge Street—York—Niagara District—Indian Lands—London District—Western District—Shores of Lakes Erie and Ontario—Lord Selkirk's Plantation—Situation of London on the Thames.*

It has been stated that Upper Canada began to be settled in 1784. A brief sketch of the progress and present state of the settlements will be added.

From the north eastern line to Elizabeth town, about 70 miles, the whole width of the province, between the two boundary rivers St. Lawrence and Ottawa, was early laid out into townships, in two, three, and four ranges. These townships are all settled, and many of them well cultivated. Some of them have improvements on almost every lot.

*Cornwall* is a flourishing town, watered by a rivulet running through it, and situated on a commodious bay of the river below the *Longe Sault*. It is the seat of the courts for the eastern district, has a very respectable literary institution, a church and rectory, and considerable trade.

*Charlottenburg* next below, has more agriculture, and a larger number of inhabitants. It is well watered by the river Aux Raisins ; but is not conveniently situated for trade. The first settlers were chiefly Catholics from Scotland. They have a Catholic chapel in the township.

The front of *Williamsburg* is a beautiful situation on the bank of the river. In this township there is a Lutheran church. Chrysler's farm, in this township, has acquired celebrity from a battle fought there, November 11th, 1814, between a part of General Wilkinson's army on their way down the St. Lawrence, and a body of British troops, collected and commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison, pursuing and harassing the Americans on their march. The latter, led by Brigadier-General Boyd, in the absence of Generals Wilkinson and Lewis, who were in the boats, faced about, and commenced the action, in the early part of which they were successful. But Colonel Morrison, by his judicious movements, and the discipline and firmness of his troops, maintained a well chosen position, and turned the fortune of the day. General Boyd being forced to retreat, formed his troops again, with a view to a further engagement ; but was ordered to embark, and proceed down the river. The loss in killed and wounded was severe on both sides. General Covington, of the American army, died of his wounds a few days afterwards. This short but severe action is called by the British officers the battle of Chrysler's field, and by the Americans the battle of Williamsburg.

*Johnstown*, in the township of Edwardsburg, is calculated for a mercantile depot, at the head of the Rapids, being the lowest port to and from which lake vessels sail. It was the court town of the eastern district; and since the division of the original district, the courts for the district of Johnstown have been attended here, as well as at Elizabeth town. Johnstown has experienced a comparative decline.

*Prescott*, a village in Augusta, opposite to Ogdensburgh, is beginning to vie with that place in exertions to obtain the forwarding business of the Montreal boats, and the vessels of the lake. Although it is not so low down as Johnstown, it has a bolder shore.

*Elizabeth* is a populous and wealthy township, situated near the centre of the district, has a good agricultural country around it, and is increasing in commercial business.

The village at the front of this township has received the name of Brockville. Although not regularly fortified, it was the station of a few troops, and the scene of some military operations. On the 7th of February, 1813, Captain Forsyth, with 200 volunteers from Ogdensburgh, landed in this village, surprised the guard, and took about 40 prisoners, with some arms, ammunition, and other public stores.

From the townships adjoining the Ottawa, and the rivers Rideau and Petite Nation, which empty into the Ottawa, the produce is transported in boats down that river to Montreal, and goods are remitted through the same channel. The head

waters of these streams communicate by short portages with those which fall into the St. Lawrence; and by means of locks and canals, an inland navigation might be easily effected between the St. Lawrence and the Ottawa, to the benefit of commercial intercourse, and the security of the province in time of war. The forks of the Rideau, around which the townships of Oxford, Marlborough, and Gower, are situated, are expected to become an emporium of interior commerce. They afford advantageous situations for water works, especially for the manufacture of iron, and it is said there is a good supply of ore in the vicinity.

From Elizabeth town upward, the settlements are of the depth of three townships, or between 30 or 40 miles throughout the district of Johnstown.

In Frontinac, the eastern county of the midland district, two ranges of townships are settled, besides the settlements on the islands.

The harbour of *Kingston* has already been described. The town fronts the harbour in full view of the water and shipping. Streets are laid out parallel with the harbour, at convenient distances from each other, and are intersected at right angles, by cross streets dividing the town into squares. One square is an open public area in front of the court house, and gaol, and episcopal church.—In this area is the market. Besides these public buildings there are a new Catholic church, barracks for the troops of the garrison, an hospital, and a house for the commanding officer, about



300 other dwelling houses, a number of warehouses and stores, about 50 shops of goods, several public offices, a respectable district school, a valuable library, besides mechanic shops, &c. Though the war destroyed Niagara, checked the progress of York, and made Ernest town "a deserted village," it doubled the population, the buildings, and business of Kingston.

The court house and gaol, Catholic church, many of the principal dwelling houses, and some stores, are built of a bluish limestone, dug out of the ground, in large quantities, in the midst of the town. This species of stone is common in the country, and will be more particularly noticed in a sketch of the soil. The quarries of it here are convenient and valuable for purposes of building; but the style of building is not tasty and elegant.

Kingston is not well supplied with water.—Wells are difficult to be obtained, and their water is not very good. The water of the bay is less pure than that of the open lake. Some springs in the rear of the town, yield a partial supply of clear water, very slightly affected by its passage through strata of limestone.

The township of Kingston is in some places stony, and contains a number of lots still unsettled, probably because they are owned by gentlemen engaged in other employments than the cultivation of land.

Kingston is subject to one local disadvantage, the want of a populous back country.

*Loughborough* situated north, and *Portland* north

west, have made some progress in settlement, but are yet thinly inhabited.

The next township on the lake is *Ernest Town*, vulgarly called *Second Town*. It is level, and has a rich soil, with but little waste ground. There is more arable land than meadow or pasture. It is watered by two rivers and various smaller streams, running into the lake, and furnishing convenient mill seats. Nearly all the lots are settled, and generally under good improvement. The settlers are most of them practical husbandmen. Their farms are well fenced, well tilled, and accommodated with barns. There are now (1811) above 2,300 inhabitants, a greater number than are found in any other township in the province. They have three houses of public worship, one Episcopalian, one Presbyterian, and one Methodist, attended by clergymen of these respective denominations. In the front of the township, adjoining the harbour, 18 miles above Kingston, at the division of the great road into branches, passing up on the inside and outside of the bay of Quinte, a village is begun, which promises to be a place of considerable business. Its harbour has been noticed in the description of the lake. From the lake shore, the ground ascends about seventy rods, and thence slopes off in a gentle northern descent. The ascent is divided into regular squares by five streets, laid parallel with the shore; one of them being the lower branch of the main road, and all of them crossed at right angles, by streets running northerly. One of these cross streets is continued through the Con-

cession, and forms that branch of the main road which passes round the bay of Quinte. On the east side of this street at the most elevated point stands the church ; and on the opposite side is the academy, overlooking the village, and commanding a variegated prospect of the harbour, the sound, the adjacent island, the outlets into the open lake, and the shores stretching eastward and westward, with a fine landscape view of the country all around. The situation is healthy and delightful, not surpassed perhaps in natural advantages by any in America.

The village contains a valuable social Library ; is increasing in buildings, accommodations, inhabitants, and business, and seems calculated to be the central point of a populous and productive tract of country around it.

*Amherst island* in front, has between one and two hundred inhabitants, and is a distinct township, although for some public purposes it is annexed to Ernest Town.

*Camden* lies north, and is settled to the distance of about twenty miles from the lake.

Although Ernest town is entirely east of the bay of Quinte, it is commonly considered, especially\* by people residing at a distance, to belong to the bay.

*Fredericksburg*, the next township, is not so uniformly settled and improved ; but has a large population, and many excellent farms, an episcopal church\*, and a Lutheran meeting house. The Appanee separates it from Richmond on the north.

---

\* The Episcopal church has since been burnt.

*Adolphus Town* is surrounded on the south west, and north, by the bay, and is indented with several fine coves, furnishing convenient landing places. It is not large, but is well cultivated, and has a town, or village, with a court house, where the court of general quarter sessions for the Midland District sits semi-annually; the other two alternate terms being holden at Kingston. A society of friends have their meetings in *Adolphus Town*. Travelling the main road to the seat of government, you cross the bay from this town to the peninsula of Prince Edward, by a ferry of about a mile.

In *Myrsburg, Hallowell, Sophiasburg, and Ameliasburg*, the four townships of Prince Edward, the peninsula south of the bay of Quinte, there is some rough and waste land; but a large proportion of noble farms under good cultivation. *Hallowell* is a flourishing village, advantageously situated on the bay. The road over the isthmus, from the head of the bay to the lake, has *Ameliasburg* in the midland district, on one side, and on the other, *Murray*, a township of the district of Newcastle. It appears to be a place of increasing activity; but the soil is not of the first quality.

In *Marysburg*, opposite to *Adolphus Town*, there is a lake or pond of several hundred acres on the top of a hill, two hundred feet higher than the surface of lake Ontario. There is no stream entering this small lake; but one issuing from it sufficient to carry a mill, called *Van Alstine's mill*, standing by the shore of the bay of Quinte.

North of the bay there are two ranges of town-

ships. West of Richmond, is the Mohawk land, a fertile tract, nine miles in front, and twelve miles deep, assigned to a portion of the Mohawks, who chose to separate from the Six Nations on the Grand river. It is inhabited by the Indians only, according to their mode of habitation, and of course is little improved, and the roads are bad. In the front of the village is a church built by the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, who have, for a number of years, maintained a reader of service, and a schoolmaster for these Indians.

*Thurlow*, adjoining westward, is well settled in front, and near its south western angle, Myers river has good improvements, extending five or six miles up the river. At the mouth there is a handsome collection of houses and shops, with a pleasant public square or common. This village is built on low ground, and is subject to inundation when the river is choked with ice.

The improvements continue pretty uniform throughout Sidney, and to the river Trent, in the township of Murray. Thence through the fertile well watered townships of the district of Newcastle, generally, the settlements appear new ; but they are beginning to flourish. Their natural advantages are of a superior order. Cramahe, Haldimand, Hamilton, and Hope, are making good progress in population. Hamilton is the seat of justice for the district of Newcastle.

From that district to York, the country, notwithstanding its fertility, is thinly settled ; and, consequently, the roads are unfinished and out of

repair, the land having been granted in large blocks to non-resident proprietors.

The government, as well as travellers, appear to be convinced of the ill policy of such grants upon a great public road. For, in later instances, the lots located on such a road have been granted upon condition of actual settlement, the clearing of a certain quantity of the land, the erection of a house, and the making of the road across each lot.

Upon these principles, the two ranges of townships butting upon Yonge street were granted, except that the troops under General Simcoe were employed in opening the way at first. Thus a noble chain of agricultural improvements has, in a short time, been extended from York to Guillemburg, near lake Simcoe. A new region is peopled, and the public are accommodated with a good road. In consequence of which, the country is enriched, and the town of York highly benefited, notwithstanding some non-resident lands in its immediate vicinity.

*York* has other advantages, natural and adventurous. It is situated on a beautiful plain, in a rich soil, and temperate climate. Its harbour and connexion with the lake have been already sketched. The town plat, more than a mile and a half in length, is laid out in regular streets, lots, and squares, having the Garrison, and the site of the parliament house on its two wings, and a market near the center.

There is a public square open to the water. Many neat, and some elegant houses are erected,

and the town has a mixed appearance of city and country. It is the seat of government, the place of the residence of his excellency the Lieutenant Governor, and of the annual session of parliament. Here the provincial offices are kept, the public officers reside, and the business of the province is transacted. It is the resort of persons applying for land, or making any other applications to government, and of travellers visiting the country. It is likewise the seat of the courts and offices of the home district, and has an episcopal church, a district school, a printing office, and much professional and mercantile business. In summer the beach of the peninsula is a healthy and delightful ride; and the bay, covered with level ice, forms an extensive plain for the winter amusement of sleighing.

York increased but little in its buildings during the war, except some military erections at the west end of the town, and a naval store-house and wharf in front of it.

Since the general establishment of civil divisions in 1793, several new townships have been surveyed, granted, and partially settled, among which are three in the new Indian purchase, west of York, between Etobicoke and the head of the lake: viz. *Toronto*, *Trafalgar*, and *Nelson*.

The district of Niagara was originally settled in 1784, by the disbanded rangers of Col. Butler's regiment. In 1785, and the succeeding years, many emigrants arrived there from the states of New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, particularly the county of Sussex, in the latter state. Other

settlers have been annually coming in from various quarters. The whole district, about seventy miles (since the formation of Gore much less) by forty, is now generally cleared, inhabited, and cultivated. In the cultivation of fruit, the inhabitants of Niagara district have been peculiarly successful.

Many of the settlers of the district of London also, particularly of the county of Norfolk, emigrated from the same states as the settlers of Niagara, and are pursuing similar modes of cultivation. The land being thinly timbered, settlements were easily effected, and good roads soon formed. Colonel Talbot has a flourishing new settlement called Port Talbot, on the lake shore, west of Long Point, in the township of Dunwich, and the townships in this section of the country generally are rapidly progressing in population and improvement. In August, 1814, a party of Indians and Americans, painted like Indians, surprised the settlement of Port Talbot, took a number of the inhabitants, and plundered about fifty of them of their horses, and other property.

An extensive and valuable territory on the Grand river was assigned by Governor Haldimand, in the name of the crown, to the Six Nations of Indians, to compensate them for their services in the revolutionary war, and supply the loss of their lands in the province, now state of New York.

This confederacy of Indians was originally composed of five tribes only, who were called the Five Nations, or Iroquois. They afterwards received into their national union the Tuscaroras, a tribe that



migrated from North Carolina; and thereafter they were generally denominated the Six Nations. In the revolution they divided, some of them sided with the colonies, and remained in possession of their lands. The others took up the hatchet on the side of the king; and being obliged to abandon their possessions, removed into Canada, and were liberally rewarded by the sovereign they had served with land on both sides of the Grand river, purchased for that purpose, of the Missassaga Indians.

Under the auspices of the late Captain Brandt, they sold several blocks, or townships of land, and took bonds for the payment of the stipulated price, upon condition that the sales should be confirmed by the crown; and they have accordingly been confirmed on certain terms, respecting the investment of the principal of the money arising from the sales.

The Indians have, according to their mode of proceeding, since given long leases of other blocks of their land; and the lessees, to the number of several hundreds, have entered and are now in possession of the land thus leased; but not having obtained confirmations, they are embarrassed for want of a legal title. They are formed into a county by the name of Haldimand.

*Oxford*, on the upper fork of the river Thames, is 42 miles from Burlington Bay, by the route of Dundas street. Blenheim and Blandford lie north. Dorchester is situated on the middle fork, and London on the lower or main fork, with Westminster adjoining it; Chatham and Harwich are lower down the river, in the county of Kent.

The country along this fine river, and between it and the shore of lake Erie, including the peninsula formed by that lake, the Detroit and lake Sinclair, is surveyed into townships, most of which are settled, or in a course of rapid settlement, with a prospect of becoming one of the most delightful regions in the world.

A line of settlements is thus marked out along the lakes Ontario and Erie. Should population continue to advance with its usual ratio of increase, the shores of these lakes all around, as well on the side of the United States, as that of Canada, will in a few years be an extensive range of villages and cultivated fields. The produce of this fertile interior must be great, in whatever proportion it may eventually go to market, through the St. Lawrence or the Ohio and Mississippi. Or whether any of the gigantic projects of lock and canal communication with Hudson's river, the Delaware, the Susquehannah, or the Potowmac, shall be carried into effect or not. By an inspection of the map, it may be seen that the Canadian shore is all laid out into townships, from the lower province up to lake Sinclair.

Lord Selkirk, of Scotland, has commenced a plantation on that lake, but was not very fortunate in his location. The land in general is low and wet, and although it is exceedingly rich, proved at first to be unhealthy. Some of it, however, is adapted to the breeding of sheep, in which he was successful. His settlement is said to have suffered by the war.

General Simcoe, in his administration, is thought to have contemplated *London* as the future capital of the province. The natural advantages on which his expectation is alleged to have been founded, were the centrality of its position between the lakes Ontario, Erie, and Huron, its fortunate situation on the Thames; the fertility of the country; the mildness and salubrity of its climate; the abundance and purity of its water; its means of military and naval protection, and the facility of communication with lake Sinclair through the outlet of the Thames; with lake Huron by the northern branch of that noble river; with the Grand river by a short portage; and with lake Ontario, by the military way called Dundas street. With a view to this expected state of things, the names of the river, the contemplated metropolis, the adjacent towns, &c. were taken from those of corresponding objects in the mother country.

This project however of General Simcoe, if he ever entertained it, appears to have been a visionary one. Before London can become a seat of provincial government the province must be divided. If the government should be removed from York, the removal will probably be to Kingston.

## SKETCH VII.



## POPULATION.

*Mode of Calculation.—Whole Number of Inhabitants.*

I HAVE not been able to obtain accurate official returns of the number of inhabitants in the various townships and districts throughout the province, but have formed an estimate in the following manner.

In the statements of district taxes for the year ending March, 1811, returned to the Provincial Parliament by the clerks of the peace in the respective districts, the number of persons taxed is in most instances expressed; and where it is omitted, the omission being supplied by a calculation founded upon the relative numbers of persons, and amounts of taxes, the result is *nine thousand six hundred and twenty-three persons taxed.*

Then having the number of persons taxed in the most populous township, as returned by the assessors, and also the whole number of inhabitants in the same township, including men, women, and children, as taken by the clerk, I find upon comparing them, that rejecting a small fraction, the proportion is as one to eight. Applying that proportion to the province, it gives, for the whole population, *seventy-six thousand nine hundred and eighty-four.*

Although this calculation is not to be relied on for absolute exactness, it is sufficiently certain to answer the purposes of general information\*.

I have no data for estimating the proportions of persons of different ages and sexes, or the exact ratio of increase. The latter being affected by accessions from Europe and the lower province, and still more from the United States, has depended, and must hereafter depend in a considerable degree upon the encouragement holden out to settlers. A fair understanding of the real state of the country in respect to climate and soil, the cheapness of land, the security of titles, the value of labour, the lightness of taxes, and the protection of property, will, under the continuance of a wise and liberal policy towards settlers, promote emigrations, and accelerate the progress of population.

---

## SKETCH VIII.

---

### CLIMATE, WINDS, &c.

*Prevailing Winds—Weather—Temperature of the Air compared with the same Parallels of Latitude in the United States—Change of Winters—Snow—State of Health.*

By climate, is not intended the situation of the province in reference to degrees of latitude, but the

---

\* Mr. Heriot has estimated the population of Upper Canada at 80,000. This was in 1806.

general temperature of the air. This is, in some measure, affected by the winds, which, also, are influenced by the configuration of the country into mountains, valleys, beds of rivers, &c.

The prevailing winds of Upper Canada are the south west, the north east, and north west. In summer the wind blows two thirds of the time down stream, that is, from the south west. As it passes over the lakes, the air collects a moisture, which excites an unpleasant sensation. In spring and autumn, this wind is sometimes quite uncomfortable. However, compared with the north east, and north west, it is generally moderate. The north east is damp and chilly, but not to such a degree as at Boston and other places on the Atlantic board. The longest storms of rain, and the deepest falls of snow, are usually accompanied by easterly winds. The north west, which is most frequent in winter, is dry, cold, and elastic. The south east is soft, thawy and rainy. The wind blows less frequently from the west and south, and still more seldom from due north.

Almost every day in the summer, especially when the wind blows from the south west, it rises about nine or ten o'clock in the forenoon, and continues to increase in strength till towards evening, when it gradually lulls away.

Changes of wind are attended by corresponding changes of weather. The most sudden are to the north west, followed by weather clear and cold for the season. Almost every thunder shower clears up with this wind.

This ordinary state of the winds is conformable to the shape of the country. Upper Canada is generally level, much more so than the adjacent states of Vermont and New York. The broad valley which extends from the lower province along the St. Lawrence, around Ontario and Erie, and thence over to the Ohio, is not interrupted by one single mountain. The descent of 300 feet from the plain of Erie to that of Ontario, is not such an interruption. Eastward of the Ohio, the Alleghanian chain from the south, stretches up into the state of New York; and south east of Ontario, there is a range of highlands, spreading from the Black River towards lake Champlain. On that elevated ground about the Black River, the snow is commonly deeper, and the cold more severe than on the north side of lake Ontario.

The south west wind, which sweeps this country, is a continuation of the vast ethereal stream, impelled from the gulph of Mexico, along the basin of the Mississippi, the Ohio, the lakes and their river, to the gulf of St. Lawrence, coming from a warm region, it imparts warmth to the climate as it passes. On the Mississippi side of the Alleghanies, the air is generally considered to be warmer by two or three degrees of latitude than on the Atlantic side. Some natural cause, probably the same, produces a similar, perhaps not equal effect on the climate of Upper Canada; where, although the fact has not been philosophically determined by an accurate series of thermometrical observations, it is abundantly true, that the cold is

less severe than it is in corresponding degrees of latitude in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont. This is the uniform declaration of inhabitants, who from their own residence in both situations, are qualified to form a just comparison. Gentlemen settled on the bay of Quinte, who once resided in the state of New York, have assured me, that the climate of their present residence is not colder than that of Albany. A similar assurance was expressed by an observing inhabitant of Windham, in the county of Norfolk, who formerly lived in Dutchess county, in the state of New York, and who thinks there is no material difference in the temperature of those two places. Many of the settlers in the vicinity of Niagara and at the head of lake Ontario, emigrated from New Jersey. By conversing with a number of them, men of intelligence and observation, I found it to be their opinion, that they enjoy as mild a climate as they did before their emigration, notwithstanding the difference of more than two degrees of latitude. Such appears to be the concurring testimony of those inhabitants, who have had sufficient personal opportunities of comparing the climate of this interior with that of the Atlantic states; which although corresponding with the eastern shores of Asia, in respect to cold and heat, are known to be colder than the same parallels in the west of Europe.

The land crab, an animal of warm climates, is seen upon the north shores of lake Erie.

It is the belief of the inhabitants here, that



their winters are less rigorous and snowy than they were when the province was first settled. A snow which fell in February, 1811, about two feet and three inches deep, was every where spoken of as remarkable for its depth.

Snows are not so liable to drifts here as in the more hilly districts of New England; nor so much exposed to the thawing influence of south eastern winds as in places nearer the sea board. Yet sleighing, although a pleasant mode of travelling, and very convenient for transportation, especially when summer roads are new and incomplete, is subject to too much uncertainty from the fluctuations of weather, to be safely depended upon even here for distant journeys.

The climate of Upper Canada is favourable to health and longevity. At the first settlement, indeed, in common with all new countries, this was afflicted with the fevers incident to that stage of cultivation; but those effects ceased with their cause, and the country is now very healthy. This opinion is founded upon the information of medical gentlemen and others, confirmed by observation and my own personal experience. I have found travelling and residing in it, to be salutary and restorative to a feeble constitution\*.

---

\* I cannot refrain from adding my own testimony to the above most important fact. After two years residence in Upper Canada, I am inclined to think the world does not contain a spot more healthy, or, ~~altogether~~, more desirable as to climate and soil.—R. G.

## SKETCH IX.

## WATER.

*Streams of Water and their Quality—Lake Water  
—Scarborough Medicinal Springs—Springs of  
Bitumen—Sulphur—Salt.*

THE water of the province generally is in a slight degree impregnated with the quality of limestone, which so much abounds. Strangers perceive it by the taste, although it is imperceptible to the old inhabitants. It is also proved by the sediment adhering to tea-kettles and other vessels.

Some tracts of low flat land are not well watered. The streams are not frequent, and the water is not limpid and pure, as it is in hilly regions. In the district of Newcastle, however, and many other places, the country, although not mountainous, is undulated by gentle hills and valleys, and the water is abundant and excellent.

The water of the lakes also, as has been already mentioned, is soft and salubrious, and is accordingly used for drink, cookery, washing, and other common purposes.

In the township of Scarborough, 15 miles east of York, there are two medicinal springs, four or five rods apart. The water bubbles out of the top, and runs over a concretion of the sediment, formed into the shape of a sugar loaf, of a grey or mixed colour. No considerable stream flows away. The

water appears to be principally absorbed by the adjacent ground. Its properties have not been ascertained by a chemical analysis ; but in taste and appearance, it resembles the waters of Ballstown and Saratoga in the state of New York, which are so highly celebrated ; and so much frequented by valetudinarians and fashionables from all quarters of the United States. The Scarborough springs begin to be resorted to by persons affected with rheumatic and other chronical complaints. An eminent physician of York, is said to have received much benefit from the use of the water.

Near the Moravian villages on the river Thames, there are springs of petroleum. A bituminous substance appears on several of the waters of the north western country.

At the head of lake Ontario there are several fountains strongly impregnated with sulphur. In some of them it is found in substance, collected into solid lumps of brimstone.

There are likewise salt-licks or springs. One in the township of Saltfleet, wrought only on a small scale, has produced a barrel of salt in a day, and it is thought it might be made to produce a much larger quantity. There is another in the peninsula of Prince Edward, in the township of Sophiasburgh.

The salt springs on the river Trent, which at their discovery were expected to be productive and profitable, have not, upon further experiment, proved equal to the first expectation.

The upper districts of the province are still supplied with the valuable and necessary article of

salt, chiefly from the salt works at Onondago in the state of New York.

---

## SKETCH X.

---

### SOIL, STONES, MINERALS, &c.

*Component Parts of the Soil—Limestone—Free-stone—Soapstone—Gypsum—Marl—Clay —Whiting—Iron Ore—Black Lead—Yellow Ochre.*

UPPER CANADA is the most fertile British province in America. It contains a variety of soils, but that which predominates is composed of brown clay and loam, with a small portion of marl intermixed. This compound species of soil, in various proportions of the component parts, prevails in the Eastern, Johnstown, Midland, and Niagara districts, not however without some exceptions. Around the bay of Quinte it is more clayey, especially near the lake shore, where it resembles the soil of the country about Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, and is rich and productive.

Throughout these districts, generally, it rests on a bed of limestone, which lies in horizontal strata, a few feet beneath the surface, and in some places rises to the surface of the ground. In colour this stone is of different shades of blue, interspersed with grains of white quartz. It is used for building, and is manufactured into excellent lime by an

easy process of calcination. It also enriches and invigorates the soil.

The limestone of Niagara district differs from the rest both in colour and quality, being grey, and not so easily calcined into lime.

The front of Newcastle district is of a rich black soil. At some distance back, towards the Rice lake, there is a sandy plain.

A number of townships in the East Riding of York, and the land on the Ouse, or Grand river, and the Thames, resemble the front of Newcastle in respect to soil.

At York, and thence through Yonge street, the soil is fertile, but stones are so scarce that there is a want of them for common uses. There is likewise a scarcity of stones in several townships bordering upon lakes Erie and Sinclair, and the Detroit.

Barton, Ancaster, and other places around the head of lake Ontario, are of a light sandy soil. So is a considerable tract near the shore of lake Erie.

Notwithstanding the predominance of calcareous stones, there are other kinds, as granite and sandstone; but not in so large quantities, except in the north western regions, where Mr. M'Kenzie says granite abounds.

In the Indian land, opposite to the Delaware township, on the river Thames, there is a quarry of soft freestone, of a dark colour, very useful for building. It extends a quarter of a mile on the bank of the river. The Indians hew it out in long blocks, with their axes. It will not endure the heat of fire.

Near the Gananoqui lake, there is found a soft stone, of a smooth oily surface. It is called soap-stone, and is useful for ink-stands, and various other utensils.

Gypsum is obtained in large quantities in Wilson's township (now Dumfries) on the Grand river, north of Dundas street. A gentleman accustomed to the use of that of New Brunswick, has examined and used this, and pronounces it to be equally good for purposes of manufacture or manure. In a new country, manures are less needed, and therefore less valued, than in districts of old worn-out land. But plaster will probably be an article of value even here, as it has long been in places of similar soil in Pennsylvania, and has begun to be in the western parts of the state of New York.

Marl abounds more or less in every district of the province. It is of different colours in different places. That of Woodhouse and Charlotteville, near Long Point, is of a bluish or lead colour.

Clay, proper for brick, is frequent; and some of it is of a quality suitable for potter's ware. There is a large mass of that description in a marsh in Ernest town. It is blue, and unmixed with other substances.

Pipe-clay of a good quality is found at Burlington Heights.

In the township of Rodney, there is a bed of that species of fine calcareous earth which is known in commerce by the name of whiting, or Spanish white, and which is used in painting, and for putty, and in the manufacture of fine wares.

Brick buildings, however, have not become common ; and but little potter's ware, coarse or fine, is manufactured in the country.

There is a plenty of iron ore in some places, particularly in Charlotteville, about eight miles from lake Erie. It is of that description which is denominated shot ore, a medium between what is called mountain ore and bog ore. The iron made of it is of a superior quality.

Black lead is found on the shores of the Gananoqui lake, and in some other places, chiefly in the Eastern Section of the province.

Yellow ochre also is dug up in Gananoqui, and in the township of Ernest town.

---

## SKETCH XI.

---

### PRODUCTIONS, NATURAL AND CULTIVATED.

*Forest Trees and Shrubs—Fruit Trees—Medicinal  
Roots—Grasses—Grains—Flax and Hemp—  
Garden Vegetables and Roots—Canadian Thistle.*

I SHALL not attempt a classification or botanical description of the trees, shrubs, and plants of Upper Canada.

In 1784, the whole country was one continued forest. Some plains on the borders of lake Erie, at the head of lake Ontario, and in a few other places, were thinly wooded : but, in general, the land in

its natural state was heavily loaded with trees ; and after the clearings of more than 30 years, many wide spread forests still defy the settler's axe.

The forest trees most common are, beech, maple, birch, elm, bass, ash, oak, pine, hickory, butternut, balsam, hazel, hemlock, cherry, cedar, cypress, fir, poplar, sycamore (vulgarly called button wood, from its balls resembling buttons), whitewood, willow, spruce. Of several of these kinds there are various species ; and there are other trees less common. Chestnut, black walnut, and sassafras, although frequent at the head of lake Ontario, and thence westward and southward, are scarcely to be seen on the north side of that lake and the St. Lawrence. Near the line between Kingston and Ernest town, a black walnut has been planted, and flourishes, and bears nuts.

The sumach, whose leaves and berries are used for a black dye by the curriers here, and by the dyers of Manchester, and other manufacturing towns in England, grows plentifully in all parts of the country.

Elder, wild cherries, plums, thorns, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, grapes, and many other bushes, shrubs, and vines, abound. Whortleberries and cranberries (both the tall and the low or viny) grow in some places, but not generally through the province.

The sugar maple is common in every district. Its sap, which is extracted in the spring, and from which molasses and sugar are made, is useful to the inhabitants in the early stages of their settlement ;



and might be rendered of more extensive and permanent use, by proper attention to the preservation of the trees, the manner of tapping them, and some practical improvements in the process of reducing the sap to sugar. The wood, also, being beautifully veined and curled, is valuable for cabinet work.

The butternut tree is useful for various purposes. The kernel of its nut is nutritious and agreeable to the taste. If gathered when young and tender, about the first of July, the nut makes an excellent pickle. The bark dyes a durable brown colour; and an extract from it is a mild and safe cathartic.

A healthy beer is made of the essence of spruce, and also of a decoction of its boughs.

The juniper is an evergreen, the berries of which are used here, as in Holland, in the manufacture of gin, and give to that liquor its diuretic quality.

The prickly ash is considered to possess medical virtues. A decoction of its berries, bark, or roots, is taken for rheumatic complaints.

Red cedar, being the most durable of all known woods, when exposed to the weather, is highly valued for fence posts and other similar uses. It is also a beautiful material for cabinet work.

For a number of years past, large quantities of oak and pine timber have been annually cut on the banks of the St. Lawrence and lake Ontario, and its bays and creeks, and floated down on rafts to the Montreal and Quebec markets, for foreign exportation.

The principal fruit of Upper Canada is the apple. The various species of this most useful of fruits grow in all the districts; but most plentifully around Niagara, and thence westward to the Detroit, where they have been cultivated with emulation and success. No country in the world exceeds those parts of the province in this particular. In the north eastern townships, orcharding has not been so much attended to, and perhaps the soil, although good for fruit, is not so peculiarly adapted to it. But there are many considerable orchards, most of them young, and some valuable nurseries of trees, not yet transplanted. A general taste for apples and for cider, a beverage most suitable to this climate, begins to prevail.

Peaches flourish at Niagara, and at the head of lake Ontario; but not on the northern shore of that lake. Cherries, plums, pears, and currants, succeed in every part of the country. Strawberries grow freely in the meadow, and are cultivated with success in gardens.

Sarsaparilla, spikenard, gold thread, elecampane, lobelia, bloodroot, and ginseng, are native plants. The latter root, when dried, has a sweetish taste, similar to that of liquorice, but mixed with a degree of bitterness, and some aromatic warmth. The Chinese esteem it very highly; and it might therefore be a valuable article of exportation to China; but it seems to be neglected.

Snake root also is a native of this province. It is of a pungent taste, and is stimulant and sudorific. The Indians are said to apply it as a remedy

for the bite of rattlesnakes, and hence its name is derived.

Spearmint, hyssop, wormwood, winter-green, water-cresses, penny-royal, catnip, plantain, burdock, horehound, motherwort, mallows, and many other aromatic and medicinal plants are indigenous.

White clover springs up spontaneously as soon as the ground is cleared. Greensward also is spontaneous. There are several other native grasses. But red clover, and most of the useful species of grass must be sown, and then they grow very well. The most common are Timothy, herdsgrass, foul meadow, and red clover. Lucerne is cultivated in some places.

The soil, however, is not so favourable to grass as to grain.

Wheat is the staple of the province. When the land was first opened, the crops of this precious grain were luxuriant. They are still plentiful, although they become less abundant, as the land grows older.

Wheat, that is sown as early as the 1st of September, is found to be less liable to be winter killed, as it is termed, than that which is later sown, the former being more firmly rooted in the ground. As this injury from the frosts of winter, or more commonly of spring, is one of the principal causes of a failure of crops, it is an object of importance to the husbandman to seed his wheat fields in good season. Some years ago, when the country was infested by that destructive insect,

erroneously named the Hessian fly, it was dangerous to sow this grain early, because it was then more exposed to the ravages of the insect. But, happily, that scourge of agriculture is no longer felt here\*.

Other grains, such as rye, maize (here called Indian corn), pease, barley, oats, buck-wheat, &c. are successfully cultivated. The townships round the bay of Quinte, produce large harvests of pease, and generally furnish supplies of that article of provisions for the troops of the various garrisons.

Wild rice grows in marshes, and on the margin of lakes. It has even given a name to the Rice lake, a small lake about 25 miles long, from south west to north east, and four or five miles wide, in the district of Newcastle, north of Hamilton and Haldimand.

Wild fowls feed and fatten on this spontaneous grain. The Indians also gather it, by thrusting their canoes into the midst of it, and then beating it into the canoes with sticks. They eat it themselves, and sell it to the white inhabitants, who use it in puddings and other modes of cookery. It is rather larger than the Carolina rice, and its shell is of a dark brown colour.

The soil in all districts of the province is adapted to flax, and in some of them to hemp. Legislative encouragement has been given to the latter. Seed has been purchased and distributed gratis; a bounty has been granted to the growers of it, in

---

\* This paragraph was written in 1811, since which time the insect has reappeared, and almost destroyed many fields of wheat.

addition to the price they could obtain for it in the market ; and at last a liberal price, above that of the market, has been paid by government, for the purchase of the hemp, on public account.

The gardens produce, in abundance, melons, cucumbers, squashes, and all the esculent vegetables and roots, that are planted in them. The potatoe, that most valuable of all roots, for the use both of man and beast, finds a congenial and productive soil.

The country is not free from noxious weeds. Among others there are two species of thistles ; one of them indigenous, which is prevalent in the United States also ; the other, not a native of this province, but brought up from Lower Canada, among seed oats and pease, or some other grain. It has already spread very generally, except in the western districts. It has, likewise, passed from Canada into the United States, where it has received the name of the Canadian thistle, and is now known by that name even here. It is of a smaller leaf and stalk than the common thistle, and is not so easily eradicated. It is very troublesome, especially in grain ; but grass overpowers it, and gradually roots it out\*.

An English gentleman of science, who has resided here twenty years, is of opinion that it is the proper thistle of Europe, brought over in seed from France, first into Lower Canada, and thence into the Upper Province.

---

\* It is our common running thistle. No doubt imported from Europe.—R. G.

## SKETCH XII.

## ANIMALS OF THE FOREST.

*Bison—Buffalo—Elk—Moose—Wolf—Bear—  
 Wolverine—Wild Cat—Catamount—Deer—  
 Antelope—Fox—Otter—Beaver—Muskrat—Mink  
 —Fisher—Marten—Raccoon—Porcupine—Wood-  
 chuck—Skunk—Weasel—Ermine—Hare—  
 Squirrel—Rat—Mouse.*

SEVERAL species of the animals of this country having been confounded, and others erroneously or imperfectly described, a more specific description of them is, for that reason, necessary.

The *Bison* is an animal of the western regions, scarcely known in the inhabited districts. He is of the cow kind, cloven-hoofed, ruminating, gregarious and very large, weighing, in some instances, two thousand pounds, shy and fearful of man, unless wounded, when he turns upon his hunters and becomes dangerous. His colour is brown. He has two short, black, round horns, with a wide space between their bases. His shoulders are elevated, and the depth from the withers to the brisket is proportionally great. He tapers away behind to a comparatively diminutive size. His tail is about a foot long, and naked, except a tuft at the end; his legs short and thick; his neck, forehead, chin, and dewlap, covered with long flocks of woolly hair; and, in the winter, the hair on his

body is long and shaggy, although shorter and more smooth in summer.

The *Buffalo*, an animal of the same genus, but of a different species, is more common. In shape he more resembles an ox. He has two short, rounded horns. His hoofs are cloven, and he ruminates. His colour is a brown, but darker than that of the bison; his limbs clumsy, and his gait heavy. His skin forms very strong, durable, soft leather, and when dressed with the hair on, it is still more valuable as a coverlid or wrapper for persons riding in sleighs. The flesh is good meat.

The *Elk* is the largest species of the deer kind. He is very distinct from the moose, although they have been confounded by European writers. His neck is longer than that of the moose, and his head more similar to that of the horse or common deer. The horns are not palmated like those of a moose, but consist of three divisions; 1st, The brow antlers; 2d, The two middle prongs, called the fighting horns; and, 3d, The horns properly so called. He sheds his horns annually. A pith, about four inches in length, is left, which is soon protected by a cover resembling velvet. In eight weeks the horns begin to grow again, and soon acquire their proper size. An Upper Canada elk, that had not attained his full growth, was measured as follows:

	Feet. Inches.	
Distance between the roots of his horns,	0	4
Brow antlers	-	1 6
Fighting horns	-	1 6
Longest horn	-	3 0

From the tip of one horn to the other	2	6
Length from the top of the nose to the tail along the back	-	-
Height	-	-
Round the girth or belly	-	-
—— the withers	-	-
Length of the head	-	-
—— of the tail	-	-
From the extremity of one ear to the other	-	-
Length of the ear	-	-

The brisket of the elk resembles that of the ox. His hoofs are very much cloven, and he makes a clattering with them as he travels, yet he is fleet.

The *Moose* also is of the deer kind. He has horns with short beams, spreading into a broad palm, with sharp snags on the outward side, but the inner side plain; has no brow antlers; small eyes; long ears; large nostrils; the upper lip square, large, and hanging over the lower, with a deep furrow in the middle of it; under the throat a small excrescence, with a long tuft of black hair depending from it: his neck short, and along the top of it an upright, short, thick mane; withers elevated; tail short; legs long, but the hind legs the shortest; his hoofs much cloven; his height from five to seven feet; the length of his horns about four feet; breadth of one of the palms about a foot; distance between the tips of his horns four or five feet; the colour of his mane light brown, overspread with grey; that of his body a dun colour mixed with dark red. His hair is long and elastic, and very suitable for mat-



tresses. His gait is a shambling trot, but he runs with great velocity. He ruminates like the ox. When he grazes he takes advantage of some ascent of ground, on account of the shortness of his neck. His flesh is excellent food. The nose or upper lip is esteemed a delicacy.

The *Wolf* is of the dog kind. His weight has been known to exceed 90 pounds. His dimensions, according to the measure of a skin, have been found as follows :

				Ft.	In.
Length of the body	-	-	-	5	0
Circumference	-	-	-	2	9
Fore legs	-	-	-	1	6
Hind legs	-	-	-	1	3
Tail	-	-	-	1	6

His colour is a dirty sallow or grey, with a black list along his back. His hair is long, coarse, and hard, with a mixture of shorter and finer hair near the roots, of a dun ash colour. The skin, when dressed with the hair on, has a shaggy inelegant appearance, and is valued accordingly. He is a very voracious animal, and commits his depredations generally in the night. The howling of wolves, when they herd together, as they sometimes do, is loud and terrific. The author of Guthrie's *Geographical Grammar* has this extraordinary passage, "Wolves are scarce in Canada, but they afford the finest furs in all the country. Their flesh is white, and good to eat; they pursue their prey to the tops of the tallest trees." Imagination could hardly invent four assertions more

destitute of correctness than those, which form this description. In point of numbers, the country is almost overrun with them. No other beast of prey has been, or is now, so much dreaded, or so destructive. From the commencement of the province, with the exception of only one year, the government has granted a bounty for the killing of wolves; and in many settlements, the inhabitants have, by voluntary subscription, given additional rewards, besides forming themselves into personal associations, for the purpose of hunting and destroying them. By such means many of them are destroyed in the settled parts of the province. The North West Company, as the reader has seen in their list of peltries, collect 3,800 wolf skins annually, in the unsettled regions of the north west. And after all, these wild dogs are so far from being "scarce," that although their depredations become every year less, they are still a check to the multiplication of sheep, which are folded in the night through the season, even in some of the most populous townships, to secure them from these enemies. The coarseness of their fur, or rather shag, has been already mentioned. It is proverbial. Their flesh is not more fit for food than that of domestic dogs, nor can they any more ascend the tallest trees in pursuit of their prey.

The *Bear* of Canada is larger than that of Europe. He has been known to weigh more than 400 pounds; whereas the weight of the European bear, as stated by Buffon, is only 153 pounds, 7 ounces. His colour is a dirty black. He feeds upon fruit, ber-

ries, nuts, corn, &c. and for want of such vegetable food, devours domestic animals, such as sheep, calves, and pigs. He is capable of climbing trees that are large enough to fill his grasp. In the winter he lies in a torpid state, concealed in a hollow log, a cavern, or some other place of security. This fact, strange as it may seem, and unaccounted for as it is on philosophical principles, is attested by too many witnesses to be disbelieved.

The bear's skin dressed with the shag on, is next in use and value to that of the buffalo. The flesh also is good meat; and the Indians make great use of the fat or grease\*.

The *Wolverene*, sometimes called the Carcajou, is about two feet and nine inches long; his circumference one foot and ten inches; his legs short; feet large and strong; tail about seven inches, black and bushy; hair near two inches long, and very coarse; his head sallow grey; back almost black; breast spotted with white; belly dark brown, and sides light brown. He lives in holes, is clumsy, and slow in motion.

The *Wild Cat*, or *Canadian Lynx*, is of a grey colour, brindled and spotted with black, and resembles an overgrown cat, except that the tail is short, in which respect he differs from the wild cat of Europe, and appears to be of the lynx kind. He preys upon deer and domestic animals.

The *Catamount*, or *Tiger Cat*, sometimes impro-

---

\* I have been told that there are two kinds of bears in Canada, the long and short legged.—R. G.

perly named the Panther, is of the cat kind, very distinct from the wild cat, although there has been a confusion in the description of them. He is about five feet long, and two in circumference, with a tail half as long as his body, and his legs about a foot in length. His colour is a reddish brown, with black spots, and a stripe along his back. His prey is cattle and deer. He is fierce and dangerous to hunters. His usual mode of attack is by leaping from a tree.

The forests of Upper Canada abound with the common Deer, a beautiful and valuable animal. His flesh, well known by the name of venison, is delicate, and his skin of great value. His weight sometimes amounts to near three hundred pounds. One of common size weighs from a hundred to two hundred pounds. In the spring he sheds his hair, and appears of a light red. His colour gradually grows less bright, until autumn, when it becomes a pale brown, and continues so through the winter, and until he sheds his coat of hair again in the spring. His horns are slender, round, and curved, with branches on the anterior side. These branches do not shoot until the second season, from which period a new one is added every year, by which the hunters compute his age. The horns are annually cast, and grow anew in the course of the season, to the length of perhaps two feet, and the weight of from two to four pounds. He leaps with great agility over fences and streams. The fawns are red, and beautifully spotted. They are gentle in their nature, and easily domesticated.

Hunters, in the western parts of the province, have in a few instances met with the *Antelope*, a species of wild goat; a fleet, quick scented, timid animal, not easily killed or taken. That cunning, voracious animal, the *Fox*, is found here of three species, or colours, red (or brown), grey, and black. The former is the most common. People in the eastern part of the province speak of another species, called the cross fox, distinguishable from the common fox, only by a stripe of black along his back, crossed by another black stripe over his shoulders. I have never seen one, nor been able to obtain very particular information on the subject.

The *Otter* has been described as an amphibious animal, but is not properly of that description; for, though he is fitted with membraneous feet for swimming, as well as running, he cannot live without the respiration of open air. He is from four to five feet in length, with short legs, and is strong, fierce, and voracious. His colour is black, shaded with grey under the neck, breast, and belly; and his fur is much esteemed.

The *Beaver* is amphibious. Of this ingenious and industrious creature, hunters and travellers, in the early period of settlements in this country, related some marvellous things, which are now discredited. His length is from two and a half to three feet. His tail is oval, scaly, and destitute of hair, and nearly a foot long. His hair is very fine, smooth, glossy, and of a chesnut colour, approaching to a black. His fore teeth are sharp and strong, adapted to the purpose of gnawing

wood. He feeds on leaves and the bark of trees; and when eating, sits upright, and applies the food to his mouth with his paws, like a squirrel. He moves slowly on land, but more easily in the water. Beavers associate in families or communities, and unite in felling trees, building dams, and accommodating themselves with houses adapted to their nature and habits. Many of these dams remain in the settled districts, but the beavers have generally retired into the wilderness, where they are still caught in great numbers, and their fur is in the highest estimation all over the habitable world. According to the returns of the North West Company, they have collected more than a hundred thousand beaver skins in a year.

The *Musk Rat*, or *Musquash*, is of the amphibious tribe, about fifteen inches in length, his back of a dark colour, his sides brown, his hair short, and his tail about a foot long.

The *Mink* also is a small amphibious animal, of smooth shining fur, proverbially black, with a round tail, flattened towards the end, and destitute of hair.

The *Fisher*, sometimes called the Black Fox, an animal about two feet long, black, except his neck and head, which are grey, is caught for his fur.

The *Martin*, a small animal of a long body, with short legs, is highly valued for his fur, which is generally brown, shaded with a darker colour. Of this species there are two varieties, the yellow breasted, and the white breasted. The former is most valued, being the largest and of the darkest

colour. The North West Company have procured more than thirty thousand martin skins in a year.

The *Raccoon*, in his body, resembles a beaver, but is not so large; his head and teeth are similar to those of a dog: his fur is thick, long, and soft, of a brown colour, with black at the ends of the hairs; his tail long and round, with annular stripes on it, like a cat's tail; and his claws so sharp, that they enable him to ascend trees, and run out on their boughs. He feeds on fruit, nuts, and corn, and his flesh is tolerable meat.

The *Woodchuck*, or Ground Hog, as he is sometimes called, from his burrowing in the ground, is a short, thick animal, about fifteen inches in length. His fore feet are broad, and fitted for digging. His fur is of a reddish grey colour, and his flesh is eatable. He lies in a torpid state through the winter.

The *Canadian Porcupine* is about two feet long, and fifteen inches in height, covered with long brown hair, intermixed on the back, sides, and tail, with stiff spines or quills of a white colour, tipped with black, about four inches long, as thick in the middle as a wheat straw, but smaller at the roots, and tapering to a sharp point at the ends. His legs are short, and his claws so sharp that he can climb trees, which he does for security, and also to eat the bark and balsam of the fir. When attacked, and unable to reach a tree, he turns his nose down, and coils himself together so as to present only the quilly part of his body to the assailant. The

quills are easily loosened and scattered around; but the vulgar notion that he shoots them is unfounded. They have a sort of barb, which renders them difficult to be extracted, when they have penetrated the body of any animal. The Indians make use of the quills for ornaments; and the flesh is an agreeable and wholesome meat.

The *Skunk* is of the same genus with the pole cat, but of a different and smaller species. His weight is six or seven pounds, his hair long and white, with long spots or stripes of black on the sides; his tail bushy, like that of the fox. He lives in the woods and hedges, but often burrows under barns and out houses. While undisturbed, he emits no disagreeable odour or effluvium, and may remain a long time under the floor of a stable, for instance, without being perceived; but when assailed or pursued, he ejects, by way of defence, a subtle penetrating fluid, of a musky but intolerable scent, which infects the air for a considerable distance round, and repels a dog, or any other pursuing enemy. If a drop of it lights upon a person's clothes it is grievously offensive, and extremely difficult to be expunged. Notwithstanding the opinion which once prevailed, it is ascertained by anatomical dissection, that this fluid is altogether distinct from the urine. It is contained in bags situated in the posterior part of the body, and surrounded by circular muscles, in such a manner, that, by their constriction, it is forced out with great velocity and violence.

The *Weasel* is a small, slim, quick-sighted ani-



mal, not more than six or seven inches in length, weighing less than a pound, of a whitish colour, with some pale yellow on the back, destructive to poultry, and equally so to squirrels, mice, &c.

The *Ermine*, or *White Weasel*, is a rare, beautiful animal, rather larger than the common weasel, of a clean white, with a tip of black on the tail, and of a very fine delicate fur. He is so seldom found, that his habits are but little known.

The *Canadian Hare* is white in winter, and of a brown or dun colour in summer, valuable for the flesh as well as the fur\*.

There are four species of *Squirrels*. The grey and black are the largest; the striped is the smallest; and the red squirrel is of an intermediate size. Although, for the sake of distinction, he is denominated red, his colour is rather a reddish grey on the back and sides, and his belly is white.

The *Flying Squirrel* has been seen here, but is rare. This singular creature is about six inches long, of a russet grey on the back, and white on the under parts, and has a sort of wings composed of the skin or membrane extended between his fore and hind legs; by means of which he buoys himself up in the air, and, with a leap, sails to a considerable distance, as from tree to tree, or from one bough to another of the same tree.

---

\* In summer its breast and belly remain white. In size, it is smaller than the English hare, and larger than the rabbit; indeed, it looks much like a mongrel between these species. They are very seldom seen.—R. G.

That pest of both house and barn, the *Rat*, was not, until the late war, an inhabitant of Upper Canada, except in the eastern district, to which it was said he had travelled, or been transported from the Lower Province. During the war these destructive animals were brought in packages, on board boats, into various parts of the province.

The *Mouse* is a common and troublesome little enemy, too well known every where to require any description. Field mice are more numerous here than in the United States, and do more injury, especially to fruit trees, by gnawing off their bark under the snow in the winter. Orchards of considerable growth are, in this way, frequently destroyed by them.

---

### SKETCH XIII.

---

#### DOMESTIC ANIMALS.

*Horse—Ox and Cow—Sheep—Swine—Poultry.*

OF all the domestic animals the noblest is the Horse. The horses of Upper Canada are of the American, the English, and Canadian French stocks. The first are the predominant species. The last are generally short, thick, and dull, not adapted to the saddle, but hardy and serviceable as drudges in the collar on a farm. They were never very numerous in this province, compared

with Lower Canada, and their proportion is diminished. There are few full blooded English horses; but considerable portions of English as well as French blood are intermixed with the American breed.

The horses of the country have been improved in their appearance, and a taste for further improvement is gaining ground; although the unfinished state of the roads, and the moderate circumstances and simple manners of the inhabitants, have precluded that passion for equipage and elegant horses, which prevails in more populous and luxurious places.

I am not singular in the opinion that the farmers keep too many horses, in proportion to their oxen, considering the difference in their expences, the greater liability of the former to diseases and accidents, and the value of the latter for beef. The assessment lists for 1810 contained 9982, almost 10,000 horses, three years old, and upwards, and but 5991 oxen, four years old, and upwards.

The oxen, however, are of a good stock, and so are the cows; but large dairies are not frequent, although there were, in 1810, according to the assessment returns, 18,445 cows in the province.

Sheep would be more numerous were they not exposed to the ravages of wolves. As the country becomes more settled, that evil decreases. The spirit lately diffused through the United States for improving the breed of sheep, with a view to the quality of their wool for domestic manufactures, has already begun to find its way into this province.

Lord Selkirk's sheep are a mixture of several valuable European stocks. His wool is not manufactured in the province, but exported to Scotland.

The Canadian hogs are of a good size and quality. In fattening them the inhabitants make considerable use of pease, which are produced in greater plenty than Indian corn. When the market for grain is high, pork cannot be afforded for exportation.

The poultry of the country consists of turkeys, geese, hens, ducks, and pigeons.

---

## SKETCH XIV.

### BIRDS.

*General List of Birds—Wild Turkeys—Geese—  
Ducks—Canadian Partridge—Quail—Robin—  
Loon—Whipperwill—Mocking Bird—Sawyer—  
Swan—Cuckoo—Annual Migration of Birds.*

A GENERAL list of the native Birds of Upper Canada, not technically classed or described, but enumerated by their popular names, in the common language of the country, is as follows: the turkey, goose, swan, duck, brant, water hen, partridge, quail, pigeon, robin, eagle, hawk, raven, crow, vulture, owl, whipperwill, bat, barn swallow, chimney swallow, martin, lark, heron, pelican, loon, gull, snipe, pluver, diver, kingfisher, blackbird, bluebird, blue jay, mockingbird, kingbird, woodpecker, woodcock, redbird, cuckoo, sawyer, sparrow, yellowbird,

snowbird, phebe, groundbird, hangbird, wren, and hummingbird.

*Wild Turkeys* do not frequent the bank of the St. Lawrence, or the north shore of lake Ontario, but are numerous\* from the head of that lake, westward, and southward. They differ very little from domestic turkeys, except that they are generally larger.

*Wild Geese* are migrating birds, and can hardly be said to belong to any particular region, unless it be the northern islands and shores, where they lay their eggs and rear their goslings. In their annual tours to and from those shores and islands, they visit this country, and are killed and taken in considerable numbers.

*Ducks* of several species are found in plenty on the margin of the lakes, creeks, and streams. Among other species there is one called the Wood Duck, from its frequenting the woods, and perching and nesting on the branches of trees. In shape and size it agrees with other ducks; in flavour, its flesh is superior, as it feeds less on fish. Its plumage is variegated and brilliant.

The *Partridge of Canada* is the same as in New England, but in Pennsylvania, is known by the name of the Pheasant. He is not so large as a domestic hen; has a crest on his head, and a ruff on each side of the neck, varied with black stripes, and raised or depressed at pleasure; the plumage in general is brown, shaded with a ferruginous colour, and marked with black lines and bars; the colour of the under part is light, striped with

---

\* They are now scarce: they weigh from 16 to 30lbs.---R. G.

brown; the tail is large, and when expanded resembles a fan, of an orange ground, delicately lined and barred with black, and having near the end a band of ash colour, another of black, and a white border; the legs and feet are booted with white feathers to the toes. The female is smaller than the male; has neither crest nor ruff, and is sometimes mistaken for a different species of bird. The cock partridge has a singular habit of drumming, as it is termed. He stands on a stump or log, and begins to beat with his wings, once in about two seconds of time, repeating the beats quicker and quicker, until they run into one undistinguishable sound continued for a minute or two. It is often heard half a mile, and guides the listening hunter to his game. The flesh of the partridge is white and delicate, but rather dry.

The *Quail of Canada* is known by the same name in New England; but in Pennsylvania is named the Partridge.

The *Canadian Robin* is the same as that in the United States, but larger than the English robin, not so red on the breast, and has some black feathers on the head and tail. Their notes also are different. The robin of this country appears to be a species of the English thrush.

The *Loon* is a water fowl, of a dark colour, with some specks of white. His feet are stiff, and not adapted to travelling on land. He is a diver, so quick and vigilant, that he is not easily shot; lives most of the time in the water, but sometimes flies. His flight is generally low, frequently brushing the water. At certain periods, usually before a storm,

he screams, in a shrill plaintive voice, like some person in distress; and is neither valuable nor mischievous, except in feeding on fish.

The *Whipper Will*, or Whip-poor-Will, is a bird of the evening, seldom seen or heard at any other time. His colour is dark, with whitish stripes; his shape like that of a hawk; his bill hooked, and his wings formed for swiftness. His appearance in the spring was considered by the Indians an indication of the proper season for planting their corn. He will sit on some fence, log, or stone, near a house, and repeat during a whole warm evening, a plaintive sound, imitating the three syllables of the word by which he is named.

The *Mocking Bird*, or *Brown Thrasher*, a species of the thrush, imitates the notes of many other birds and some beasts.

The *Sawyer*, or *Whetsaw*, is so named from the sound of his voice, which resembles the whetting of a saw.

The *Swan* is a rare bird; but has been seen and killed on the margin of lake Erie.

The *Heron*, vulgarly pronounced *Hern*, has such an affinity to the crane, that I cannot ascertain from the information of observers, whether the latter exists here or not.

The *Canadian Cuckoo*, is not the bird that bears that appellation in England, but has obtained the name here from an imitation of the sound of that word.

Among a number of *Larks* the proper *Sky Lark* is not found.

There are various species of *Eagles*, *Hawks*,

Owls, Woodpeckers, Blackbirds, &c. and several small birds, without appropriate names. Most of the birds of this country reside here in summer only. In the autumn they resort to warmer climates, spend the winter there, and return in the spring.

---

---

## SKETCH XV.

---

### FISHES.

*Sturgeon—Mosquenonge—Lake Salmon—Salmon Trout—Trout—White Fish—Pike—Pickerel—Bass—Perch—Cat Fish—Eel Pout—Dace—Chub—Mullet—Carp—Sucker—Dog Fish—Bill Fish—Lamprey—Silver Eel—Herring—Sun Fish—Various Modes of Fishing.*

THE *Sturgeon* is the largest fish of the lakes, although not so large as the sea sturgeon caught at Albany and Quebec. A more essential difference is that his back is smooth, whereas that of the sea sturgeon has scaly knobs or shells on it. The lake sturgeon is a good fish for eating. A large one weighs from 75 to 100 pounds. The fish glue, known in the commercial world by the name of isinglass, can be produced from this sturgeon, as from the inhabitant of the Caspian sea and its tributary streams. I have made the experiment, and it succeeded. The process is easy. The proper glue is the interior membrane or lining of the



air bladder, from which it is easily separated. It is then dried in the sun, and pressed into smoothness and a convenient shape, by a weight placed on it. The glue may also be extracted from the mucilaginous parts of the fish. Shell-backed sturgeons have been taken in lake Ontario, but they are rare.

The *Mosquenonge* is a rare fish, and is esteemed by some people the best that is taken in lake Ontario, although others prefer the salmon, which is more generally known. In shape and still more in colour, the mosquenonge resembles the pike, and appears to be of the same genus; but is thicker and larger than the common pike, being in some instances about four feet long; and weighing 50 or 60 pounds.

Mr. M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie says, there are in lake Superior trouts of three kinds. The same are found in lake Ontario. They are, however, only varieties of the same species. Two of them are usually called salmon, and are in high estimation, and very common, especially on the north side of the lake. The largest species are caught most plentifully in the spring, and weigh from 15 to 25 pounds. In lake Superior, according to Mr. M<sup>c</sup>Kenzie, their weight is sometimes 50 pounds\*. At Michilimackinac also they are said to weigh 50 and some even 70 pounds. But in Erie and Ontario they are not so large. They resemble the salmon of the sea, and may be of the same family, with the difference occasioned by their different water and food. The

---

\* I have heard of trout taken in lake Superior, 80 and 90 pounds weight.—R. G.

meat is similar in colour, but not so highly flavoured. I think the proper name of this fish is the *lake salmon*. The next species is more frequent, but of a whiter meat, and smaller in size, weighing from 10 to 20 pounds, and taken in the greatest abundance in the fall. This fish is like the trout of the brooks, except being larger and without any shining red spots on the sides. For the sake of distinction, he may with propriety be named the *salmon trout*. The third is the common brook trout, found in the lakes and the streams communicating with them, and weighing from five pounds down to one pound and less. This delicate, beautiful fish, loves clear water and a gravelly bottom ; and is not common in the lakes.

The *White Fish*, a species in many respects resembling the shad of the Atlantic rivers, but more round in shape and lighter in colour, and in some respects similar to the herring, abounds in the lakes in different degrees of perfection. In lake Ontario, the weight is generally less, seldom more than four pounds ; and the meat, although very good, is not so high flavoured as the mosquenonge or salmon ; whereas Mr. M'Kenzie states, that it is the best in quality of all the fishes of lake Superior, and weighs there from four to 16 pounds. Vast shoals of them are taken at the foot of St. Marie's falls. They are also caught in great quantities in some parts of lake Ontario, particularly in Chaumont bay, at the south eastern angle of the lake, and also at the mouth of the Niagara, the south western point. The south shore of the lake in general seems

to be more favourable to the white fish, as the north shore is to the salmon. The white fish also abounds in the small lakes, and streams connected with them.

The *Pike* is longer and more nearly round than fishes generally, being from two to four feet in length, and weighing from three to 10 pounds, in lake Ontario. In some of the other lakes, he is said to be of a superior size. His head is elongated; the nose beaked, the under jaw projecting beyond the upper; the teeth sharp; the body scaly; the back of a bottle green, the belly white, and the sides dappled with green, and a yellowish white; the tail forked; the dorsal fin (of one weighing  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.) having 18 rays, the anal fin 14, the ventral and pectoral fins 10 rays. The meat is white and good. The pike is a rapid swimmer, and a ravenous devourer of smaller fishes and other animals. Even the bones of a squirrel's head have been found in his stomach, retaining their positions with respect to each other, but reduced to the state of a soft cartilage by the process of digestion.

The *Pickereel* is flatter, deeper, less voracious, and about a third shorter than the pike; of nearly the same quality and colour, but not quite so green on the back, nor so yellow on the sides, with some red spots on the tail; has two fins on the back; one of them (in a fish weighing  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pounds) extending four inches from a point over the gill fins, and having 14 sharp pointed bony rays; the other right over the anal fin, with 19 rays; the anal fin with 13 rays; the ventral fins five broad rays; and the gill

fins 12 rays each ; the distance between the ventral and gill fins about an inch.

The pike and pickerel are described with this particularity, in consequence of the indistinctness and confusion, which have prevailed respecting them. In some places their names are applied indiscriminately; and in others they are interchanged, the former being misnamed the pickerel, and the latter the pike.

There are three species of lake *Bass*; the *striped*, sometimes called the white or yellow, the *black*, and the *rock* bass. Although differing in some particulars of colour and magnitude, they have a general resemblance and are numerous and excellent. The black bass is the best.

The lake *Perch*, when fully grown, weighs about a pound, is a good pan fish, very common and easily caught.

The *Cat Fish* of the lakes is from one to two feet long; the head large and round, with two sharp horns, about two inches in length; the space between the eyes, wide; the body without scales, round and tapering from the head towards the tail; the fins bony and sharp; the colour a dark brown, inclining to purple, except under the belly, which is whitish; the weight from five to 20 pounds; the meat fat and of a good flavour.

The *Eel Pout* is singularly shaped, the body being thick and the head flattened horizontally, having on it prickly knobs, but no long thorns as the cat fish has; shovel-nosed; not scaly; in

colour resembling the cat fish; the weight from one to three pounds.

The *Dace* is larger in the lakes than in brooks.

The *Lake Chub* looks like the dace, but is of a better quality and superior beauty, being well proportioned, and of various changeable colours, bottle green, yellow, and white, with a tinge of red, so shaded and checkered by its scales, in the form of diamonds, as to exhibit a beautiful appearance. The weight is from two to four pounds.

The *Mullet* is found in the lakes; but not in great plenty.

The *Carp* is a Canadian fish, of which there are said to be two species or varieties in lake Superior.

There are also two species of *Suckers* in the lakes; one of them the same as in the rivers, being about 15 inches long; weighing from two to three pounds; the back of a dark grey, and the belly white. It is sometimes miscalled the mullet. Those of the other sort are called *red-finned suckers*, one of which is before me, while writing this description. His length is two feet, weight seven pounds and three quarters; the line of the back from the nose to the tail very much curved; the nostrils large; the mouth circular, without teeth, and situated in the under side of the jaws; the body very scaly; the colour a mixture of light brown and yellow; the belly and lower fins tinged with red; the dorsal fin having 15 rays, pectoral fins 14, ventral fins nine, and anal fin six rays.

The *Canadian Dog Fish* weighs from one to

three pounds ; is scaly ; the belly whitish ; back and sides of a dark colour, dappled with a still darker shade ; the dorsal fin extending from the tail about two thirds of the way towards the head ; has some green on the lower part of the sides, also on the tail fin, and the anal and two ventral fins, a remarkable spot at the beginning of the tail fin, an uncommon pocket beneath the under jaw, opening towards the tail, and two little cartilages depending from the nose. This fish is not much esteemed.

The *Bill Fish*, although not eatable, is entitled to notice for the singularity of his bill or beak, which is about a foot long, and set with sharp teeth. It is a formidable weapon of attack, with which he drives the other fishes before him, and appears to be the tyrant of the lake. It is no less instructive than amusing, to see the smaller and more defenceless fry, with instinctive precipitation, fleeing in all directions upon the approach of a bill fish, a cat fish, or a pike.

An English naturalist, with whom I have conversed on the subject, is confident, from his own observations, that the bill fish of the lakes, is a species of the European gar fish, notwithstanding some diversity in their descriptions.

The *Lamprey*, or Lamper Eel, as it is vulgarly pronounced, although valuable when caught in the waters of the sea, is here too flabby and insipid to be eaten.

The *Silver Eel* is round, and from two to three feet long ; the back of a dark colour, tinged with green ; the belly white, and the sides of a silvery appearance, whence the name is derived. It has

gill fins, and a continued fin or membrane along the back and belly, from about the middle of the body to the tail. The skin is taken off before it is cooked, and it is then delicious meat.

There is a lake *Herring*. Whether it is a variety of the same species with the Dutch herring, or totally distinct, I have not had an opportunity to ascertain\*.

The *Sun Fish* is a small, speckled, common, good pan fish.

Various are the modes of taking fish in the lakes. Many are taken with seines, chiefly in the autumn, when large quantities are pickled and put up in barrels, or dried and preserved for family use; some are caught with hooks, at any season of the year, even when the bays and sounds are covered with ice, and holes are cut in it for the purpose. Others are speared. This is frequently done in the evening, by the light of a lamp or torch affixed to the head of a boat or barge. A favourite manner of fishing in smooth water, is termed *trolling*. Hooks are so fitted at the end of lines with flies, as to float at some distance from the boat, while it moves along. The fish coming up to the top of the water, takes the hook, and is drawn in by hand. Fishing, in short, unites business and amusement.

---

\* The lake herring is considerably different from ours. It is larger, softer in the meat, not so well flavoured, and not so hard in the scales. These distinctions, however, may have been formed by the different circumstances in which they have been placed; and I am the more inclined to think so, because the herring caught below Québec, partake of the same distinctions but in a less degree. Lake salmon differ from ours in the same way.—R. G.

## SKETCH XVI.

AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS, REPTILES,  
AND INSECTS.

*Three Species of the Fresh Water Tortoise—Land Crab—Rattlesnakes, Yellow and Black—Double-headed Snakes—Frog—Toad—Tree Toad—Bees.*

SEVERAL amphibious animals have been described among the inhabitants of the forest. A few more will be added in this place.

Seals have been known to ascend the St. Lawrence above the rapids. They have been seen among the islands near lake Ontario; but such instances have been rare and not very recent.

There are in Upper Canada three species of the *Fresh Water Tortoise*, or what is called mud turtle. None of them is the proper land tortoise, they being all of them flatter in the back, and different in other respects. Nor is any of them the sea turtle, from which they differ in many particulars.

The largest of these Canadian Turtles is eaten, and, if well cooked, is an excellent dish. The belly is not entirely enclosed in a shell; but there is a narrow shell, connected at each end with that of the back, and extending across the middle of the under side, with a round shell or plate attached in the centre to this narrow cross bar. The upper



shell is a hard bony substance, consisting of many regular pieces united by sutures, and overspread with a thin horny scale, through which the seams of the sutures are discernible, giving the back a chequered appearance. The length of this back shell is about a foot, and its breadth eight inches. Its horizontal circumference forms a figure between an ellipsis and a parallelogram. Its colour is a dark brown, tinged with a greenish hue. The under shell and under parts of the body are of a dirty yellow, and the skin of those under parts of the body is wrinkled and deformed with warts. The tail is more than half as long as the back, of the same colour, and covered with a rough scaly coat. The legs are strong, the feet broad, and furnished with claws, larger than those of a cat, although not so sharp. The neck is extended or contracted at pleasure, affording the head considerable scope. The want of proper teeth is supplied by gums of bony ridges, with which the animal bites most grievously. The ordinary weight is from 10 to 15 pounds. Some are much larger.

The middle species, as to size, is most common, and is not eaten. Its under side is wholly covered with a shell; and it draws its head, feet, and tail, when it pleases, between the edges of its two shells.

The third species is the smallest, but has the longest tail in proportion to its body. Its back shell is distinguished by protuberances.

These turtles are all amphibious and oviparous. The eggs are not covered with a shell, like those of

fowls, but with a tough skin. They are as large as bullets, some of them larger, and are deposited in the sand, near the bank of some water.

The *Land Crab*, seen on the north shore of lake Erie, from Detroit to Fort Erie, has some resemblance to a lizard.

Though *Lizards* are not numerous here, I have seen and examined several. They did not differ from those of the United States.

The country does not abound in venomous reptiles, except near the west end of lake Erie, the Detroit, and lake Sinclair, where they are said to be numerous.

There are two species of *Rattle-Snakes*, vulgarly distinguished by the names of the *yellow*, or large, and *black*, or small, rattle-snake. The former is from four to five feet in length, and the middle of the body seven or eight inches in circumference, from whence it tapers both towards the head and tail. The neck is small, and the head flattened; the eyes brilliant, with a red circle round the pupil. The colour of the back is brown, beautifully variegated with yellow and a tinge of red, and lined and barred with black; the belly a sky blue. Annexed to the tail are rattles, as they are termed, consisting of callous, horny articulations, of a brown colour, hollow, and inserted one into another, so loosely as to produce a rattling noise when shaken. It is commonly believed, but I do not know that it is ascertained to be a fact, that an additional joint or rattle grows every year; and that the age of the snake may be thus determined. When approached, or apprehensive of danger, he rattles with his tail,

and coils himself up into a spiral wreath, with his head erect in the centre, still rattling by way of menace or alarm; and upon being actually assailed, suddenly uncoils himself with elastic force, and without removing his posterior half from its place, darts his head in a curve line at the object of his rage, striking it if within his reach with two small sharp teeth situated near the extremity of the upper jaw, and surrounded at the root of each tooth with a bag of yellow liquid venom, which infects the wound made by the teeth. This poison is active and dangerous, and, without some seasonable antidote, often proves fatal.

The *Black Rattle-Snake* differs only in size and colour, being not more than two thirds as long and large, and having more black and less yellow on his body.

Black rattle-snakes, though by no means common in the province, are not so rare as the yellow species. Of the latter I have seen only one, and but few of the former. The yellow rattle-snake which I saw and examined, was kept in a cage, and, as his keeper declared, had lived several weeks without food.

There are some other snakes, but they are not numerous or venomous.

Reports have been, and still are, in circulation, respecting a serpent of unusual magnitude and kind, said to have been seen, in a few instances, in lake Ontario, near its northern shore; but I have obtained no authentic information which justifies me in believing it to be any more than an overgrown water snake of the common sort, discovered unexpectedly,

and imperfectly seen moving in the water, magnified in appearance by its motion, and perhaps still more by the force of an agitated imagination.

An English gentleman resident in the province has given me a description of a *double-headed snake* which he saw here. The two heads branched from the same neck, and were apparently entire and perfect. In all other respects it appeared to be a young striped or garter snake, six or seven inches long. It was found with a number of others, similar in size and appearance, except as to the head, within a common garter snake, in that part of the belly into which an old snake receives its young as an asylum from danger. The old one being killed, these young snakes were found in that situation. The double-headed one being among the rest, although differing from them in having two heads, while they were single-headed, and in the usual form, must be presumed to be a monstrous or unusual production of the same stock, and not of a distinct species. These circumstances seem to decide a question of more curiosity, perhaps, than use, but one on which naturalists have been divided in opinion.

That noisy, harmless animal, the *Frog*, and the more odious, but not more noxious, *Toad*, inhabit this country, and possess their usual characteristic properties.

The *Tree Toad* or *Frog*, which is less known, is likewise frequent in some parts of the province. In shape he resembles the common toad, except being more slim, and not half so large. He also

has different and more tenacious claws, by which he is able to stick to and ascend trees. He is, indeed, usually found on a tree, closely adhering to the bark, or sitting in the crotch of some limb; and being pretty flat, and of a cloudy light brown colour, is not easily distinguished. Nor is he much more distinguishable on a post, fence, or stump. Hence, probably, has originated the notion, that he assimilates his colour to that of the substance, whatever it is, on which he lights. The insides of the hind legs are of a light yellow; but that is not discovered when he sits still. His note is a shrill croak, or rather chirp, which is often heard, especially in the twilight and before a rain, his favourite times of singing, while the animal himself, although sought after, is invisible. Sometimes you may hear several of them chirping alternately, with a sort of responsive sociability.

I have not perceived any peculiarity of the insects of this country worthy of particular notice.

Honey *Bees* are found in the woods, most frequently in large swarms in hollow trees. Whether these natives of America were inhabitants of this part of it before it was settled by the whites, or have since spread into the wilderness from their settlements, which is more probable, they now exist here both in a wild and domestic state, and have lately been attended to with a degree of success which recommends still further attention to them, as a source of profit, comfort, philosophical amusement, and moral instruction. The climate and productions of the soil appear to suit them;

and when hived and housed, at a small expense, they collect their treasures, by their own voluntary exertions, without injuring the crops of the garden or the field.

---

---

## SKETCH XVII.

---

### CONSTITUTION.

#### *The Constituting Act, a Legislative Charter.*

HAVING traced the outlines of the history, situation, and settlement of the province, with its climate, soil, productions, and animals, we will next take a view of its institutions and establishments, beginning with the constitution.

By constitution is here intended the establishment of a regular form of government. This has been effected in different countries in modes as various as the forms of government themselves. The English constitution has resulted from immemorial usage, and the proceedings of parliament acquiesced in by the nation. In the United States of America, constitutions have been reduced to writing, and formally adopted by conventions chosen by the people for that very purpose.

Upper Canada derives her constitution from acts of the British Parliament, which are of the nature of a legislative charter, and may be considered as amounting to a solemn compact between the parent kingdom and the province, establishing the form of provincial government.

## SKETCH XVIII.

### PROVINCIAL PARLIAMENT.

*King, Council, and Assembly—Legislative Council—Number of Members—Qualifications—Appointment—Tenure—Speaker—House of Assembly—Number of Members—Election Districts—Qualifications of Electors—Qualification of Members—Proceedings at Elections—Decision of contested Elections—Duration—Speaker—Rules—Rights—Royal Assent to Bills—Powers of Provincial Legislature—Taxation of the Province—Union of Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy.*

THE Act of the 31st of George III. constitutes a legislative council and an assembly, which, with his Majesty, compose the legislature of the province, and are commonly styled the Provincial Parliament.

The formation of each branch, the relative powers of the two branches, and their joint authority, are worthy of separate consideration.

The requisite qualifications of a member of the legislative council are, that he be 21 years of age, and a British subject by birth, naturalization, or the conquest and cession of Canada. There must be at least seven members of the council, and may be more at the discretion of the crown.

They are appointed by his Majesty. The mode

of their appointment is by writ of summons, under the great seal of the Province, issued pursuant to a mandamus under his Majesty's sign manual. The tenure of their appointment is during life, subject to be forfeited for treason, or vacated by swearing allegiance to a foreign power, or by two years continual absence from the province without the governor's permission, or four years of such absence without the permission of his Majesty.

The king is authorized to grant hereditary titles of honour, rank, or dignity of the province, either with or without a right to a seat in the council annexed to them ; but no such title has yet been granted.

All questions respecting a right to a seat at the council board, are to be decided by the council, subject to an appeal to his majesty in parliament.

The speaker of the council is appointable and removable by the governor, under which term I would be understood to comprehend the lieutenant-governor, or other person administering the government for the time being, without repeating the several terms of official designation.

The legislative council is not, like the British House of Lords, vested with judicial authority.

Whether an impeachment by the House of Assembly, and the trial of such impeachment by the Council, be applicable to the state of the province, and authorized by the constitutional act, upon the principle of analogy to the British constitution, is a question not settled by any decision. As offices, however, are holden during the pleasure of the



crown, it appears to be a natural inference, that a complaint in the nature of an impeachment must be addressed to the king in council.

The assembly is required to be composed of not less than sixteen members, chosen by the qualified electors of the districts, counties, circles, towns, or townships; such districts, &c. with the respective numbers of their representatives, to be declared, in the first instance, by the governor, but subject to alteration by the provincial parliament. Two provincial acts have been passed on the subject, the last of which, now in force, appoints the number of members to be twenty-five, and establishes twenty-one districts for their election, four of the districts having two members each. These districts are not described in the act by that name, but consist respectively of a single county, two counties, a riding, or a county and riding together, except that in one instance, a township of one county is annexed to another county. No town or township is represented by itself. This circumstance is mentioned with a view to the different qualifications of the electors.

The act defines certain qualifications and disqualifications of electors. First, to be qualified to vote in the election of a member for a district, county, or circle, a person must be twenty-one years of age, and a British subject by birth, naturalization, or the conquest and cession of Canada, and must also be possessed, for his own use, of lands or tenements within such district, county, or circle, held in freehold, or in fief, or in roture, or by certificate derived

from the governor and council of Quebec, of the yearly value of forty shillings sterling, above all rents and charges; to vote in the election of a member for a town or township, a person must have the same qualifications of age and allegiance, and be possessed in like manner of a dwelling house and lot of ground, in such town or township, held in like manner, of the clear annual value of five pounds sterling; or must have been resident in the said town or township, twelve calendar months, and have paid one year's rent for the house of his residence, at the rate of ten pounds sterling per annum. There being no representation of towns or townships, and, I believe, no lands or tenements in this province, holden as fiefs in the old feudal sense of that term, or by the French tenure of roture, or by certificate from the governor and council of Quebec, the single qualification, in point of estate, is a freehold in the election district, of the clear annual value of forty shillings sterling.

“Persons,” being the word used in the act, in the description of electors, and a *femme sole* being within the legal definition of that term, it seems that such a woman having the constitutional qualifications of age, estate, and allegiance, is entitled to vote at an election.

There is a British statute, 13 Geo. II. c. 7, which naturalizes all foreign protestants, after seven years residence in any of the American colonies belonging to Great Britain. Such a resident, therefore, in this province, is a British subject by natu-

ralization, though not specially naturalized by name.

Residence in the election district is not required of an elector. The consequence is, that a person may vote in different districts in which he has the requisite freehold.

No person is capable of voting who has been attainted of treason or felony, or who is within any description of persons disqualified by any act of the provincial parliament. One such act has been passed, declaring that no person who shall have sworn allegiance to any foreign state, or been a stated resident therein, shall vote until he shall have been resident in this province, or some other of his Majesty's dominions, for the term of seven years, and shall have taken the oath of allegiance.

By the constitutional act, it is declared that every voter, before he is admitted to give his vote at an election, shall, if required by any of the candidates, or the returning officer, take an oath that he has not voted before at that election; and that, to the best of his knowledge and belief, he has the requisite qualifications.

It has been questioned, before the returning officers at the polls, but I do not find that the question has ever been carried to the Assembly for decision, whether a Quaker's affirmation is admissible, in this case, instead of an oath. If not, that sober, pacific, moral sect of Christians, being conscientiously scrupulous of an oath, are in effect disqualified and excluded from the elective franchise. The British statute book furnishes a satisfactory answer.

The 7th and 8th of Will. III. c. 34, authorizes the solemn affirmation of a Quaker instead of an oath, in all cases except three. The 8th of Geo. I. c. 6, prescribed a form of affirmation. A doubt having arisen, whether such affirmation could be allowed in a case, where, by a subsequent statute, an oath is required without any provision for the substitution of a Quaker's affirmation, the 22d of Geo. II. c. 46. sect. 36, for removing that doubt, enacted and declared, "That in all cases wherein, by any act or acts of Parliament, now in force, or *hereafter* to be made, an oath is or shall be allowed, authorized, directed, or required, the solemn declaration of any of the people called Quakers, in the form prescribed by the said act, made in the 8th year of his said late Majesty's reign, shall be allowed and taken instead of such oath, although no particular or express provision be made for that purpose in such act or acts: and all persons who are, or shall be, authorized and required to administer such oath, shall be, and hereby are authorized and required to administer the solemn affirmation or declaration; and the solemn affirmation or declaration so made, as aforesaid, shall be adjudged and taken, and is hereby enacted and declared to be of the same force and effect, to all intents and purposes, in all courts of justice and *other places*, where by law an oath is or shall be allowed, authorized, directed, or required, as if such Quaker had taken an oath in the usual form," and with a proviso, as in the statute of William, that no Quaker shall thereby be qualified to give evidence

in criminal cases, to serve on juries, or to bear any office or place of profit in the government.

Voting at elections is not within either of the three exceptions. Most clearly, therefore, a Quaker's solemn affirmation is admissible in that case, instead of an oath. It is equivalent to an oath. In a legal sense it is an oath, although not in the usual form.

The qualifications of a member of Assembly also are affirmative and negative; 1st. Affirmatively, he must be 21 years of age, and a British subject by birth, naturalization, or the conquest and cession of Canada. 2d. Negatively, he must not be a member of the Legislative Council; nor "a minister of the Church of England, or a minister, priest, ecclesiastic, or teacher, either according to the rites of the Church of Rome, or under any other form or profession of religious faith or worship." It has been a question whether the four words, minister, priest, ecclesiastic, or teacher, all intend clerical characters, described by these different terms, with a view to comprehend all the names by which such characters may be designated among different sects of dissenters; or whether the word "Teacher" extends beyond persons ordained or licensed to preach, so as to disqualify a lay exhorter of the methodist denomination. The same words are used in the 42d section of the act, in the same order, but in a connexion which seems to limit their application to persons in clerical orders. In the enumeration of subjects, on which acts passed by the provincial Council and Assembly are required

to be submitted to the British parliament, before the King assents to them, there is this clause, "or shall in any manner relate to granting, imposing, or recovering any other dues or stipends, or emoluments whatever, to be paid to or for the use of any minister, priest, ecclesiastic, or teacher, according to any religious form or mode of worship, in respect of his said office or function." A lay exhorter can hardly be considered a teacher, for whom, in respect of his said office or function, dues, stipends, or emoluments are granted, imposed or recovered.

In the disqualifying clause, however, the term may have a more extended sense. Indeed the construction of the constitution, on this point, appears to be now settled, by the cases of Messrs. Roblin and Willson, in which a majority of the Assembly are of opinion that those two members, being exhorters, although laymen, were within the disqualification, and accordingly declared their seats vacant. Upon constitutional principles, the Assembly is the proper tribunal to decide all questions respecting the qualifications of its members.

No person can be a member of the Assembly who has been attainted of treason or felony, or who is within any description of persons disqualified by act of the provincial parliament. By such an act, passed in 1795, it was declared, that no person, who had or should come into the province from any place not under his Majesty's government, and not having been a *bona fide* subject of the King for seven years next preceding, should be eligible until after seven years residence; and by another

act, passed in 1814, this term of qualificatory residence is extended to 14 years. A representative is also required to have rateable property of the assessed value of 200 pounds, 40 pounds of which must be unincumbered real estate, in fee simple, in his own right\*.

There is one point of view in which the oath required of the members is connected with their qualifications. It is enacted that no member of the Legislative Council or Assembly shall sit or vote until he shall have taken and subscribed an oath, the form of which is prescribed in the act. Respecting this oath, a question has occurred, whether a Quaker's solemn affirmation may be substituted? I should have supposed it might, as in the case of an elector, agreeably to the act of the 22d. of Geo. II. had not the Assembly decided otherwise. Philip Dorland, Esq. being elected a member, signed and annexed to the return of his election, a representation to the Assembly, that after his election he had discovered that such an oath was required, and was advised that an affirmation would not be admitted; that he was of the sect of Quakers, and could not conscientiously take an oath, but was willing to take and subscribe a solemn affirmation to the same effect, if that might be allowed, otherwise he must decline a seat in the house, and submitted the question to their deter-

---

\* Another act has been since passed, making the qualification in point of property, to consist simply in the possession of 400 acres of land, free of incumbrance.—R. G.

mination. The house resolved that his affirmation was not admissible instead of an oath. A new writ of election was accordingly issued to supply the vacancy.

This constitutional question has never occurred in the Legislative Council.

Having thus considered the qualifications of the electors and the elected, we will now attend to the proceedings at elections.

When a new Assembly is to be called, a proclamation to that effect is issued by the governor, who appoints a returning officer in each election district, and the time and place of holding the election, and issues a writ of election, directed to each returning officer, returnable in fifty days. The votes are given, not by ballot, but by *viva voce*, and the person elected must have a majority ; by which is not meant, as in some of the United States, more than half of the whole number of votes, but more than are given for any other candidate.

When a vacancy accrues in the house, a writ of election is issued, and similar proceedings are had thereon.

The British act against bribery, and treating at elections, is not in force in this province, and no provincial law has been passed on the subject.

The manner of deciding contested elections is regulated by a statute passed in 1805. Every petition complaining of an undue election or return, must state the grounds of complaint. In case the house judge them sufficient, if true, a time not less than



fourteen days, except by consent of parties, is assigned for taking the same into consideration, and notice thereof given to the petitioners and sitting members. The members of the house, a quorum of whom must be present, are sworn well and truly to try the matter of the petition referred to them, and a true judgment give according to the evidence, and the witnesses on both sides are sworn and examined at the bar of the house. The sitting member does not vote in the decision, or on any question arising in the course of the trial.

The Assembly continues for the term of four years from the return day of the writs of election, subject, nevertheless, to be dissolved in the meantime by the governor, who has also the power of proroguing the Council and Assembly from time to time, and of appointing the time and place of their session, with this constitutional injunction, that they shall be called together once at least every year.

A prorogation is for a term not exceeding forty days, and is repeated from time to time by proclamation. The members are notified by letters of the time of actual meeting for the transaction of business. This mode of proceeding by repeated short terms, instead of a single postponement to the day of intended meeting, seems to be founded upon the principle that a prorogation is irrevocable, and that there is no authority to convene the legislature within that period. A different form is practised within the United States. Before the close of one session, the time of the commencement of

the next is fixed and made known, that all persons concerned may have seasonable notice, and make their arrangements accordingly. But in the interim the president, or governor, has a discretionary power to call them together by proclamation at an earlier day, if any extraordinary occasion should require it.

The parliament cannot commence a session without being met and opened by the governor.

The house elect their own speaker, who is presented to the governor for his approbation.

They also adopt their own rules and orders; and where they have none expressly adopted, they govern themselves by those of the Commons of Great Britain; for which Hatsel is referred to as an authority.

The rights and powers of the Assembly in relation to the other branches, on subjects not defined in the constitution, are considered to be in general analogous to those of the British House of Commons. Thus money bills originate in the Assembly, and are not altered by the Council, although there is no express provision to that effect in the constitutional act. In 1816, the Council passed and sent down to the House of Assembly a bill to regulate the commercial intercourse with the United States, and, for that purpose, laying certain duties on articles imported into the province. The House unanimously resolved, that it was an infringement of their exclusive privilege of originating money bills, and refused to act upon it.

A bill passed by the Council and Assembly is

not a law until it is assented to by his Majesty, or by his representative in his name. Except in the cases reserved by the constitutional act, the royal assent must be given in the presence of the two houses. In the session of 1815, a bill was passed by both houses, and signed by the president; but when he appeared before the two houses to give the King's assent to bills, that was mislaid, and not to be found. It was adjudged not to be a law.

The representative of the King may be a governor, lieutenant-governor, or other person authorized to administer the government. He usually has the style of lieutenant-governor. A governor in chief, appointed over all the British provinces in America, resides at Quebec, and has the charge of the province of Lower Canada.

When a bill has passed the two houses, it is presented to the lieutenant-governor, who assents to it in his Majesty's name, or withholds the royal assent, or reserves it for the signification of his Majesty's pleasure. If assented to by the lieutenant-governor, it may be disallowed by his Majesty at any time within two years, and then ceases to be a law upon the signification of such disallowance.

If reserved, his Majesty may, at any time within two years, assent to it, and then it takes effect as a law upon the signification of such assent.

Bills passed on certain enumerated subjects, respecting religion, and its establishment and support, are required to be reserved, and also to be laid before both houses of the British parliament, before being assented to by the King; and if either

of the said houses address his Majesty against them, he is restrained from giving his assent.

Thus constituted, the provincial Parliament is authorized to pass laws, not repugnant to the constituting act, for the peace, welfare, and government of this province, which are declared to be valid and binding, to all intents and purposes whatever, within the province.

On one most important subject, that of taxation, the British parliament has expressly and solemnly renounced the exercise of all legislative power over the province. By an act passed in the 18th year of Geo. III. (1778) it was declared, "That the King and Parliament of Great Britain will not impose any duty, tax, or assessment whatever, payable in any of his Majesty's colonies, provinces, or plantations in North America, or the West Indies, except only such duties as it may be expedient to impose for the regulation of commerce, the net produce of such duties to be always paid and applied to and for the use of the colony, province, or plantation in which the same shall be respectively levied, in such manner as other duties collected by the authority of the respective general courts or general assemblies of such colonies, provinces, or plantations, are ordinarily paid and applied." This solemn declaration is recited, and thereby renewed, in the act constituting Upper Canada; and thus has become an essential part of the constitution. Under this guarantee of an exclusive right of self-taxation, the province was settled, and has thus far progressed, and there is no apprehension that

the public faith, so sacredly pledged by both King and Parliament, will ever be violated.

As the people understand that no taxes can be levied upon them without the concurrence of their immediate representatives, who, in common with their constituents, must share in the burthen of such taxes, there is, on this interesting subject, a general spirit of contentment and satisfaction.

The government of Upper Canada is a mixture of monarchy in the person of the King, aristocracy in the legislative Council, and democracy in the Assembly, with some variances, resulting from practice, and the colonial state of the country, it is an epitome of the English government.

---

## SKETCH XIX.

### EXECUTIVE GOVERNMENT.

---

*Executive Powers vested solely in the King—His Majesty's Representative in the Province—Appointment of principal Officers—Their Salaries, how paid—Subordinate Officers—Executive Council.*

THE King is not only a constituent branch of the provincial legislature, but is solely vested with the supreme executive power, a part of which is exercised by him immediately, and a considerable por-

tion of it, through the medium of his official representative. The lieutenant-governor, and principal officers, such as the members of the executive council, judges of the court of King's Bench, receiver and auditor general, inspector general, attorney general, solicitor general, surveyor general, secretary, &c. receive their appointments and salaries directly from the crown. The judges of subordinate courts, sheriffs, magistrates, militia officers, &c. are appointed by the lieutenant-governor, in his Majesty's name, and are compensated according to the provisions of provincial laws.

The lieutenant-governor has a council, analogous to the King's privy council, to advise him in the executive department of government. The number of the members, their continuance in office, and their qualifications, being undefined in the act of parliament, are left to the discretion of the crown. Petitions to the lieutenant-governor, on executive subjects, are addressed to him in council; and the decisions, acts, and orders thereon are by his excellency in council.

---

## SKETCH XX.

### JUDICIARY.

*King's Bench—Court of Appeals—Resort to the  
King in Council—Courts of Assize and Nisi  
Prius—District Courts—General Quarter Ses-*

*sions—Courts of Requests—Jurisdiction of a Justice of the Peace—Court of Probate—Surrogate Courts—Land Board—Importance of Judicial Reports.*

IN the judiciary department there is no court of Chancery yet established; but there are a superior court of civil and criminal jurisdiction, and various inferior courts. The superior court, styled the King's Bench, is composed of a chief justice and two puisne justices; has powers similar to those of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and in matters of revenue, the Exchequer in England, and holds four regular terms a year at the seat of government. From this court a cause of £100 value, or relating to an annual rent or duty of a general nature, may be carried by writ of error to the Court of Appeals, consisting of the governor or chief justice and executive Council; from whose judgment in a case of £500 value, or relating to such rent or duty, an appeal lies to his Majesty in Council. But I understand there has been only one appeal from a judgment of the King's Bench, since its establishment.

Commissions of Assize and Nisi Prius are annually issued into the eight districts for the trial of issues. One of the judges of the King's Bench is in the commission for the eastern circuit, and another for the western. In the commission of gaol delivery he is associated with two or three other gentlemen in each district. The attorney-general attends one circuit, and the solicitor-

general the other, to conduct the prosecutions in behalf of the King.

In each district there is a district court, consisting of one judge or more, holding four terms a year, and having cognizance of cases of liquidated debts, not exceeding forty pounds, and of other cases of contract; also of personal property and trespass, to the amount of fifteen pounds, except assault and battery and false imprisonment, or where the title to land comes in question.

There are courts of Sessions likewise in each district, holden quarterly, by the justices of the district, for the trial of trespasses and misdemeanors, establishment of ways, ordering of district taxes, appointment of certain officers, and regulation of various matters of police.

Courts of Requests are holden, on the first and third Saturdays of every month, at some appointed place in each justiciary division of the districts, by two or more justices of the peace, acting as commissioners, for the trial of cases of contract, to the amount of forty shillings, according to the principles of equity and good conscience, with authority to examine the parties as well as their witnesses under oath.

A justice of the peace has not authority to try actions. But in cases where a *capias* for debt is issuable from the King's Bench, he may grant a warrant to detain a debtor for a term not exceeding eight days, to give the creditor an opportunity of procuring such a *capias*; and in criminal cases he may issue a warrant to arrest a person charged



with an offence; and upon examination, may commit or recognise him for trial at the proper court. He may also order sureties for the peace.

There is a Court of Probate for the province, and a Surrogate Court, with probate jurisdiction in each district.

There is a Land Board of Commissioners, with equitable powers respecting the claims of heirs, devisees, and assignees, to lands granted by the crown, where patents were not issued on the grants to the original nominees.

Issues in fact are tried at the assizes, district courts, and sessions, by juries summoned by the sheriff, from returned lists of the taxable inhabitants of the district.

The adjudications of the Court of King's Bench are highly respected, but are not easily and correctly known for want of reports.

In all free countries the administration of justice is an interesting object, and the judiciary is accordingly an important branch of government. It is peculiarly so in this province.

The English criminal law is established as the basis of the criminal code of Upper Canada; and the laws of England, with some exceptions, are, in general terms, adopted as the rule of evidence and decision, "in all matters of controversy relative to property and civil rights." Besides the exceptions which are expressed, there is an implied exception or omission of other parts of the English laws, because of their local nature, their inapplicability to the state of the province, the want of

appropriate authorities to execute and administer them, or the substitution of other provisions. Under this qualified adoption of the laws of England, without a legislative specification of them, the Provincial Judiciary has the double task of deciding what those laws are, and which of them are in force here.

Upper Canada was for many years a part of the province of Quebec, and of course subject to the legislative ordinances of the Governor and Council of that province; and when it was erected into a separate province, by the Act of 31st of George III. establishing the present order of things, those ordinances of the former government, so far as they were not repugnant to the new constitution, were left in force until they should be repealed by provincial statutes.

Some of them have been repealed expressly; some, perhaps, by necessary implication; and others still remain in force, although they are not published among the laws of this province.

The acts of the British Parliament constituting the government of this province, and the various provincial ordinances and statutes, have introduced principles and proceedings adapted to the peculiar circumstances of the province, but variant from the laws of England. The interpretation of these, as well as other laws, the legal consequences deducible from them, their operation upon the rules of common law, and their application to the innumerable cases, which occur in

practice, from the endless variety of human transactions, are proper subjects of judicial decision.

The adjudications of the court of King's Bench, subject to a revisionary check, are evidences of the existing laws, as really as the acts of the legislature, although subordinate thereto. They are binding upon the inhabitants, and ought, therefore, like the statutes, to be promulgated, in such an intelligible form, that they, who are thus bound by them, may have the means of knowing them, in order to regulate their conduct thereby, so as to avoid penalties, and secure their just rights, since it is a necessary maxim of government, that no man shall be permitted to plead ignorance of the law, to excuse himself from liability to indictment, or action for transgressing it; or to support any claim founded on contract, or relating to property.

This view of the subject shows the importance of regular reports of those adjudications, and the necessity of an authentic publication of them. For, if they are not thus laid before the public, and thereby placed within the reach of individuals, how can they, without unreasonable expence, or indeed at any price whatever, obtain a sufficient knowledge of the rules on which their estates, their rights, their personal liberties and lives may depend?

Without reports the decisions of the court are liable to be misunderstood, misrecollected, and misstated, even by professional men, and much more by those who do not study and practise the law professionally.

Bare copies of the records, which however could not be procured without much trouble and cost, would not alone explain the principles on which cases are decided, the reasons of decision not being stated at large in a record as they are in a report.

But if printed reports were obtainable, every one would have it in his power to examine them for himself, or, at his election, to consult those whose profession it is to understand the laws, and to assist clients with information and advice.

A misunderstanding of judicial decisions leaves many persons not only exposed to errors and losses in their own concerns, but also dissatisfied with the court and disaffected to the government. The most effectual mode of obviating such dissatisfaction and disaffection, is to furnish the public with authentic reports of the cases adjudged. The reasoning of the judges will convince and satisfy intelligent readers, and shield the administration of justice against popular prejudices and mistakes. As the general welfare is the great end of good government, it is of some importance that the laws be generally satisfactory in their operation as well as right in themselves.

The English jurisprudence is the glory of the nation, and the admiration of the world; and its present state of maturity is, in a great degree, to be ascribed to a series of reports, commenced in an early reign, and continued with little intermission, down to the present time. Having the history of former cases thus set before them, and knowing that their own judicial opinions, with

their reasons therefor, will not only be perused and examined by their learned cotemporaries, but descend to their successors, and be submitted to the perusal and examination of posterity; the judges have felt an honourable responsibility, and in addition to their high sense of duty, have been animated with an ambition to decide upon principles that will stand the test of ages. The result has been such as might be expected. Their decisions have formed a system of common law, which is a model for other nations, and is, indeed, so complete, that comparatively few questions of doubt now arise under it. In proportion to the relative amount of business, there are, probably, ten unsettled points of law in this country to one in that.

This state of things is not imputable to any improvidence of the provincial legislature, in passing, or neglecting to pass, legislative acts, or to any defect of the court in determining cases submitted to its determination; but has resulted from the circumstances of the province; and the only adequate remedy is to be sought in a course of judicial decisions, maturely formed, faithfully reported, and uniformly adhered to.

Although the provincial judges are in some respects in a more difficult situation than those of Westminster Hall, having a more unexplored field before them, with fewer land marks to guide their way; yet if their decisions, with the reasons on which they are founded, and the arguments by which they are supported, were correctly taken

down, and preserved in faithful public reports, they would soon lay the foundation of a system of provincial jurisprudence, not less complete than that of the parent country. The happy consequences would be a more perfect uniformity of adjudications in the superior court, both at the terms and on the circuits, than is possible without reports; a conformity of the inferior courts, a prevention of many otherwise inevitable misapprehensions of the points decided, and the grounds of decision; a more known and certain state of the laws, and a consequent diminution of the occasions and expences of law-suits; for the uncertainty of law is the most expensive source of litigation.

The beneficial effects would not be confined to courts, magistrates, and private subjects. Even legislators would share in them. By an historical view of the judicial interpretation and application of existing laws, they would be assisted in deciding what legislative remedies may be necessary, to supply any defects, or remove any evils, pointed out by experience.

The utility of such reports is generally admitted; but the practicability of introducing them in the present state of the province is questioned. To take correct notes, it is said, of the arguments and opinions delivered in each important cause, to digest them into regular method and form, with a full yet concise state of the case and the pleadings, and proper references to the authorities cited by the counsel and the court, and to prepare them for publication in a satisfactory manner, must be a

work of much labour and care, which ought not to be undertaken without some reasonable expectation of reward; but that the purchasers of reports in the province would probably be so few, that the sale of copies would not, for some time, more than defray the expences of publication, without leaving any remuneration to the reporter.

In England, reports, in the form of year books, were introduced, in pursuance of an act of parliament, at the public expence, which was continued until the demand for the books of reports became such as to yield the author an adequate recompense. Their introduction in that manner has, for centuries, been a subject of gratitude and applause.

Upon the same principle, and with corresponding success, in several of the United States, where the English common law is adopted as the basis of the state laws, liberal compensations are granted to reporters, out of the public funds, to the general satisfaction of the people, although there is already such a demand there for the books, that printers can afford to pay a handsome price for the copy-right.

If the revenue of this province be too limited, or the claims of other objects of public utility too numerous and urgent, to permit the application of any portion of it to the encouragement of judicial reports, their introduction, however impracticable at present, may be among the improvements of the province, at some future day, and in a more advanced stage of population and resources.

## SKETCH XXI.

## MONEY.

*Rates of Gold and Silver Coin—Gold, when to be weighed in Bulk—Copper Coin—Provincial Currency compared with Sterling and with Dollars—New York Currency in the Province.*

BEFORE we consider the subjects of revenue and taxes, it will be proper to attend to the currency of the province.

The value of gold and silver coins here current, is established by law at the following rates :

	<i>Dwt. Gr.</i>	<i>£. s. d.</i>
The British Guinea, weighing	5 6	1 3 4
The Portuguese Johannes	18 0	4 0 0
Ditto Moidore	6 18	1 10 0
Spanish milled Doubloon, or } four Pistole pieces - - }	17 0	3 14 6
French Louis d'or, coined } before 1793 - - - - }	5 4	1 2 8
French Pistole piece - - -	4 4	0 18 3
American Eagle - - - -	11 6	2 10 0
British Crown - - - - -	—	0 5 6
French do. coined before 1793	—	0 5 6
Spanish Dollar - - - - -	—	0 5 0
American do. - - - - -	—	0 5 0
French piece of four Livres, } ten Sols Tournois - - }	—	0 4 2
Do. Thirty-six Sols - - -	—	0 1 8



	<i>Dwt. Gr.</i>	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
French piece of Twenty-four Sols ———		0	1	1
English Shilling - - - - ———		0	1	1
Spanish Pistareen - - - ———		0	1	0

And all the higher and lower denominations of the said gold and silver coins in the same proportion, two pence and one farthing to be added or deducted for every grain of British, Portuguese, or American gold; and two pence and one-fifth of a penny for every grain of French or Spanish gold over or under the standard weight.

Upon a payment of more than £20. in gold, at the request of either party, it is to be weighed in bulk, the coins of Great Britain, Portugal, and America together, at the rate of eighty-nine shillings for each ounce troy; and those of France and Spain together, at the rate of eighty-seven shillings and eight-pence halfpenny for each ounce; after deducting one half of a grain for each piece so weighed, on account of the loss which may accrue, by paying it away in detail.

Before 1809, several of the gold coins were differently valued; but this standard was then established in conformity to that of the Lower Province. The currency of Halifax and the Two Canadas is the same.

American eagles and half eagles commonly pass without being weighed; all other gold coin by weight.

The value of copper coins is not regulated by statute; yet coppers pass two of them for a penny, without much discrimination; but no person is

obliged by law to receive, at one payment, more than a shilling in copper money.

From the foregoing rates of the value of coins established by law, it will be perceived, that one pound of the lawful money of this province is equal to four dollars, or eighteen shillings sterling, that is nine-tenths of a pound sterling.

From a little east of York, the currency of the state of New York is in general popular use through all the southern and western parts of this province.

---

## SKETCH XXII.

---

### REVENUE AND TAXES.

*Effect of the Engagement of the British Parliament not to tax the Provinces—British Impost Duties collected at Quebec—Their Appropriation—Duties collected by Lower Canada on Goods consumed in Upper Canada—Duties collected in Upper Canada on Goods imported from the United States—Principal Officers of Provincial Government paid by the Crown—Amount and Sources of Provincial Revenue—District Taxes—Statute Labour on Highways.*

THE engagement of the British parliament not to tax the provinces is understood to be prospective, and not retrospective, renouncing future taxation, but not repealing taxes already laid.

There was then in force, an act of parliament entitled, "an Act to establish a fund towards further defraying the charges of the administration of justice and support of the civil government, within the province of Quebec in America," laying certain duties on brandies, rum, spirits, molasses, and sirups imported into the said province, and also a duty of one pound and sixteen shillings sterling on each annual licence, to keep a tavern or retail wines and spirituous liquors, and appropriating the proceeds of said impost duties to the objects expressed in the title of the act.

These duties continue to be collected, the imposts at Quebec, and the licence duties in each province, to his Majesty's use.

After the division of the province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada, the legislature of the Lower Province laid impost duties, for provincial uses, in addition to those laid by the British parliament. As the goods thus dutied were in part consumed in the Upper Province, and as the consumer ultimately pays the duty, this additional impost, although collected by that province, operated as a tax upon this. To prevent the injustice of such operation, an agreement has been entered into between the two provinces, that the dutied goods passing from the Lower to the Upper Province, shall be entered at *Coteau-du-Lac*, and the net proceeds of the duties on such a proportion of the imported goods, shall be paid over to the latter.

The legislature of Upper Canada, in the 41st

year of the present king (1801), enacted that there should be raised, levied, collected, and paid into the hands of the receiver general, as treasurer of the province, to and for the use of his Majesty, and to and for the uses of the province, the like duties on all goods imported into the province from the United States, as are laid, levied, and collected under and by virtue of any act of the parliament of Great Britain, or of any provincial act of Lower Canada, on goods imported from Great Britain, or parts beyond the seas ; establishing in this province ports of entry and clearance, providing for the appointment of collectors, and directing them to collect and pay over, report and account for all duties thus levied “ under and by virtue of any act or acts of the parliament of Great Britain, or under and by virtue of this act.”

The duties thus collected, to the amount of the sums specified in the above stated act of the British parliament, being distinguished from the residue, are considered as belonging to his Majesty, and not to the province, and are accounted for accordingly, upon the principle that they are levied under and by virtue of that act, although their collection is provided for by a provincial act. But some gentlemen in the province are of a different opinion, and have contended that they ought to be considered as levied by provincial authority, and belonging to the province.

Since the division of the old province into Upper and Lower Canada, the chief officers of government have been paid by the crown. It is understood that the fund collected for the purpose is not equal

to the whole amount of the civil list, a part of which is consequently supplied from some other source. Whether the grants and leases of crown lands in this province, furnish such supply, I know not, though there is very little doubt that the rents of the reserved lands of the crown, if applied to that use, will eventually be sufficient\*.

As the principal expenses of the civil list are thus defrayed by the crown, the expenditures of the province are moderate, and the provincial revenue is proportionally small. It arises first from the duties collected in the Lower Province, on goods entered at *Coteau-du-Lac*, on their passage up to this province, the amount of which, for the year 1810, according to the annexed statement, was

-	-	-	-	-	£4848	12	11
---	---	---	---	---	-------	----	----

2d. The duties on goods imported  
from the United States, supposed  
to amount annually to about

-	1500	0	0
---	------	---	---

3d. Duties on tavern and shop  
licences, in addition to those laid  
by the British parliament, and on  
still licences, the net amount of  
all which for 1810, was

-	-	-	-	1304	0	0
---	---	---	---	------	---	---

4th. Duties on licences to hawkers,  
pedlars, and petty chapmen,  
amounting in 1810 to

-	-	-	-	420	0	0
---	---	---	---	-----	---	---

---

£8072 12 11

---

\* Lower Canada, since 1816, has discharged its own civil list. The vote of the Imperial Parliament for the Upper Province was this year, 1820, £10,800.—R. G.

*A Statement of Goods entered at Coteau-du-Lac, in  
1809 and 1810, with the Duties for the last Year.*

*A Statement of  
Dutied Goods  
Imported  
from the  
United States  
in 1809 and  
1810.*

In 1809.	In 1810.	In 1809.	In 1810.
Gallons, Jamaica Spi- rits or Rum ..... 86,207	87,692½ at 6d. 2,192 6 3	786½	3,667½
Gallons, Foreign Bran- dy and Spirits..... 8,415	11,748½ at 6d. 293 14 3	965½	1,347
Gallons, Molasses .. 1,656½	913½ at 5d. 19 0 7½	193	96
Gallons, Madeira Wine..... 3,375	2,838½ at 9d. 106 8 10½		
Gallons, of other Wines than Madeira 16,374	22,111½ at 6d. 552 15 9	267	622
Pounds, Loaf or Lump Sugar ..... 61,797¾	50,227 at 1d. 209 5 7	690¼	1,980
Pounds, Muscovado Sugar..... 132,203	95,156 at ½d. 198 4 10½	3,067½	16,476½
Pounds, Coffee ..... 9,877½	5,481 at 2d. 45 13 6	82	615
Do. Snuff, or Flower of Tobacco..... 5,101	3,038 at 4d. 50 12 0	1,159¼	1,736½
Pounds, Manufactur- ed Tobacco..... 23,910¼	22,811½ at 3d. 285 2 10½	40,539½	69,206½
Packs, Playing Cards 1,768	1,814 at 2d. 15 2 4	36	
Minots* of Salt..... 9,322½	4,751 at 4d. 79 3 8	18,538½	23,773
Pounds, Green Teas, Souchong . .... 34,047¾	45,558 at 4d. 759 7 6	22,910¾	15,910¾
Pounds, Bohea Tea... 2,320	944 at 2d. 7 17 4	3,911¼	2,447
Do. Hyson, Do..... 2,836½	1,355 at 6d. 33 17 6	2,267¼	1,923
	<u>£4,848 12 11</u>		

*A Statement of MONEYS collected within the several Districts on  
Shop, Innkeepers, and Still Licences, issued between January 5,  
1810, and January 5, 1811, after deducting the Inspector's Com-  
mission of 10 per cent.*

	No. of Shop Licences.	No. of Innkeep- ers Licences.	Stills—No. of Gallons.	Net Revenue.
				£ s. d.
Home District	19	19	2022	147 18 9
London .....	3	8	1909	117 6 2½
Niagara .....	31	47	4120	301 18 9
Johnstown...	13	43	21	61 14 1½
Eastern.....	15	52	40	62 11 0
Newcastle ...	2	19	1293	91 12 7½
Western .....	22	10	2412	164 9 6
Midland .....	23	66	4849¾	352 17 11¾
St. Joseph's..	4	—		3 12 0
Total .....	132	264	16,847¾	1304 1 11¼

\* A minot is a French measure equal to a bushel and an eighth of Win-  
chester measure.

The number of hawkers, pedlars, and petty chapmen, licensed in 1810, was seventy-six. The duties on their Licences, after deducting the inspector's 10 per cent., amounted to £420.

There is no provincial direct tax. The only tax of that nature is a district tax for defraying the expences of the several districts. The court of sessions in each district, determine the amount of it, under certain limitations of law, and apportion it according to an assessment List returned by the assessors of each township, containing the name of every person possessed of property, subject to taxation, with a statement of his taxable articles, viz. lands cultivated and uncultivated, houses of various specified descriptions, mills, stores, shops, horses and cattle. The rateable value of these several articles is not estimated by the assessors, but fixed by law ; and a person possessing no such property is not assessed at all.

The direct taxes of the several districts, for one year, ending March 1, 1811, were as follows :

Eastern District - - - - -	£627	8	2
Johnstown - - - - -	451	8	1½
Midland - - - - -	690	14	8
Newcastle - - - - -	180	2	¾
Home - - - - -	479	11	7½
Niagara - - - - -	1060	4	5
London - - - - -	279	17	2½
Western - - - - -	364	10	1½
Total *4,133 16 7			

---

\* Some additional duties have been laid, and the amount of the revenue as well as the expenditures of the province, are increased since the late war.

There is no pauper tax, no capitation, no tithes or ecclesiastical rates, the clergy of the established church being provided for by government, from a fund growing out of the lands reserved for that purpose, and by the Society for propagating the Gospel; and those of the dissenting denominations being supported by voluntary contracts with their societies.

Instead of highway taxes, every person included in the district assessment, is required to perform not less than three, nor more than twelve days labour annually on the highways, according to the list of his rateable estate. The apportionment of this statute labour, I perceive, is a subject of some popular complaint; but the amount of it is light, compared with the value of public roads.

No country in the world, perhaps, is less burdened with taxes. In no other country is the produce of labour left to the labourer's own use and benefit, more undiminished by public exactions or deductions in favour of landlords and other private persons; and it may, with great truth and propriety be added, that the objects of labour, especially of agricultural labour, the most useful of all, are no where more abundant, in proportion to the quantum of labour expended upon them\*.

---

\* Here is the important question. How comes it that Upper Canada, with all these benefits, and whose settlement began ten years before that of the country running parallel with it, is now ten years behind that country in improvement, and its wild land selling in the market at a third of the price which similar lands fetch in the United States?—R. G.



## SKETCH XXIII

## COMMERCE.

*Agriculture and Commerce inseparably connected—  
The Natural Commerce of the Country—Imports  
—Ports of Entry and Clearance—Exports—In-  
spection—Course of Trade—Interest—Damages  
on Protested Bills—Sterling Bills—No Bank—  
Bank Bills—Counterfeiting foreign Bills—Cir-  
culating Specie—Army Bills.*

MANY circumstances relating to the commercial situation of the country, have been incidentally mentioned under different heads, and need not be recapitulated.

Although agriculture is the first interest of Upper Canada, as it employs the greatest number of hands, and produces most of the articles of prime necessity, it is inseparably connected with commerce, without which the cultivators of the soil could not be supplied with many of the comforts and conveniences of life, in exchange for the surplus produce of their farms.

Such an exchange constitutes the natural trade of the province. It is negotiated by the merchants who receive and market the productions of the country, and introduce and sell such goods, wares, and merchandise, as the inhabitants want for their consumption.

These are principally British manufactures, and

products, imported from Liverpool, Bristol, and Glasgow, by the way of Montreal. Some of them, however, in times of ordinary intercourse, have heretofore come through New York, and other ports of the United States\*. But the statements in the last Sketch, will not satisfactorily shew the relative amounts or proportions even of dutied goods introduced through these respective channels of importation. For some of the articles brought from the United States into Lower Canada, are forwarded from thence to the Upper Province, and form a part of the entries at Coteau-du-Lac. The tobacco, for instance, entered there is most of it of American growth.

The ports of entry and clearance, opened in the province for communication with the United States, are Cornwall, Johnstown, Kingston, Newcastle, York, Niagara, Queenston, Fort Erie, Turkey Point, Amherstburgh and Sandwich. In such an extended line of water communication there are places of landing, where, it is supposed, dutied goods are sometimes smuggled into the province.

No considerable factories of cloth are established; but the farmers by their household manufactures, supply their families with most of their ordinary clothing.

The principal exports from the province are lumber, wheat (which is generally manufactured

---

\* By an act of the British parliament, no goods, wares, or merchandise, except of the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United States, can now be imported thence into the province.

into flour before it is sent to market), peas, pot and pearl ashes, furs and peltries, pork, beef, and butter. Of the two last articles but small quantities are yet furnished for exportation.

Provision is made by law for the inspection of pot and pearl ashes, flour, beef, and pork ; but as these exports pass through Lower Canada, on their way to market, they are subject to reinspection there, by the laws of that province.

By a statement in the preceding Sketch of Revenue and Taxes, it may be seen that there were, in 1810, 132 licensed retailers. At the same time there were no less than 76 licensed pedlars. These travelling traders supply the interior of the country with light, cheap goods. The duty, however, on their licences is now raised, with a view to suppress their employment, as less beneficial than that of regular, stationary traders.

Much of the trade of the country is a species of indirect barter. The merchant trusts his customers with goods, and, at the proper season, receives their produce in payment, and forwards it by way of remittance to the importer. In this manner farmers frequently anticipate their crops, and if these are cut short, too often remain in debt to the merchant, whose occasion for punctual payment compels him, in such cases, to complain of the difficulty of collecting debts, while interest is accumulating against him and them. At present the inhabitants are generally less indebted than they were before the war. The public expenditures threw into circulation an unusual

quantity of money, or what passed for money, and thereby facilitated the collection and payment of debts.

The lawful rate of interest is six per cent. This regulation of interest, different from that of the mother country, and the neighbouring state of New York, the former of which is five per cent. and the latter seven, depended upon an ordinance of the old province of Quebec, until 1811, when a statute was passed by the legislature of Upper Canada on the subject.

The same act has established the damages upon protested bills of exchange drawn in this province on Europe or the West Indies, at ten per cent. in addition to the interest, besides the cost of noting, protesting, and postage; and four per cent. on such bills drawn here on any part of North America, except the West Indies.

Sterling bills, drawn by persons entitled to full or half pay from government, are negotiated and remitted by merchants; and, in many instances, prevent the necessity of transmitting money across the Atlantic.

There is no bank in the province, or indeed in any of the British provinces in America. Some efforts were lately made to procure the establishment of one at Kingston\*; but the current of public opinion was perceived to set so strongly against the measure, that although supported by advocates

---

\* There is now a bank established at Kingston, and two at Montreal, which have agents throughout Upper Canada.—R. G.

of intelligence and respectability, it was abandoned, without even presenting the petitions for incorporation to the legislature\*.

Bills of the bank of England are rarely seen here. Those of the banks in the United States, although discounted by a few individuals, who have remittances to make to the States, are not in circulation. Besides the distrust arising from the foreign situation of those banks, the number of counterfeits among the bills brought them into discredit. They were, indeed, counterfeited in Canada with impunity, there being no law to prohibit or punish the counterfeiting of foreign bills, until 1810, when an act was passed for that purpose by the legislature of Upper Canada. It has been followed by a similar act in the Lower Province.

Most of the circulating specie is gold. Its plenty or scarcity is affected by the fluctuations of crops and markets, and the varying state of commercial intercourse with the United States.

Army bills, as a medium of circulation, grew out of the war. They were substituted for specie, of which there was such a scarcity, that many private individuals issued their own notes, which passed for some time instead of cash.

---

\* A bill was afterwards passed for an incorporated bank; but by some informality did not receive the royal sanction,—R. G.

## SKETCH XXIV.

## MILITIA.

*Persons liable to do Militia Duty—Regiments—Battalions—Companies—Their Officers—Annual Review—Company Trainings—Temporary Militia Acts during the War.*

THE Militia of the province is composed of the male inhabitants from sixteen to sixty years of age. They are formed into regiments and battalions, by counties; a regiment consisting of not more than ten, nor less than eight companies; a battalion of not more than eight, nor less than five companies; and a company of not more than fifty, nor less than twenty privates. The field officers of a regiment are, a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major: those of a battalion are a lieutenant-colonel and major: the officers of a company are a captain, lieutenant, and ensign. There is an adjutant-general for the province, an adjutant for each regiment, and no intermediate grade of officers between the colonels and the governor, who is commander in chief, and appoints and commissions all the officers in his Majesty's name.

The colonels assign the limits of the companies. Each colonel is required by law to call out his regiment, to be reviewed and exercised on the 4th of June, his Majesty's birthday; and the several companies are to be called out by their captains, not less than twice, nor more than four times a year, for inspection of arms and instruction in discipline.

Those who are fifty years of age are not obliged to attend, except at the annual reviews.

The militia are numerous, in proportion to the whole number of inhabitants. They are not uniformed, and but imperfectly armed, although required by law to own arms, unless excused by their officers for inability to procure them. In the late war they were furnished with King's arms. Their officers are generally older in years and in office than those of the militia in the States, where there are more grades of rank, and more exemptions, and where resignations, promotions, and successions are more frequent.

During the war, militia acts, adapted to the state of the times, were passed for a limited term, repealing, by a general clause, all former laws on the subject. At the close of the war those temporary acts expired by their own limitation. Of course the old militia law revived.

In the course of the war, provision was made by law for allowing pensions to militiamen, disabled by wounds, and to the widows and orphan children of such as were killed in battle. The pension list has since been extended to cases of persons disabled, and the families of persons deceased, from sickness contracted by means of actual service in the militia. A general agent of militia pensions has been provided for and appointed. A provincial aide-de-camp to the governor has been added to the organization of the militia\*.

---

\* And at the session of the legislature in 1816, it has been

## SKETCH XXV.

## RELIGION AND ECCLESIASTIC INSTITUTIONS.

*The Episcopal Church supported by Government—Clergy Reserves—Lieutenant-Governor's Authority to endow Parsonages and Rectories, and present Incumbents—Number, Stations, and Support of Episcopal Clergymen—Bishop—Dissenters protected by Law—Denominations of Dissenters.*

THE episcopal form of religion, according to the establishment of the Church of England, is supported by the government of this province. The constitutional act provided for a reservation of lands equal to one seventh part of all the lands then granted, and to be granted. These reserves, altogether distinct and different from those of another seventh, called the crown reserves, were re-

---

enacted in amendment of the old militia law, that nothing contained therein "shall extend, or be construed to extend to oblige any person to enrol himself in the militia of the province, unless such person is a natural born subject of his Majesty, naturalized by an act of the British parliament, or a subject of his Majesty, having become such by the cession of Canada, or a person who has taken the oath of allegiance; but that, in all cases, such persons as are not liable to be called upon for the defence of the province in case of invasion, shall be excluded from the rolls of the militia of the same, any thing in the before-mentioned act to the contrary notwithstanding."



quired to be specified in the patents, and are appropriated exclusively to the maintenance of a Protestant clergy in the province.

Under instructions from the crown, the lieutenant-governor is empowered to erect parsonages or rectories in the several townships; to endow them with any proportion of the lands reserved in respect of such townships, and to present incumbents, subject to the bishop's right of institution.

At present, these reserved lands are leased by government, as lessees apply for them, for twenty-one years, at moderate rents, which go into the funds destined to support the clergy, and will eventually furnish a very ample support. The clergy reserves, and crown reserves, are leased on the same terms. The rent of a lot of 200 acres, taken in its uncultivated state, has been ten shillings a year for the first seven years, twenty shillings a year for the second seven years, and one pound ten shillings a year for the last seven years of the lease. Orders, I believe, have lately been issued for doubling the sums to be reserved on lots hereafter leased. Whether the raising of the rents will proportionably increase the income, or prevent applications for leases, is a question on which theoretic reasoners differ, but which will be determined by the experiment.

There is only one bishop for the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and he resides at Quebec.

In Upper Canada there are six ministers of the church of England, situated at Cornwall, Kingston,

Ernest Town, and Fredericksburgh\*, York, Niagara, and Sandwich. They severally receive £100 per annum from government, and £50 from the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. They solemnize marriages ; but there is no ecclesiastical court in the province.

Dissenters of all denominations are tolerated and protected by law. They are not subject to tithes, or civil disabilities, nor disqualified for offices, or a seat in the legislature. Their contracts respecting the support of public worship are legally enforceable. Ordained ministers of the Scotch, Lutheran, and Calvinist churches, upon producing satisfactory credentials in a court of sessions, are authorized to perform marriages, where one of the parties to be married is a member of their respective societies. Any denomination, holding the distinguishing Calvinistic doctrines, are included under the term *Calvinist*. As such, Presbyterian, Congregational, and Baptist clergymen, exercise the power of marriage.

The dissenting denominations are, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Methodists, Congregationalists, Moravians, Anabaptists, Roman Catholics, Quakers, Menonists, and Tunkers. Several of them are more numerous than the Episcopalians. The most numerous of all are the Methodists, who are spread over the whole province. They are followers of

---

\* The rectory of Ernest Town and Fredericksburgh has become vacant by the return of the Rev. John Langhorn to his native place in England.

Wesley as to doctrines, and acknowledge the episcopal authority of the Wesleyan bishops. Next in number are the Presbyterians, who are of the Dutch Reformed Church, the Church of Scotland, and Scotch Seceders, or the Associate Reformed Synod. The Presbyterians appear to be increasing in numbers and respectability.

The Roman Catholics, who are comparatively few, are attached to the government, and grateful for the religious freedom which they enjoy, and by which they are distinguished from their brethren in Ireland.

Quakers, Menonists, and Tunkers, being conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, are conditionally exempted from militia duties.

---

## SKETCH XXVI.

---

### PROFESSION AND PRACTICE OF LAW.

*Licenses to practise under former Acts—Law Society established—Term of Apprenticeship required—Number of Apprentices allowed each Barrister.*

IN the early stages of the province, gentlemen were admitted to the bar by licence from the lieutenant-governor, specially provided for by two successive acts of the legislature. But in 1797, those who were then in practice were authorized to form themselves into a society, by the name of *The Law*

*Society of Upper Canada*, and to establish rules and regulations, under the inspection of the judges ; and it was enacted, that no other person, except licensed practitioners from some other British province or dominion, shall be permitted to practise at the bar of any of his Majesty's courts in this province, unless he shall have been previously entered of, and admitted into, the said society, as a student of law, and shall have been standing in their books for five years, and have conformed himself to their rules and regulations, and been duly called and admitted as a barrister.

The society was accordingly organized, and the act still remains in force. Every barrister is now allowed to have four apprentices or clerks.

---

## SKETCH XXVII.

---

### PHYSIC AND SURGERY.

*Quebec Ordinance requiring a Licence—Provincial Act, repealing former Laws, and establishing a Board of Examiners—Repeal of that Act—New Licence Law.*

ONE of the ordinances of the province of Quebec prohibited the practice of physic or surgery by any person not licensed in the manner therein prescribed.

In 1795, an act of the legislature of Upper Canada, repealing, in general terms, all former laws on

the subject, established a board for examining and licensing medical candidates. From the state of the province it became impossible to form such a board of examiners, and the act was repealed. Many physicians and surgeons have gone into practice without any provincial licence, supposing there was no prohibition, and not suspecting that an old ordinance of the former province of Quebec, which was not executed and had not been published among the laws of this province, was revived by a repeal of the provincial act, so as to be in force here. An act passed in 1815 has established a new licensing board, to consist of the senior army physician or surgeon, with one other practitioner, regularly licensed in some of the British dominions. It subjects to a penalty of £100 every person practising, after the date of the act, as a physician, surgeon, or male-midwife, without a licence, excepting, however, any one who has had a warrant as a surgeon or surgeon's mate in the army or navy.

---

## SKETCH XXVIII.

---

### TRADES AND APPRENTICESHIPS.

*British Statute not in force here—No Provincial Act on the Subject.*

THE statute of Elizabeth, requiring seven years apprenticeship before the exercise of a trade, being local in its application, is not considered to be ap-

plicable to this province ; and no provincial act has been passed on the subject. Any mechanic, therefore, is at liberty to set up his trade, whether he has served a stated term of apprenticeship or not. But as the same liberty is common to others, and customers left to their own choice will employ the best workmen, he cannot expect employment and success without skill in his trade ; and that is not ordinarily acquired without an apprenticeship, or regular education for the business. In this view apprenticeships are useful and necessary ; and contracts for them, in the usual form of indentures, are respected and enforced by law\*.

---

\* The above statement of the inapplicability of the English law of apprenticeship to this province has been controverted by a barrister of great respectability, who did me the favour to examine these Sketches in manuscript, and who thinks that, though not executed, that law is in force under the general adoption of the laws of England, and would be so decided if the question were brought before the court of King's Bench. I have reconsidered the subject, but cannot agree with him. It is a settled rule, that penal and restraining laws are to receive a strict construction. Such is the character of this law. It subjects to a penalty, and is in restraint of natural right. It is accordingly construed so strictly in Westminster Hall, that trades invented since the date of the act have been holden to be free, and not prohibited. It has also been adjudged, that the prohibition is confined to market towns and parishes, and that in extra-parochial places, any person may exercise a trade. This whole province may be considered to be extra-parochial, there being no parishes in it in the English sense of the term, subject to tithes, support of paupers, and other charges, and local restrictions ; one of which is, the restriction of trades without apprenticeship. But there having been no decision to this effect, the opinion here expressed may prove erroneous.

## SKETCH XXIX.

## IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT, INSOLVENT LAWS, AND LIABILITY OF LAND FOR DEBT.

*No Capias, but in case of a Debt certain, and above 40s.—Oath required before taking out a Capias—A poor Debtor to be discharged from Prison, or supported there by the Creditor—Land of a Debtor liable to Execution—No Bankrupt Law.*

PERSONAL liberty is so highly respected by the laws of the province, that, in civil actions, the body is not subject to arrest or imprisonment, except in a case of debt certain, and above 40 shillings, where there has been an attempt, or is an apparent intention to avoid payment. Before a capias can be sued out as mesne process or execution, the creditor, his agent, or servant, must make affidavit that he believes the debtor is about leaving the province, with an intent to defraud his creditors, or has secreted or conveyed his effects, to prevent their being taken in execution.

An insolvent debtor, detained in prison on execution, upon applying to the court, and making oath that he is not worth five pounds, is entitled to a discharge of his person, or a dollar a week for his support, to be paid by the creditor in advance every Monday, unless the creditor prove, to the

satisfaction of the court, that the debtor has fraudulently secreted or conveyed away his effects.

Where the debt does not exceed £10 sterling, and the debtor has been imprisoned a month, if he makes oath that he is not worth more than the amount of the debt, and has not fraudulently disposed of any property, his person is discharged ; but any estate which he then has, or may thereafter acquire, remains liable for the debt.

A debtor's land is liable to be taken and sold on execution, after a writ of execution against his goods and chattels is returned unsatisfied ; and though upon a person's decease his land descends to his heir or heirs, according to the rules of the common law, and is not subject to administration, as assets for the payment of debts ; yet it is questioned whether the same British statute which subjects the land of a living debtor in the provinces to the payment of debts, be not applicable to the land of a deceased debtor. If this be the true construction of the law, the jurisdiction of the court of probate, and of executors and administrators, should be extended to the administration of lands in such cases.

There is no bankrupt law in the province. In the general adoption of English laws, those respecting bankrupts were expressly excepted ; and the provincial legislature have made no provision on the subject.

In cases of failure and insolvency, traders stand on the same ground with other debtors.



## SKETCH XXX.



## GRADUAL ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

*Importation of Slaves prohibited—The Right of Masters to their Slaves confirmed—Their Children to be free at 25.*

THE common law of England does not admit of slavery. But an act of parliament authorized the governor of the province of Quebec, to license the importation of slaves. Under that authority a few negro slaves were introduced before the division of the province. At the second session of the legislature of Upper Canada, in 1793, the further importation of them was prohibited; and voluntary contracts for personal service were limited to a term not exceeding nine years. As to slaves theretofore imported under authorized licences, the property of their masters was confirmed; but provision was made, that the children of such slaves, born after the passing of the act, should be free at the age of 25 years; and that their births should be registered, to furnish evidence of their age. It was further declared, that if such minors, during their term of servitude, should have children born, those children should be entitled to all the rights and privileges of freemen. Of course they cannot be holden to service after the age of 21 years.

The principle of this gradual abolition of slavery, is similar to that of some of the American States.

The number of slaves in the province is very small.

---

## SKETCH XXXI.

---

### PRICE OF LAND, AND ENCOURAGEMENT TO SETTLERS.

*Lots granted to actual Settlers upon paying Office Fees and performing settling Duties—The Policy of encouraging Settlements—Labour the Standard of Value and Means of Wealth, and the Quantum of Labour proportioned to the Population—Example of New York—Lands there four times as valuable as similar Lands in this Province.*

ACCORDING to a fundamental maxim of the English constitution, all public lands are vested in the crown; and the discretionary disposal of them, unless regulated by some act of parliament, assented to by the King, is a branch of the royal prerogative.

In the exercise of that discretion, his Majesty has heretofore thought proper to grant lots of 200 acres of the waste or wild lands of the crown in this province, to settlers, upon their payment of certain fees and charges, and performance of certain settling duties. The charges of surveying, and fees of office, amount to about 37 dollars on a lot; and the duties of settlement required, are the clear-

ing of five acres of the land, the building of a house, and opening of the road across the front of the lot, which is a quarter of a mile, all to be performed within a limited time. Upon these easy conditions, the lieutenant-governor in council, in his Majesty's name, has granted patents of land. But an applicant for such a grant, whether an European or American, has always been required to satisfy his excellency and the Council, by certificates from known characters, or other testimonials, that he is a person likely to be a wholesome inhabitant, and intends actually to settle upon the lands.

Since the late war with the United States, great efforts have been made to introduce settlers from the British European dominions, in preference to emigrants from the States. On such terms lands are granted to settlers. The object evidently is not to supply the means of speculation, but to encourage actual settlements. The wisdom of this policy is obvious.

The best writers and reasoners on political economy, have laid down as an axiom, that labour is the standard of value; and that the wealth, the strength and importance of a nation, are in proportion to its quantum of productive labour; which, under a government whose laws permit voluntary employment and free competition in business, and protect individuals in the enjoyment of the fruits of their labour, will be proportionate to the number of labourers. Hence the importance of a numerous population in any country, and especially in one,

where the objects and materials of labour, particularly lands, are abundant, and consequently cheap.

The neighbouring state of New York furnishes a fair comparison and example. The northern and western districts of that state resemble the adjacent districts of Upper Canada, in respect to soil, climate, and markets, being separated only by the river and lakes, four or five hundred miles. The states have wisely encouraged emigration and settlement, and have accordingly received such accessions from the other States and Europe, in addition to their own multiplication, that their census now (1811) contains nearly a million of inhabitants, more than a third of whom have been added in the last ten years. Their wealth, and strength, and resources, and the value of their landed property, have progressed with their population. Land of similar quality and corresponding situations, although once very cheap there, now bears a price four times as high among them as among their neighbours in this province.

This comparative view illustrates the wise policy of encouraging the settlement of the province, by granting lots, on such liberal terms, to actual settlers of sober and industrious habits.

Other landholders have no reason to complain. Every additional labourer adds something to the general stock.

The lands already cultivated are far from being carried to a maturity of cultivation, while millions of acres of fertile soil, still remaining in their natural state, are waiting for the hand of the cultivator,

to render them productive, and thereby raise their value, and that of the surrounding mass, and thus increase the public welfare.

The prosperity of a nation or province is composed of the individual prosperity of its inhabitants; and prosperous individuals, according to a well known principle of human nature, are generally loyal subjects of the government by which their persons are protected, and their property is secured.

---

## SKETCH XXXII.

---

### STATE OF LEARNING.

*No College in the Province—No Free Schools—District Schools—Causes of the former Neglect of Education—Little Reading—Few Books—Indications of a favourable Change—Multiplication of Books—Social Libraries—An increasing Taste for Reading—A Spirit of Improvement—Ambition for Academical Learning without going abroad for it.*

THERE is no college in Upper Canada; but there are said to be several townships of land set apart for the purpose of endowing such an institution, when the population and circumstances of the province shall require it.

No provision is made by law for free schools. The inhabitants of the several townships are left

to a voluntary support of schools, according to their own discretion.

An act of the provincial legislature, in 1807, granted a hundred pounds a year to the teacher of one school, in each of the eight districts under the direction of trustees. In some districts the school thus provided for, is made a free school; but in other districts the salary is considered as a public encouragement to a teacher of literary eminence, in addition to the compensation received for the tuition of each scholar.

The act was at first limited to four years, within which period the limitation was repealed, so that it is now a perpetual law. From the extent of the districts, the location of the schools, and other considerations, the school act has proved not very satisfactory, and a repeal of it has been repeatedly attempted. Such dissatisfaction and attempts to procure a repeal, may have lessened the utility of these schools. Several of them, however, are flourishing and highly respectable.

Other seminaries for the education of youth, are supported by individual exertions, without public aid.

The first inhabitants, as was stated in the historical sketch, were generally poor, in consequence of the revolution. They had also to struggle with the labours and privations incident to new settlements. As their habitations were sparse, it was difficult for them to unite in sufficient numbers to form good schools; and they could neither afford much expence for instructors, nor allow their

children much time for receiving instruction. From such inevitable causes, education was neglected among them, until the neglect almost became habitual. The want of books, at the same time, relaxed their taste for reading.

A sense of these disadvantages excited desires for surmounting them, which have at length produced some corresponding exertion. Books are procured in considerable numbers. In addition to those with which particular persons and families are supplied, social libraries are introduced in various places; and subscribers at a small expence thus enjoy the benefit of many more volumes than they could individually afford to purchase.

A spirit of improvement is evidently spreading. The value of education, as well as the want of it, is felt. The practicability of obtaining it is considered. Gentlemen of competent means appear to be sensible of the importance of giving their children academical learning, and ambitious to do it without sending them abroad for the purpose.

Among other indications of the progress of literary ambition, I cannot forbear referring to the academy lately erected in Ernest Town, by the subscriptions of public spirited inhabitants of that and the neighbouring townships, who appear to be convinced that the cultivation of liberal arts and sciences is naturally connected with an improvement of manners and morals, and a general melioration of the state of society\*.

---

\* Such was the prospect when the war commenced, but it is changed. The academy was converted into a barrack; and the

## SKETCH XXXIII.

—◆—

CHARACTER, MANNERS, AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS.

*Mixed National Character—Anglo-Americans—People not agitated by Politics—Prejudices excited by the late War—Rural Manners—Popular Diversions—Dancing—Athletic Sports—Social Scenes—Little Progress of Luxury—Carriages—Sleighing Parties—Travelling Accommodations—Fishing—Dress—Manner of Living and Style of Building compared with those of the United States—Smoking—Use of Ardent Spirits—Pugilism—Chereverreeing—Holydays—Festivals—Observance of the Sabbath—Public Worship.*

IF the people of Upper Canada have any predominant national character, it is the Anglo-American. Among the first settlers there were natives of Great Britain and Ireland, and a few of some other European countries; but the mass of them were Americans, born in New England, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. They retain

---

academical institution has not been revived. The students resorted to other places of education, many of them out of the province. The building is now occupied as a house of public worship, and a common school. It is to be hoped, however, that the taste for literary improvement may be revived, and this seminary be re-established.



a strong attachment to their sovereign, who remunerated them for their revolutionary losses, made them liberal grants of land to settle on, with farming tools, building materials and provisions, to facilitate their settlement, and is still granting lands to their children as fast as they become of age.

Those who have since joined the province are of a similar national mixture. A considerable number of emigrants from Scotland, settled together in the eastern districts, and others have, at a later period, been planted in the western district, under the auspices of Lord Selkirk. One township on Yonge Street has been chiefly taken up by Germans. British, Irish, and a few French gentlemen of business have located themselves in various situations. Some inhabitants have removed from Lower Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. Still greater numbers have come from the United States, because of their adjacency, and in consequence of the original American settlers, who left behind them in the States, their fathers, their brothers, and other relatives, neighbours, and friends, from whom they had been separated by the revolution. As their revolutionary passions mutually subsided, the natural feelings of consanguinity, affinity, and personal friendship revived. They were still interesting objects to each other. Friendly inquiries, correspondencies, exchanges of visits, and renewals of attachment ensued. The tide of emigration naturally flows from old to new settlements. These causes, combined with the fertility of the Canadian soil, the relative cheapness of land and lightness of

public burdens, have induced many Americans, from year to year, to move into the province. Here they have generally acquired farms and engaged in business, not as a distinct people, like the French population in Lower Canada, but blended and intermixed with the former inhabitants.

This intermixture produces no effervescence, personal or political. Politics, indeed, are scarcely named or known among them. They have very little agency in the affairs of government, except that the freeholders once in four years elect their representatives. The people are not agitated by parties, as they are in the United States, where all branches of government depend, directly or indirectly, upon frequent popular elections.

They are here distinguished rather by their occupations, than by their political connexions, or the places of their birth. A due proportion of them are in professional, mercantile, and mechanic employments; but the most numerous class are engaged in agriculture, and have the appropriate views, manners, and sentiments of agriculturists\*.

---

\* The late war produced a very natural jealousy of persons born in the United States, or having connexions there. A degree of it still exists, attended in some places with mutual alienation, and even exasperation of feelings. The current of emigration, which used to flow from the neighbouring states into this province, seems to be turned towards the south western territories of the United States. Since the peace, notwithstanding the multitudes who have crossed the line for speculation and temporary employment, comparatively few have removed into Canada for permanent settlement. None are now admitted to the oath required, as a con-

There is here, as well as every where else, a certain portion of idle and vicious persons, who hang loose upon society, and, instead of adding, by their labour, to the general sum of wealth and prosperity, diminish it by their consumption and waste. Their number, however, is not peculiar. The main body of the inhabitants may be characterised as industrious.

Their diversions are similar to those of the interior of New England. Dancing is a favourite amusement of the youth. Athletic sports are common. Family visits and tea parties are the most frequent scenes of sociability.

The country is too young for regular theatric entertainments, and those delicacies and refinements of luxury, which are the usual attendants of wealth. Dissipation, with her fascinating train of expences and vices, has made but little progress on the shores of the lakes.

There are no splendid equipages, and few common carriages; but the face of the country being level, they will doubtless be multiplied, as the roads become well fitted for wheels.

In winter great use is made of sleighs; and sleighing parties are fashionable; but taverns and provisions for travellers are, in many parts of the country, quite indifferent. The improvement of travelling accommodations has been retarded by

---

dition of holding lands, without the governor's licence, which is granted upon satisfactory testimonials of good character and intention of residence.

the preference given to passages by water, during the summer months. Yet travel by land increases, and the roads are advancing towards a more perfect state, by the annual application of statute labour, and the aids granted, from time to time, by the legislature out of the provincial funds.

So many Townships are situated upon waters filled with fish, that fishing is a common amusement, easily connected with occasional supplies of provisions.

Fashions of dress and modes of living are common to the inhabitants of the province and their neighbours in the States. The style of building, however, on the Canadian side of the line is less elegant; and, in general, there are less ambition, enterprise, and exertion. This difference is the natural consequence of the different circumstances, under which the original settlements were commenced.

The habit of smoking is very common among all classes of people throughout the province. By the statements of dutiable imports, inserted in the sketch of revenue and taxes, it appears that the duty was paid upon almost 100,000 pounds of manufactured tobacco, imported in the year 1810, besides all that was smuggled in, all that was produced in the province, and all the cigars, which, not being subject to the duty, are not entered in those statements.

In new countries people generally make too free use of ardent spirits, for their health or their morals. To this fault the early settlers here were

peculiarly exposed, from the manner of life they had followed several years in the army, their want of cider, that common drink to which they had been accustomed before the revolution, and the facility with which distilled liquors could be procured as a substitute. With a decrease of these causes, the pernicious effects are decreasing. Instances of occasional excess and habitual intemperance are becoming less frequent. The rising generation, it is to be hoped, will complete the reformation thus begun.

Another bad custom, once considerably prevalent in some parts of the province, appears to be declining. I mean the vulgar practice of pugilism.

Wherever this prevails, it marks a low stage of civilization. It is indeed a relic of the savage state, in which the avenging of private wrongs, by personal violence, under the immediate impulse of excited passions, is a ruling principle. Whereas the object of civil society and government is to protect the weak against the strong, and the peaceable against the quarrelsome, and to establish reason and law, under the administration of disinterested judges, as substitutes for personal vengeance inflicted by every man, judging, or rather feeling, in his own cause. Upon this ground assaults and batteries are condemned by law. The practice of personal combats, therefore, is a departure from the first principle of civilization ; and, so far as it obtains, is a return to the barbarous, savage state of life.

It is also a direct violation of the known law of

the land. Men of honour ought to view it in this light, and reflect well upon the tendency of countenancing it by example or indulgence. If one plain law is violated with impunity, or with only nominal or very slight punishment, the respect due to laws in general is thereby diminished, and the arm of government proportionally weakened. This tendency to insubordination and contempt of authority is strengthened, when the violation of law is rendered fashionable and popular, either by the passions of our nature, or the contagion of influential examples.

Men of conscience should contemplate the subject in a still more serious light. The practice under consideration is a transgression of the law of God. Its indulgence promotes other sins. It increases the venom of hatred, resentment, and all the angry passions, from which the parties probably suffer more than from the pain occasioned by blows and wounds. It sometimes ends in homicide, and frequently produces loss of labour and health, and plants the seeds of lameness, disability, and disease. It involves families and friends in quarrels, and spreads animosities through whole neighbourhoods and townships. It degrades a national or provincial character, injures public morals and manners, vulgarizes public taste, and checks the progress of social refinement.

Popular customs, deriving their force from habit, are not easily changed; especially those which are prompted by the strong passions of human nature. Such is that we are speaking of,

which is stimulated by anger and revenge, and not less by pride; for vulgar fashion has made it an object of a false kind of heroism. It is not, however, too inveterate to be restrained by public sentiment, which may always be directed by the enlightened part of a community.

The decline of so degrading a practice indicates a state of improvement. Its extinction would be a subject of additional congratulation.

I have observed no essential peculiarity in the funerals or weddings of this country; but there is a singular custom of *chereverreeing*, as it is called, a newly married couple, where the match is thought to be unequal or unseasonable; as, between an old man and a young girl, or within a short period after the death of a former husband or wife. Sometimes it is in consequence of the offence so frequently caused by a neglect of invitation to the wedding. It is a kind of riotous frolic derived from the French of Lower Canada. Young men, disguised in masks, assemble in the evening before the house of the bride and bridegroom, bearing some significant emblem, accompanied with horns, bells, pans, and other instruments, with which they perform a discordant serenade. It is often in vain for the parties, who are the objects of such a visit, to resist or resent it. Their wisest course is to treat it with good humour, as a joke unworthy of serious notice.

This custom being discountenanced by people of consideration, as rude and injurious, seems to be going into disrepute and disuse. It has lately

been a subject of prosecution ; and, as practised in many instances, is undoubtedly indictable as a riot. In Lower Canada, it is said to have been suppressed by the interposition of the police.

Public days are not so frequent here as they are in some countries.

The fourth of June, being the anniversary of his Majesty's birth, is noticed throughout the province, as a national holyday ; but not with such orations, processions, and parade, as are displayed in the United States, on the fourth of July.

Freemasons attend their festivals as in other places.

The Christmas holydays are observed in the usual manner.

The churches and dissenting meeting houses are generally plain. The worshipping assemblies appear grave and devout, except that in some of them it is customary for certain persons to go out and come in frequently in time of service, to the disturbance of others, and the interruption of that silence and solemnity which are enjoined by politeness, no less than a sense of religion. This indecorous practice prevails among several different denominations ; but it is local in its prevalence, and scarcely deserves to be mentioned in a description of provincial customs\*.

---

\* The writer of the Sketches is not singular in his observation on this subject. When at Kingston I attended worship twice in the Episcopal church. The interruption to the service was so great by people, well dressed people, coming late to church, and



The observance of the sabbath, instituted by religion, and required by law, is most strict in those places, where public worship is regularly maintained. Such places are not so numerous as might be wished, although their number is increasing. In a country recently settled, and thinly peopled; where various creeds are professed, and religious freedom is enjoyed, a regular maintenance of the public worship of God is a matter of difficulty; but its salutary influence on civil society, renders it an important object; and, when viewed in the light of that eternal state of retributions, to which this life is only a probationary introduction, it rises in importance, beyond the reach of description. In this point of view, every believer of the Christian system, whether connected or not by national ties, must wish success to the means of propagating the gospel of salvation, in any land where human beings dwell.

---

bustling regardlessly to their pews, that I, before reading the above, put the practice on record as worthy of censure.

A custom similar to *chereverreeing* is sometimes resorted to in England, to disgrace infamous persons whom the law cannot reach. I remember of a drunkard in Wiltshire, who treated his wife shamefully and harboured a bad woman in the same house, being beset with a mob armed with bells, horns, &c.---R. G.

# APPENDIX

TO

## SKETCHES.

---

AFTER the foregoing Sketches were finished, the Provincial Legislature, at their Session in 1816, enacted several laws, which will be summarily sketched in this Appendix.

Two new Districts were formed; the District of Gore, at the head of Lake Ontario, taken from the Niagara and Home Districts; and the District of Ottawa, composed of the northern part of the Eastern District. The principal Settlements in this new District, are situated on or near the river Ottawa. This north-easterly Section of the Province has hitherto attracted little attention, but is rising in importance. Many Settlers, who have recently emigrated from the British European dominions, under the auspices of government, and a considerable number of the officers and soldiers of the regiments lately disbanded, are located or to be located there, and a new route of inland navigation, between Montreal and Kingston, is to be opened in that direction. The country has been explored, and the reports of it are favourable. It is expected to pass up the Ottawa to the mouth of the Rideau, and up that river near to its head waters, thence by a short portage to Kingston Mill river, and down that stream to Kingston. The distance will be greater than down the St. Lawrence.

But the difficult and dangerous rapids will be avoided; and, in the event of another war, this interior communication between the two Provinces, will be more safe than the old one along the frontier.

The two new Districts are organized, and their respective officers appointed and sworn into office.

An act was passed for the establishment and encouragement of common schools. It provides for a board of education, to be appointed by the Governor in Council, in each District, and authorizes the inhabitants of any town, township, village or place, to associate by subscription for a school, and to choose three trustees of such school, who have power to appoint a teacher, designate the school books to be used, and direct the course of education, subject to the superintendence of the District Board of Education. These trustees are annually to certify the number of scholars instructed in their respective schools, and report the state of the schools to the District Board, who are to make a similar report to the Governor, to be laid before the Legislature. The act grants 6,000 pounds (24,000 dollars) a year, from the provincial fund, and apportions it to the ten Districts. The District Boards are to apportion it among the schools in their several Districts, according to the number of their scholars, with these limitations, that none be given to a school of less than 20 scholars, and no school have less than a hundred dollars; and the money is to be paid to the teachers upon their producing certificates of qualification and good conduct from their trustees.

This law, however incomplete as a system, indicates a favourable progress of public sentiment on the subject of education.

Commercial intercourse between the province and the states not having been regulated by treaty, an act was passed for that purpose. The substance of it will appear from the following Order in Council:

## ORDER

OF THE

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, IN COUNCIL.

*Province of } At a Council for the affairs of the*  
*Upper Canada.} Province, held at York, in the said*  
 Province, on the 18th day of April, in the 56th  
 year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our  
 Lord 1816,

PRESENT,

HIS EXCELLENCY THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

WHEREAS, by an Act made and passed in the last Session of the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, entitled "An Act for making temporary provision for the regulation of trade between this Province and the United States of America, by land or inland navigation;" it is, among other things, enacted, that for and during the continuance of the said Act, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or person administering the government for the time being, with the advice and consent of his Majesty's executive Council, by order or orders, to be from time

to time issued and published, to suspend the operation of the whole, or part, of any Acts of the Legislature of this Province, relative to trade and intercourse, by land or inland navigation, and to give directions and make regulations with respect to importations, &c. for carrying on trade by land or inland navigation, between the people and territories of his Majesty in this province, and the people and territories of the United States of America, any law, statute, custom, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding; his Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the said executive Council, doth hereby order, that the operation of all Acts passed by the Legislature of this Province, relating to the trade and commerce between the United States and this Province, by land or inland navigation, inasmuch as they regulate the duties to be received on goods, wares, and merchandise, imported into this Province, or admit the ships, boats, and vessels, used by the subjects of the said United States, into the ports and harbours of this Province, free of tonnage duty, to be suspended, and the operation of the said Acts insomuch is hereby suspended.

And his Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, with the advice and consent of the said executive Council, doth hereby order and direct, that goods, wares, and manufactures, of the growth or produce of the said United States of America, imported into this Province, by land or inland navigation, shall respectively be liable to the payment of the duties declared in the schedule hereunto annexed.

And it is also further ordered, that no furs of any description be exported from this Province to the United States, under penalty of forfeiture of three times the value of any furs so exported; one half to the use of his Majesty, and one half to the informer, to be recovered of the person exporting the same, by bill, plaint, or information, before any court or competent jurisdiction.

JOHN SMALL,  
Clerk of the Executive Council.

*SCHEDULE OF DUTIES to be received on Articles of Manufacture, being of the Growth and Produce of the United States of America, under the Order in Council, of the 18th of April, 1816.*

	Ad va- lorem per cent.	£	s.	d.
Anchors . . . . .	22	0	0	0
Brass, iron, or steel locks, hinges, hoes, anvils and vices . . . . .	22	0	0	0
Beer, ale, or porter, in casks, per gallon . . . . .	0	0	0	6
Do. in bottles, do. . . . .	0	0	1	0
Books, blank, &c. . . . .	35	0	0	0
Broaches . . . . .	35	0	0	0
Cables and tarred cordage, per lib. . . . .		0	0	3½
Carriages or parts of car- riages . . . . .	35	0	0	0
Cards, playing, per pack .		0	1	6
Wool and Cotton, per dozen		0	5	3
Candles of tallow, per lib.		0	0	2½

	Ad va- lorem per cent.	£	s.	d.
Candles, Spermaceti or wax		0	0	7½
Canes, walking sticks, and whips . . . . .	35	0	0	0
Cotton goods . . . . .	25	0	0	0
Cabinet wares, chairs, and manufactures of wood	35	0	0	0
Cordage tarred, per lib. .		0	0	3½
— untarred, do. . . .		0	0	3
Cotton wool, do. . . . .		0	0	2
Clothing, ready made . .	35	0	0	0
Fish dried, per quintal . .		0	5	0
Mackerel, per barrel . . .		0	6	0
Salmon, do. . . . .		0	10	0
All other pickled fish, do.		0	5	0
Furs of all kinds, undressed	free	0	0	0
Glass, window, not above 8 by 10, per 100 square feet		0	12	6
Do. do. 10 by 12 . . .		0	13	9
Do. do. above 10 by 12		0	16	3
All other manufactures thereof	30	0	0	0
Glauber salts, per cwt. . .		1	0	0
Glue, per lib. . . . .		0	0	5
Gunpowder . . . . .		0	0	4
Hairpowder . . . . .		0	0	4
Hemp, per cwt. . . . .		0	7	6
Indigo, per lib. . . . .		0	0	9
Iron hoop, and slit, per cwt		0	7	6
— sheet, do. . . . .		0	7	6
Lead and musket ball . . .	22	0	0	0
All other manufactures in which lead is the chief article . . . . .	22	0	0	0
Looking glasses . . . . .	40	0	0	0
Malt, per bushel . . . . .		0	1	0
Nails, per lib. . . . .		0	0	2½
Paper of all descriptions .	35	0	0	0

	Ad va- lorem per cent.	£.	s.	d.
Packthread and twine, per cwt. . . . .		2	0	0
Pasteboard, parchment, and vellum . . . . .	35	0	0	0
Pictures and prints . . . .	35	0	0	0
Salt, per bushel, of 59lb. . .	0	0	1	0
Starch, per lib. . . . .	0	0	0	3½
Steel, per cwt. . . . .	0	0	10	0
Spirits, distilled from grain,				
First proof, per gallon . .	0	0	2	1½
Second ditto ditto . . .	0	0	2	3
Third ditto ditto . . . .	0	0	2	5
Fourth ditto ditto . . . .	0	0	2	7
Fifth ditto ditto . . . . .	0	0	3	0
Sixth ditto ditto . . . . .	0	0	3	9
Spirits, from molasses, do. .	0	0	3	9
Men's and women's shoes of all descriptions, made of leather, per pair . . . .	0	0	1	3
Children's do. do. . . . .	0	0	0	9
Soap, per lib. . . . .	0	0	0	2
Snuff, ditto . . . . .	0	0	0	7½
Tobacco, unmanufactured, ditto . . . . .	0	0	0	4
———, manufactured, do. . .	0	0	0	7
Tallow . . . . .	free	0	0	0
Types for printing . . . .	20	0	0	0
Wearing apparel, and per- sonal baggage . . . . .	free	0	0	0
Wood, manufactured . . . .	25	0	0	0
All other manufactures and goods of the growth and produce of the United States of America, not otherwise enumerated . . .	30	0	0	0
Except wheat, barley, rye,				



	Ad va- lorem per cent.	£.	s.	d.
oats, pease, beans, pot and pearl ashes, staves, heading, oak and pine timber, and other lum- ber; beef, pork, and live cattle, cheese, butter, and all other provisions, which may be admitted free.				
12 per cent. upon the above duties to be paid on such articles, as are im- ported in foreign vessels				
Every ship's boat, or ves- sel, exceeding five tons burden, belonging to the subjects of the United States of America, enter- ing any port or harbour within this province, to pay a duty, per ton, of	0	0	12	6

JOHN SMALL,  
Clerk of the Executive Council.

The tonnage duty laid by this order, although intended to correspond with that of the United States upon British vessels, was found to be higher. Its effects were to exclude the American packets and small vessels, or to cause them to be covered with names of British owners, by real or fictitious sales; and at the same time to turn the forwarding business from ports on the British side of the lakes and rivers to those on the other side.

The duty was soon reduced by the following

## ORDER

OF THE

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, IN COUNCIL.

*Province of  
Upper Canada.* } At a Council for the affairs of the  
Province, held at York in the said  
Province, on the 22d day of May, in the 56th  
year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our  
Lord 1816,

## PRESENT,

HIS EXCELLENCY THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

WHEREAS it has been represented that the tonnage duty of 12s. 6d. per ton, imposed on all vessels exceeding five tons, belonging to the subjects of the United States of America, entering any port or harbour in this province, is higher than is imposed in the ports of the United States, on the tonnage of vessels belonging to his Majesty's subjects; it is ordered that so much of the Order in Council of the 18th of April, 1816, as imposes a tonnage duty on vessels belonging to the subjects of the United States, be cancelled, and that the following tonnage duty be imposed in lieu thereof.

On all vessels above five tons to fifty tons, the tonnage duty to be three-pence halfpenny per ton.

From fifty to a hundred tons, five shillings, or one dollar per ton. On all vessels above a hundred tons, twelve shillings and sixpence per ton.

JOHN SMALL, Clerk of the Executive  
Council.

The reasons here alleged for annulling the former rates of tonnage duty, and substituting these in conformity to the American standard, manifests a disposition for friendly intercourse; a disposition which it is to be hoped will be obviated on both sides as well by the governments as their respective subjects. A war of legislation, although not so destructive as a war of arms, would occasion serious inconveniences. On the other hand a free commercial intercourse, on liberal terms, is not only pleasant, but mutually beneficial.

Instances of national civility have been witnessed with much satisfaction. Of that character was the act passed by Congress, to exempt from impost duty, Governor Gore's carriage, which was landed at New York, on its way to Upper Canada. Such civilities have a conciliatory tendency, and are far more gratifying to a benevolent mind than acts of retaliation or reciprocal irritation.

At the session of the Provincial parliament in 1816, the annual labour required by law to be expended upon roads was extended, and some other alterations made in the statute. The important object of improving the public roads continues to occupy the attention of the legislature.

In addition to the statute labour annually required of the inhabitants, liberal grants have, from time to time, been made from the provincial funds, and applied under the direction of road commissioners, appointed for that purpose in the several districts.

The provincial revenue has increased to such a

degree as to enable the legislature at their session this year (1816) to make liberal grants. The view of this subject, contained in a preceding Sketch, as taken from the statements of the year 1810, gives no adequate idea of its present state. An authentic abstract of the amount of the several sources of revenue for the last year could not be obtained in season to be inserted in this appendix.

At the same session, the jurisdiction of the courts of requests was enlarged to five pounds, in cases of liquidated debts; but their process was declared to be confined within the limits of their respective justiciary divisions, instead of extending through the whole district.

Provision was also made for regulating the police of the town of Kingston. This town is now progressing rapidly in population and buildings, as well as business. From 1811 to 1816, the number of dwelling houses only increased from 130 to 300; but it is estimated that a hundred more will have been erected at the close of this year. A regular market is established; though the country immediately around is not yet cultivated enough to furnish sufficient supplies of vegetables and other provisions. Improvements in many respects are taking place throughout the town; but further regulations had become necessary, and are provided for by the act. These regulations respect the repairing, paving, and cleaning of the streets, removing nuisances, regulating slaughter-houses, restraining cattle, providing fire engines and buckets, and forming companies of enginemen, and promoting in

general the health, comfort, and security of the inhabitants. For these valuable objects, the magistrates are authorized to lay a town tax of a limited amount.

---

Here closes a very fair and impartial account of Upper Canada, up to the year 1817. A destructive war seems to have had little effect in repressing the prosperity of the Province. Kingston continues to increase rapidly: Queenston "is in a flourishing state," &c.

In 1817 great changes took place; partly from external circumstances, which affected the world at large; partly from the internal policy of the executive government, or rather its impolitic haste, in running counter to established law and confirmed good practice.

The change alluded to will little appear from the perusal of the following Reports; for the world does not contain a more contented people than those of Upper Canada: indeed a cow in clover takes little heed of the scythe which does not scratch its hoof; but if the clover is yet made into good hay, the cow may have no reason to complain of a temporary stint.—R. G.

---

*Note A, omitted, page 116.*—I visited Apanee river, for the express purpose of observing the phenomenon of the tide. Having not then heard it ascribed to the lake winds, I conceived it to be caused by an eddy in the lake, originating from the discharge of the great rivers Niagara and Genesee into its opposite side. At Queenston lower wharf there is a constant ebbing and flowing of one foot in a minute. At the whirlpool there is a tide of three feet every four or five minutes on the western side of the pool. I mention these circumstances to direct attention to a pleasing and innocent study of nature; not in contradiction to the opinion given in the text. Did the winds cause the tide, then such a tide should be observable all round the lake; but I never heard of any on its southern or western shores. A person residing in the neighbourhood, told me that in general the tide of Apanee took about 50 minutes to flow and 100 to ebb; and that the rise varied from 14 to 17 inches.—R. G.

**TOWNSHIP REPORTS**

**OF**

**UPPER CANADA,**

**IN REPLY TO**

**QUERIES,**

**1817.**

## QUERIES.

- 1st. *Name, Situation, and Extent of your Township?*
- 2d. DATE OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF YOUR TOWNSHIP, NUMBER OF PEOPLE AND INHABITED HOUSES?
- 3d. NUMBER OF CHURCHES OR MEETING HOUSES; NUMBER OF PROFESSIONAL PREACHERS, AND OF WHAT SECTS?
- 4th. NUMBER OF MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS?
- 5th. NUMBER OF SCHOOLS, AND THE FEES PER QUARTER?
- 6th. NUMBER OF STORES?
- 7th. NUMBER OF TAVERNS?
- 8th. NUMBER OF MILLS, AND OF WHAT DESCRIPTION, WITH THE RATE OF *grinding*, SAWING AND CARDING WOOL?
- 9th. THE GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE SOIL AND SURFACE?
- 10th. THE KINDS OF TIMBER PRODUCED, NAMING THEM IN ORDER, AS THEY MOST ABOUND?
- 11th. WHAT MINERALS, IF ANY, HAVE BEEN DISCOVERED OR INDICATED; COAL, LIMESTONE, IRON, STONE, PLAISTER OF PARIS, SALT ROCK, SALT OR OTHER REMARKABLE SPRINGS?
- 12th. BUILDING STONES, IF ANY, OF WHAT QUALITY, AND HOW MUCH PER TOISE THEY CAN BE OBTAINED FOR AT THE QUARRY?
- 13th. IF BRICKS HAVE BEEN MADE, AND THEIR COST PER THOUSAND?
- 14th. IF LIME IS BURNED, AND THE PRICE PER BUSHEL, AT THE KILN?
- 15th. WAGES OF BLACKSMITHS, MASONS, AND CARPENTERS; AND THE RATE OF THEIR PIECE-WORK RESPECTIVELY?

## NOTES.

---

1st.

*The queries are exhibited on the left hand pages, that they may be more readily referred to from the replies.*

---

2d.

*As there is a correct map of the Province attached to this volume, which shews at a glance the SITUATION AND EXTENT of each township, the replies to Query the 1st. have been omitted.*

---

3d.

*The word STORE is synonymous with shop in Upper Canada, and invariably used for this.*

---

4th.

*The RATE OF GRINDING, being fixed by-statute at ONE-TWELFTH of the produce ground, replies to that query are omitted.*

---

5th.

*BRICKS are smaller in Canada than in England. They are an inch shorter, and otherwise proportionally less.*

---

6th.

*In all cases, labourers have their board and lodging allowed to them, besides the money quoted in the replies: answers, therefore, to the part of query 17, respecting this, have been omitted.*



- 16th. WAGES OF COMMON LABOURERS PER ANNUM, PER WINTER MONTH, PER SUMMER MONTH, PER DAY IN HARVEST ; ALSO, WAGES OF WOMEN SERVANTS PER WEEK, FOR HOUSEWORK, AND FOR SPINNING ?
- 17th. PRICE OF MOWING GRASS FOR HAY ; PRICE OF REAPING AND CRADLING WHEAT ; *saying in each case if board and lodging is included ?*
- 18th. COST OF CLEARING AND FENCING A GIVEN QUANTITY OF WOOD LAND ; SAY FIVE ACRES, BY CONTRACT ?
- 19th. PRESENT PRICE OF A GOOD WORK HORSE FOUR YEARS OLD ; ALSO, A GOOD COW, OX, SHEEP, OF THE SAME AGE ?
- 20th. AVERAGE QUANTITY OF WOOL YIELDED BY SHEEP ; AND WHAT PRICE THE WOOL NOW BRINGS PER POUND ?
- 21st. ORDINARY TIME OF TURNING OUT BEASTS TO PASTURE, AND OF TAKING THEM HOME INTO THE YARD OR STABLE ?
- 22d. ORDINARY ENDURANCE OF THE SLEIGHING SEASON, AND OF COMMENCING PLOUGHING IN SPRING ?
- 23d. ORDINARY SEASON OF SOWING AND REAPING WHEAT ?
- 24th. QUANTITY OF WHEAT REQUIRED TO SOW AN ACRE, AND HOW MANY BUSHEL PER ACRE ARE CONSIDERED AN AVERAGE CROP ?
- 25th. QUALITY OF PASTURE : 1st. AS IT RESPECTS FEEDING, AND WHAT WEIGHT AN OX OF FOUR YEARS OLD WILL GAIN WITH A SUMMER'S RUN ; 2d. AS IT RESPECTS MILK, AND THE QUALITY OF DAIRY PRODUCE,

## 7th.

*The word CRADLING denotes moving with a scythe, mounted with hoops, so as to lay the swath regularly down for sheaving.*

---

## 8th.

*The SLEIGHING SEASON is when there is sufficient snow on the ground to admit of sleighs (sledges) being used on the roads instead of wheel carriages.*

---

## 9th.

*The term SHARES will be understood where it occurs in the Replies.*

---

## 10th.

*My 28th Query required a reference to ACTUAL SALES; which unfortunately has been too little attended to.*

---

## 11th.

*In many of the Reports, prices were given in DOLLARS: in some, NEW YORK CURRENCY, or 8s. to the dollar, was spoken of. To prevent confusion, I have converted these into the provincial currency of 5s. to a dollar, and four dollars to the pound, of 18s. sterling.*

---

## 12th.

*The word PLAIN, often used in the Reports, denotes a tract, where the timber is thin or free of under-brush, generally kept in this state by successive burnings.*

NOTING THE PRICE WHICH BUTTER AND CHEESE MADE IN THE TOWNSHIP WILL NOW FETCH ?

26th. ORDINARY COURSE OF CROPPING UPON NEW LANDS, AND AFTERWARDS WHEN BROKEN UP FROM GRASS; STATING ALSO WHEN AND FOR WHAT CROPS MANURE IS APPLIED ?

27th. IF ANY LAND IS LET ON SHARES; TO WHAT EXTENT THIS IS PRACTISED; AND WHAT THE ORDINARY TERMS ?

28th. THE PRICE OF WILD LAND AT THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP; ITS PROGRESSIVE RISE AND PRESENT PRICE; ALSO OF LAND SO FAR CLEARED; STATING CIRCUMSTANCES AS TO BUILDINGS, PROPORTION CLEARED, OR PECULIARITY, IF ANY, OF LOCAL SITUATION; REFERRING IN EVERY INSTANCE TO ACTUAL SALES ?

29th. QUALITY OF LAND NOW FOR SALE ?

30th. STATE OF PUBLIC ROADS, AND IF CAPABLE OF MUCH IMPROVEMENT AT A MODERATE EXPENCE; ALSO, IF ANY WATER CONVEYANCE; OR, IF THIS COULD BE OBTAINED, EXTENDED, OR IMPROVED, BY MEANS OF CANALS, LOCKS, &c. &c.

31st. WHAT, IN YOUR OPINION, RETARDS THE IMPROVEMENT OF YOUR TOWNSHIP IN PARTICULAR, OR THE PROVINCE IN GENERAL; AND WHAT WOULD MOST CONTRIBUTE TO THE SAME ?

SANDWICH.

---

*At a Meeting of the Resident Land Owners of the Township of Sandwich, in the Western District of Upper Canada, this 18th Day of December, 1817,*

## RESOLVED,

THAT an answer be given to the Queries of Mr. Robert Gourlay, for the information of our fellow subjects in Britain, who apparently are ignorant of the advantages in this section of the empire, when they emigrate into the dominions of foreign potentates, incongenial to their habits and feelings, and where they become for ever lost to their country.

2d. The township of Sandwich began to settle under the French government about the year 1750, and perhaps earlier, and contains at present about 200 inhabited houses, and about 1000 souls. The front on the river only is settled, with the exception of a few houses in the interior, and notwithstanding its nearness to market, and natural advantages, we do not know of one additional settler for this number of years.

3d. One Roman Catholic church, and two priests, no Protestant church or chapel (the same having been destroyed by the enemy during

the late war), and but one preacher of the church of England.

4th. Two medical practitioners.

5th. One school, with one master, who draws a salary from the provincial fund, of £100 per annum, besides tuition fees. There are also two inferior schools, the teachers of which receive from the same fund £25 per annum, besides moderate fees.

6th. Thirteen shops or stores. 7th. 8 taverns.

8th. Eight wind-mills and one water-mill for grinding wheat. No saw or carding-mills. Inch pine boards are at present 5l. per thousand feet; but they will soon be at half that price.

9th. The face of the township is level, and much ditching required; the general character of the soil is yellow and black loam, with a clay under stratum. The middle of the township is sandy; but a mixture of these renders the soil warm and grateful to vegetation. Wild hay in abundance. Cattle thrive well.

10th. A great part of the township is a plain, and the timber most abounding is, white, red, and black oak, ash, elm, hickory, poplar, maple, and chestnut.

11th. No minerals, lime-stone, salt rock or springs, coal, plaster, or remarkable springs have as yet been discovered.

12th. No stone of any kind but what is transported from Malden, the next township, and sold from 3l. to 3l. 15s. per toise, of 6 cubic feet\*. In the quarry they may be had for 2s. 6d.

---

\* I presume 6 feet cube was meant.—R. G.

per toise, and quarried for 7s. 6d. one mile from the river.

13th. Bricks are made, but not in a sufficient quantity, and are from 2l. to 2l. 10s. per thousand at the kiln, though the soil is favourable for making them.

14th. No lime but what is brought from Malden, and generally sold at 1s. 3d. per bushel; but it can be made for much less, and has been sold at  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per bushel.

15th. Blacksmiths generally have shops of their own, and earn from 1l. to 2l. per day\*. Carpenters and masons, 10s. per day, with board and lodging; and when they work by the piece, they calculate on more.

16th. Wages of common labourers, per annum, 25l. to 37l. 10s.; per winter month, 2l. to 2l. 10s.; per summer month, 3l. to 3l. 15s.; per day in harvest, 5s. to 6s. 3d.; women servants, 1l. 5s. per month, but very few are to be hired; spinners none.

17th. Mowing, reaping, and cradling, 5s. to 6s. 3d.

18th. Cost of clearing and fencing five acres of land, about 12l. 10s. on an average. Sometimes woodlands are given for a certain time, and then on shares to repay the person by whose labour it was cleared.

19th. The price of a work horse of four years, 12l. 10s., a cow 5l., an ox 7l. 10s., and a sheep 1l.

---

\* This seems extremely high; but I give it as given me.--R. G.

20th. Wool three to four pounds per fleece ; some has had nine pounds and twenty pounds of tallow : common wool, 2s. 6d. per pound.

21st. About the 10th of April, and the 10th of December. Horned cattle are seldom housed ; they do better under sheds, and if near the woods, they browse, and want but very little fodder ; horses the same, except those kept for work.

22d. Sleighing season from the latter end of December, to the beginning of March ; but commonly its duration is but two months, January and February ; ploughing begins about the beginning of April.

23d. Sowing fall wheat in August and September, and reaping in July. Spring wheat is sown as early as the season will admit ; in March, if the frost is out of the ground.

24th. One to one and a half bushels of wheat per acre, according to the richness of the ground : average crop about 10 bushels per arpent\*, but when well cultivated it has been known to produce 20 bushels. The land is not as well cultivated here as in Britain ; it has never more than one ploughing, and the sod has not sufficient time to rot and to pulverize.

25th. Blue grass and white clover, the natural production of the land ; no made meadows to signify ; yet an ox of four years in a summer's run, will gain about 120lb. Milk is rich, and in the season overflows the pail. Butter excellent ;

---

\* The arpent is to the acre as 180 to 200.

cheese very little made ; it is purchased from our neighbours over the straight, and is generally at 1s. 3d. per pound. Butter is from 1s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. per pound.

26th. Land is often cleared for the first crop, and sometimes three crops, according to the labour ; and when taken, it is at for half the produce. Manure is seldom wanted but on old ground, for wheat ; two or three crops of Indian corn is taken off new lands before wheat is sown.

27th. Land within fence, and fit for cultivation, is generally let for half the produce ; but there are few tenants of this description, as every one that chooses can get land of his own.

28th. The price of wild land about twenty years ago was from 1s. 3d. to 2s. 6d. per acre, and its progressive rise about 2s. 6d. for every five years. The present price of land is from 10s. to 15s. except in particular situations, such as lie on the straight. No lands have been recently sold in the township ; the settlement has been long at a *stand*. Improved farms on the border of the straight, with a common farm-house, barn, and out-houses, orchard, and about 50 acres, within fence, would rate from £2. 10s. to £6. 5s. per acre, and more, according to the situation and value of the improvements.

29th. Several tracts of woodland are for sale ; but for cleared and improved lands, high price would be the only inducement.

30th. Only one road in front on the river, which is kept in tolerable repair. The back part of the



township unsettled, except a few scattered houses ; good roads might be made at a moderate expence. No water conveyance in the interior, and from the evenness of the ground, canals would add much to the value of the lands, and the encouragement of the settler.

31st. The want of some *incentive to emulation*, the reserve of two-sevenths of the lands for the crown and clergy, must for a long time keep the country a wilderness ; a harbour for wolves ; a hindrance to a compact and good neighbourhood ; and as these reserves grow in value, they increase as a political inducement to an enemy. Other reasons may be added ; a defect in the system of colonization, and too great a quantity of the lands in the hands of individuals, who do not reside in the province, and who are not assessed for those lands. All these circumstances considered, it must be evident that the present system is very prejudicial to the internal welfare of this township.

(Signed)

ANGUS MACKINTOSH, J. P. Chairman.

F. BABY, J. P.

G. JACOB, J. P.

JOHN M'GREGOR.

J. B. BABY, J. P.

JAMES M'INTOSH.

JAMES WOODS.

RICHARD POLLARD, Rector of Sandwich.

MALDEN.

---

*At a Meeting of the principal Inhabitants of the Township of Malden, at William Searl's Hotel, William Caldwell, Esq. in the Chair, and Mr. Alexis Maisonneville, Secretary.—Unanimously resolved, that the Queries made by Mr. Robert Gourlay, in his Circular Letter respecting the Agricultural State of the Township, be answered as follows :*

2d. THE first improvement was made in the year 1784. At present there are 108 inhabited houses, and 675 persons.

3d. One Catholic chapel, and a Roman Catholic clergyman.

4th. Two medical practitioners.

5th. Three schools, and rate per quarter, is 20s.

6th. Twelve stores.

7th. Five taverns.

8th. Two wind-mills.

9th. The country is level, with good soil.

10th. Oak, hickory, walnut, ash, maple, beech, elm, and white wood.

12th. Limestone in abundance, which sells at 12s. 6d. per toise at the quarry.

13th. Bricks are made, and now sell at 40s. per thousand.

14th. Lime is burnt and sold at 1s. 3d. per bushel.

15th. Blacksmiths, masons, and carpenters, get 10s. per diem.

16th. Common labourers get 30l. per annum ; 50s. per winter month ; 75s. per summer month ; 5s. per day in harvest ; 7s. 6d. per week is given to women servants, for house-work.

17th. Mowing, 4s. ; and cradling, 7s. 6d. per day.

18th. £5. is the rate for clearing and fencing an acre of land.

19th. The price of a good work horse of four years old, is £16. A good cow, four years old, £6. Ox £7. and sheep, 17s. 6d.

20th. Small sheep yield from three to four lb. of wool ; the larger breed about 8lb. ; the price of wool is from 2s. to 2s. 6d. per lb.

21st. Beasts are commonly turned out to pasture the 1st of April, and taken into stable 1st of December : those that are not used, can be left out all winter.

22d. Sleighing lasts from two to three months ; ploughing begins about the 1st of April.

23d. The fall, or winter wheat, is sown about the 1st of September.

24th. Reaping is from the 20th of July to the 10th of August. From four to five pecks of wheat is sown per acre ; and twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat is considered an average crop.

25th. Pasture in general excellent, and improves much on the land being cleared. Butter and cheese 1s. 3d. per lb.

26th. New land, in the first instance, is planted with corn ; the ensuing season, wheat or oats are sown.

27th. A very small quantity of wild land is let on halves at present, for want of inhabitants.

28th. At first settlement, the price of land was from 1s. to 3s. per acre ; the present price is 25s. per acre ; some land, partly cleared, has been lately sold at 40s. per acre.

29th. A quantity of land in this township, is in the hands of individuals, who, doubtless, would sell to actual settlers.

30th. The public roads in general are pretty good, and a water communication in front of the township.

31st. Within this township is the port and town of Amherstburgh, where a ready market is always found for every kind of produce. The chief reason that the township is not more settled, is that, independent of the extensive crown and clergy reserves, which are common throughout this province, there is a large tract of excellent land, (on which there are one or two mill seats,) reserved for the Huron Indians, in the upper part of this township ; a great part of this last reserve, it is presumed, might be purchased by government, and settled. Another drawback on the improvement of this township, arises from a quantity of the lands being in the hands of individuals who are not inclined to sell, and also large tracts belonging to minors, who cannot convey.

(Signed) WM. CALDWELL, J. P. Chairman.

A. MAISONVILLE,  
Secretary.

RALEIGH.  

---

Mr. ROBERT GOURLAY,

*Raleigh, 2d Dec. 1817.*

SIR,

YOUR very interesting Address to the resident householders of Upper Canada having but lately come to our hands, we the undersigned inhabitants of the township of Raleigh, deeply impressed with the sense of the many and important advantages to be expected (not only to the inhabitants of this province, but to thousands of our fellow subjects in Great Britain) from the system you propose to adopt, for the encouragement of emigrants to Canada, have taken the earliest opportunity of assembling together to answer the Queries contained in your Address ; in doing which, Sir, we have to observe that, as agriculture is not carried on so systematically in this country as in Europe, some of our answers may appear imperfect to an English farmer ; however, in answering to the best of our skill and knowledge, we hope the ends you aim at will be obtained, particularly as we have adhered to facts ; happy if any information or trouble on our part or power to bestow can in anywise conduce to ameliorate the unhappy situation of any part of our distressed fellow creatures, particularly those of our mother country ; and at the

same time add strength and increase the prosperity of this province.

We beg of you, Sir, to accept of our sincere thanks for the judicious and prompt manner you have commenced this humane and important object, and hope every success may attend your future endeavours to promote so desirable a measure as the colonization of this fine country. You will please to observe that the price affixed to any article or rate is in New York currency, which is the currency mostly used in this part of the province, namely, eight shillings to the dollar, or two and a half dollars to the pound\*. Provision, board, and lodging, is not included in prices stated for labour, but which may be fairly estimated at 1s. 10½d. per diem.

2d. The settlement of this township commenced as early as the year 1792; nevertheless there are but 28 inhabited houses on the bank of the Thames at present, containing 198 souls, and a settlement commenced on the banks of lake Erie last spring, inhabiting 25 houses, containing 75 souls.

3d. No churches: one methodist preacher.

4th. No medical practitioner.

5th. One common school, the teacher of which receives 15s. per quarter for each scholar, and the legislature, by a late act, grants the teacher of each common school in the province a further sum

---

\* I have converted all prices into Halifax currency, of 5s. to the dollar, as mentioned in the notes above.—R. G.

of 25l. yearly, provided there are taught in the said school at least twenty scholars.

6th and 7th. Five stores, and one tavern.

8th. Two mills wrought by horses or oxen, which grind merely for home consumption.

9th. The soil varies but little on the dry lands, being a rich black soil on the surface, underneath a strong loam several feet in depth, then stiff blue clay.

10th. Timber, white oak, red oak, lynn, elm, hard and soft maple, beech, ash, hickory, black and white walnut, poplar, iron wood, and cherry.

11th. No minerals, limestones, salt, or plaster of Paris, have been yet discovered; nor is there any building stone.

13th. Bricks are made in this township, and sold for 1l. 17s. 6d. per thousand at the kiln.

14th. No lime burnt.

15th. Wages of a mason, 10s. per diem; a carpenter, 5s. to 6s. 3d.; a blacksmith, 5s. We know of no rule that masons and carpenters have for piece-work. Blacksmiths sell their wrought iron for 1s. 10½d. per lb.

16th. Labourers, 2l. 10s. in winter, and 3l. 2s. 6d. in summer per month; 5s. per day in harvest, and hay. Wages for women servants, 6s. 3d. per week, for house-work and spinning.

17th. For mowing and putting in cocks, wild grass, 5s. per ton. Cradling wheat, and putting in shock, 7s. 6d. per acre.

18th. For clearing five acres of all timber, and

fencing it, 25l. For clearing five acres of all under-brush and trees, under a foot diameter at the stump, and putting the same under fence, 15l. 12s. 6d.

19. A four-year old work horse, £15. A four-year old cow, 5l. 12s. 6d. A sheep, £1.

20th. Average quantity of wool from each country sheep, two pounds and a half: price 2s. 6d. per pound. Part Merino, three pounds, 3s. 9d. per pound.

21st. Cattle go to pasture about the middle of April, and are stabled or taken to the yard about the beginning of December.

22d. Sleighing commences about the last of December, or beginning of January, and generally lasts to the beginning of March. Ploughing commences the beginning of April.

23d. Wheat is usually sown in September, and reaping commences the latter end of July.

24th. If wheat is sown early in September, a bushel per acre is sufficient; but if late in September, one and a quarter bushel is usually taken. Twenty bushels of wheat per quarter is considered an average crop.

25th. The wild range is so extensive, that no one has tame pasture for their cattle, nor can we, with any degree of certainty, answer to the increase of an ox in a summer's run. Cheese and butter, 1s. 3d. per pound.

26th. New land is generally planted with Indian corn in the month of May, and in September following wheat is sown among the corn. After taking off the wheat, the ensuing year, if the



land is a good quality, it is again sown with wheat; if not, it lays waste until May or June, then ploughed, and in September sown again with wheat. Manure is not used for any particular crops, and was it not for the quantities accumulating in barn yards, very little would be used. Many fields in the space of 25 years have produced 20 crops without a single shovel full of manure, and the last a good average crop.

27th. When arable land is let on shares, the tenant gives the proprietor one third what is raised; thus, wheat and oats (after being cut) in the shock; Indian corn, when pulled and husked; pease when threshed, the proprietor paying for threshing; potatoes and turnips, when dug or pulled, in the same proportion.

28th. At the commencement of the settlement, lots of 200 acres, situated on the banks of the Thames, were sold at £25. In 1804, they sold for £131. 5s. The same lands are now selling at £250 without improvements. Back lands of the best quality may be fairly estimated at one third of these prices.

29th. It is impossible for us to state what quantity of land is for sale in the township, the greatest part being deeded to non-residents, some of whom are in Lower Canada, and others in England; nor do we know what quantity government has granted to individuals.

30th. The lands being level, roads are good, and easily kept in repair. The Thames, which washes the north west bank of this township, affords those near it an excellent means of conveyance, there

being from 18 to 20 feet water in the river, and from six to seven feet on the bar where it empties into lake St. Clair, which affords water enough for small vessels to enter or go out loaded. On the south west, lake Erie affords water communication, either upwards or downwards, for vessels of any size. The face of the township, generally speaking, is low, particularly that part joining Tilbury, it being overflowed part of the year; but from pretty correct information, a wide ditch, half a mile in length, leading into lake Erie, would drain great part of the wet lands, the banks on the lake being at least 80 feet high, and the descent in the rear not exceeding 10 or 12 feet. The lands adjoining Harwich are nearly all dry, and fit for cultivation. On the whole, about one half of the township, in its present state, is fit for cultivation. A plain, or meadow, about a mile wide, crosses the township from Tilbury to Harwich, within half a mile of the Thames, part of which is considered of the best quality of land in the township.

31st. The want of settlers, particularly men of sufficient means to purchase lands, we conceive to be the greatest cause of retarding the improvement of our township: situated at such a distance from the seaports of Canada, those who come from Europe either think the distance too great, or have not the means of transporting their families 600 or 700 miles after landing in Lower Canada. There are many thousand acres of excellent land now lying waste in this township,

which might be bought or leased at very moderate terms, were there only purchasers or tenants to be found.

WM. M'CRAE, J. P.	JACOB DOLSON,
THOS. CROW,	DANIEL DOLSON,
JAMES FORSYTH,	GEO. JACOB, JUN.
HEECKIA WILLCOX,	WM. STIRLING,
JOHN LAIRD,	JOHN PECK,
FRANCIS DRAKE,	NINIAN HOLMES.
JOHN WILLIAMS,	

---

NOTE.

*In the following Report, page 293, a canal is mentioned as practicable between the townships of Raleigh and Tilbury east, from the Thames to lake Erie; and, no doubt, such may be executed, were the time come in which expences could be discharged. The reporters, I suspect, make a great mistake as to the fall of 30 feet, by which is meant the fall from the surface level of lake St. Clair to that of lake Erie. Mr. Dencke, the Moravian missionary, told me that he was at the meeting, and gave his opinion that the fall was not more than 15 feet. In my opinion it is not more than half of that. There is a considerable current in Detroit river; but a very few feet of fall will produce that appearance, even for miles.*

*In the heading of next Report, Dover, east and west, would make us think there were two townships; but neither the map, nor the record of civil divisions, justifies this. Lord Selkirk's purchase of upwards of 70,000 acres lies, I think, partly in Dover, partly in Chatham; but the reporters do not reckon in their statement of population his settlement at Baldoon.*

DOVER, EAST AND WEST, CHATHAM,  
CAMDEN, ORFORD, HOWARD,  
AND HARWICH, ON THE RIVER  
THAMES.

---

*A Report of a Convention of the Inhabitants of the  
above Townships, in answer to certain Queries  
proposed by Mr. R. Gourlay.*

2d. IN Dover, east and west, there are 45 (I suppose, inhabited houses); in Chatham 27; Camden 17; Harwich 19; Howard 25; Orford (*see Supplement*). The said townships commenced settling in 1794.

3d. (Referred to Rev. C. F. Denkey), *see Supplement*.

4th. One practitioner of physic.

5th. Four schools—rate 15s. per quarter.

6th. Seven stores.

7th. Four taverns.

8th. Two grist mills. One saw mill—rate one quarter of the timber when sawed. (*See Supplement.*)

9th. A level surface generally throughout the said townships; soil of the first quality, the surface of which is a black light loam, with a grey clay under, and void of stone of any description whatever.

10th. Beech, black ash, white ash, red and white oak, hickory, black and white walnut, linden, bass

wood, by some called white wood, maple, wild cherry, chestnut, tulip.

11th. (Referred to the Rev. C. F. Denkey), *see Supplement*.

12th. Brick is made, and sells at 35s. per thousand.

14th. None.

15th. Carpenters' and smiths' wages 7s. 6d. per day.—Masons' 10s. per day.

16th. Men's wages average at £30 per annum: in the winter months 40s.; summer months 70s.; days in harvest 5s.; women's and girls' wages at from 5s. to 6s. 3d. per week.

17th. Price for mowing an acre of grass, harvesting, cradling, and reaping wheat, 7s. 6d.

18th. Clearing and fencing according to the custom of the country (say), leaving such timber as can be killed with the axe over one foot diameter, at £4 per acre.

19th. A work horse of four years old from £13 to £15; a good ox £10; a good cow £6 5s.; a sheep from 15s. to 20s.

20th. Average wool from a sheep from three to four pounds; price from 2s. 6d. to 3s. 9d. per pound.

21st. Turning out to pasture about 15th April, and taken in 1st December.

22d. Ordinary sleighing season, from 1st January to the 10th of March.

23d. Sowing season is from the 1st September until 10th October.—Reaping wheat commences 1st August.

24th. The quantity of wheat generally sown is

five pecks per acre, and the increase from one acre is 25 bushels on an average; but when well cultivated, will produce from 35 to 40 bushels.

25th. An ox of four years old will gain on a summer run, 200 pounds: price of butter and cheese is 1s. 3d. per pound.

26th. Manure not particularly required, on ground that has been cultivated upwards of 10 years.

27th. Lands rent (particular spots) at 12s. 6d. per acre; and if on shares, at one third of the produce.

28th. Some farms in good local situations, with tolerable buildings and orchards thereon, well cultivated, containing 200 acres of land, sold for £690. The average price of lands from the first settlement of these townships, were from 2s. 6d. to 20s. per acre.

29th. Not known.

30th. One on each side of the river, and not in so good repair, on account of the facility of the water communication. One canal in particular is practicable of being cut between the townships of Raleigh and Tilbury East, from the river Thames across to lake Erie, a distance only of 15 miles in extent, and will admit of a fall of 30 feet, which canal, if made, will save a distance of 140 miles in the communication to Fort Erie, and will be the means of draining thousands of acres of land.

31st. From the great quantities of lands held by individuals and absentees, and the want of a population.

The quantity of wheat harvested in the summer

of 1817, by the small number of 114 farmers residing in the townships above mentioned, was 40,000 bushels, and the lands in said townships will produce, in proportionable abundance, pease, oats, barley, Indian corn, hemp, and flax.

JOSHUA CORNWALL, *Chairman.*

JOHN DOLSON, *Assistant Chairman.*

*By Order,*

SAMUEL OSBORN, *Secretary.*

---

SUPPLEMENT *to the Report of a Convention,*  
*&c. &c. on the River Thames.*

QUERY 3d. In all those named townships, there is at present but *one* pro tempore church at Orford township, in the Indian missionariot, having one stated, ordained missionary, and an assistant. Besides this, the Methodist connexion have regularly *one* itinerant missionary on the river.

The inhabitant Indians on Orford township, are in the town of New Fairfield, containing 29 houses and huts, and one church; say 30 buildings, inhabited by 120 Christian Indians belonging to the society. The Indians live in 27 houses and huts, then the missionary's and assistant's dwellings and a church; in all 30 buildings. Besides these, there are wintering upon the tract 47 persons, who attend Divine service, in all, 167 souls at present abiding here of the Delaware and Iroquois nation. An Indian school is kept in Indian and English.

In regular seasons more than 4000 bushels of Indian corn was raised here. The cleared flats amount to about 350 acres of the best soil. Of this, some part, after yielding corn\* upwards of 20 years, is now sowed in wheat.

QUERY 8th. As an addition of one quarter is given to the sawyer, one quarter goes to the mill master, and the half belongs to the log owners.

QUERY 11th. Natural History in general, through its three kingdoms, has not yet been sufficiently investigated; therefore not much may be said. Respecting the mineral kingdom, the following may be answered in a cursory view. In the townships of Orford and Camden are salt springs; besides this, in the first there are several petrolium springs, as the sulphur and naphtha, or oil spring; indicating, we think, coal in the bed. Besides this, several fossils, and a kind of red earth, and a softened ore slate, much resembling ochre, which, when burned, gives a kind of paint, near to Spanish brown. Pieces of petrification and ore found at the bank of the river at the rapids.

Potters' clay generally found throughout all the townships, and potters' ware well made.

CHRISTIAN FREDERICK DENKEY†,  
*Missionary.*

---

\* When the word CORN is used in Upper Canada, it always means Indian corn, otherwise called maize.—R. G.

† A German name, properly spelt Dencke; but the missionary writes as above, to suit English pronunciation.—R. G.



*Additional Information by Mr. Dencke.*

THE Indians under his charge have not increased by breeding since the first Moravian church establishment; but others come in among them, as will appear from the following table:

Years.	Baptisms.		Deaths.
	Infants.	Adults come into Society.	
1800	6	2	5
1801	6	0	1
1802	7	1	5
1803	12	2	7
1804	13	1	11
1805	4	1	5
1806	7	1	6
1807	4	1	0
1808	5	0	5
1809	0	2	1
1810	10	0	8
1811	4	2	2
1812	1	1	3
1813	12	5	26
1814	9	0	20
1815	6	1	9
1816	3	2	11
1817	3	3	6
	114	25	131

} The war will account for the greater number of deaths these years: six were slain in battle.

Mr. D. wishes it to be known that no women or children of the Moravians were killed, all having arrived safe at Burlington after their village was burnt. Sister Eleonora, reported to be killed, was afterwards seen alive by Mr. D. There was one Chippawa woman killed and scalped.

The habit and desire of drinking is conquered in

general among the Moravian Indians ; but when tipsy, with few exceptions, or none, they still shew the savage. They have, of late years, hired out in harvest to neighbouring farmers, and have kept themselves more sober than the white people. From 1809, and up to the present time, more children have been taken off by diseases (not small pox, for Mr. D. vaccinates) but by epidemic and bilious fevers.

Indians in general make light of marriage. Mr. D. has got those under his charge to consider it sacred and binding. As to property, they do not hold all things in common. Town lots are laid out for buildings and gardens, while each Indian may clear and fence in as much land as he chooses, keeping the produce to himself.

The women do most of the agricultural work ; cut and carry wood, plant, hoe, and gather in the corn, &c. The men are chiefly occupied in hunting. When they bring home the game it is offered to the women as their property, while the men claim the produce of agriculture as theirs. Prior to the war they had about 30 horses, and 50 horned cattle, besides a great many hogs and poultry. They have now from 15 to 20 horses, 10 cows, and about as many other horned cattle. They make brooms and baskets of swamp ash split down ; also mats of the same material, and of flags and rushes. They stain these articles red with the bark of the alder ; black with that of butter nut and black walnut ; and blue with indigo, bought in the stores. Belt cords for carrying burdens are made of the wild

hemp (asclapius). Belts and knee bands of woollen thread, the shreds of old blankets, &c. The men are expert at hewing wood, erecting houses, making furniture, &c. Corn is their principal vegetable food, prepared in many different ways; and of late years a few potatoes, turnips, and cabbage, have been raised.

Other Indians have vermilion from government to paint their bodies; but the Moravians are forbidden to practise this.

---

#### SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &c.

IN the above reported townships, there seem to be of white inhabitants, reckoning the inhabited houses of Dover, East and West, Chatham, Campden, Howard, and Harwich, to contain six persons each, 2728.

Besides these townships, there are, in the Western District, eight others, viz. Colchester, Gosfield, Mersea, Romney, Tilbury, East and West, Rochester, and Maidstone. The three first began settling in 1784, under the name of the New settlement, in contradistinction to the old French settlement; and we may suppose them to contain 1200.

The five remaining townships have no regular settlements, and I have reason to think they do not contain above 30 straggling houses, which, calculating six persons to each, will give 180.

Lord Selkirk began his settlement of Baldoon, 15 miles north of the mouth of the river Thames, in 1803, with 111 people, of whom

42 died the first season; and the settlement was laid waste during the war by a party of Americans under M'Arthur, who landed here and penetrated within a little way of the Grand river. There are now (1817) only nine or ten families—say 50.

Making the whole white population 4158.

The Indians of Orford are stated to be in number 167.

A little way up the Thames, and on the north side, there are two villages, in the tract called the Longwoods, of Indians, denominated Munsies, originally from the States, but permitted to settle here by the Chippawa Indians. Their number about 200.

There are two regular reserves for Indians in the Western District, viz. that of the Hurons, between Sandwich and Malden; and the Shawnese tract lying north of Baldoon. The inhabitants of these, with parties which encamp in the woods at various places, do not, I presume, make the whole Indian population, in or within 20 miles of surveyed land, amount in whole to 1000.

To the reported population of 2728, there appear to be 3 Roman catholic, 1 episcopal, and 1 methodist, preachers, 5 medical practitioners, 11 schools, and 18 taverns.

Improvement is said to be retarded by crown and clergy reserves; lands of non-occupants; want of settlers and capital; want of incentive to emulation; and a defect in the system of colonization.

## NOTES,

EXPLANATORY, CONTINUED FROM PAGE 273.

---

13th.

*Having given the foregoing Reports at full length, saving those few exceptions mentioned in the preliminary Notes, the reader will be convinced, that to continue doing so would occupy much room unnecessarily, and render the perusal, which at any rate must be heavy, from repetitions, quite overburdened. In the following Reports, then, nothing shall be admitted which can be clearly expressed by figures; and such information shall be so arranged in Tables as to appear at one glance both for itself, for comparison, and for the exhibition of averages.*

---

14th.

*The mode and rate of charge for sawing timber having been sufficiently exemplified above, and the practice throughout corresponding thereto, answers to the Query regarding these will henceforth be omitted. Carding machines, and the price of carding wool, will only be noticed where these exist.*

---

15th.

*There are few, if any, wind mills in the province, save those abovementioned in the western district. All that are reckoned in the tables, are moved by water.*

## 16th.

*A bushel of wheat, is so universally the allowance in sowing an acre, in the early part of the season, that replies, as to that, will be henceforth omitted. The quantity is increased as the season gets advanced, to 5 pecks, and in some cases, though few, to 6 pecks.*

---

## 17th.

*The prices of bricks and lime will only be quoted in the Tables, when made and burnt within the Township.*

---

## 18th.

*The price of reaping and cradling wheat is so commonly stated to be that of a bushel of wheat, that no further notice will be taken of it. Women generally get for spinning, 1s. more per week, than for house work.*

---

## 19th.

*To quote all the Replies to Queries 21st. 22d. and 23d. would be unnecessarily tedious. I shall, therefore, only give them in two adjoining Reports of each District, which will be quite sufficient for the reader's information.*

---

## 20th.

*When by any turn of expression, singularity of fact, or otherwise, a reply is worthy of notice, it shall appear at length, independent of the above general rules.*

DELAWARE, WESTMINSTER, AND  
DORCHESTER.

---

*At a Meeting of all the Inhabitants of the Townships of Delaware, Westminster, and Dorchester, assembled at the House of Archibald M'Millan, at Westminster Plains, on the 15th December, 1817, for the purpose of considering the propriety of answering certain Queries submitted to the Resident Land Owners of Upper Canada, by Robert Gourlay, Esq. in his Address of October last, it was unanimously agreed, that the said Queries could not be so correctly answered by the People in their collective Capacity, as by certain discreet Persons, delegated by them for that Purpose. They, therefore, elected a Committee, consisting of Daniel Springer, Esq. Mr. Gideon Tiffaney, Mr. B. B. Brigam, Mr. Timothy Kilbourn, Mr. Joseph Webster, Mr. Archibald M'Millan, Mr. Aaron Kilbourn, Mr. Andrew Banghart, Mr. Jacobus Shenich, Mr. Joseph Idel, Mr. Joseph Flanigan, Mr. Seth Putman, Mr. Sylvanis Reynolds, Mr. James A. Mullet, to constitute and form a Committee to answer the said Queries, in such a Manner as to them might seem expedient, and to meet for that Purpose on the 17th Instant. The Meeting adjourned.*

Westminster Plains, 17th December, 1817.

THE Committee met pursuant to adjournment, and elected Daniel Springer, Esq. Chairman, and

Mr. Joseph Webster, Secretary, when the following were adopted, as answers to the said Queries:

3d. In Delaware, one church, but no Clergyman\*. Westminster, no church; but visited by itinerant preachers. Dorchester the same.

9th. All, generally speaking, level† and well watered, with a marly loamy soil, and extensive flats on the Thames.

10th. White pine, red and white oak, cherry, elm, black walnut, ash, beech, maple, and bass-wood.

11th. No minerals in Delaware; but there is iron ore in Westminster and Dorchester.

12th. Some building stones of good quality in each township.

14th. Farmers burn lime in log heaps, consequently no particular price per bushel.

25th. Not only the flats of the Thames, but woods in general, are covered with grass, in a state of nature, which is good. An ox will gain one-fourth of his weight with a summer's run.

26th. First crop, wheat harrowed in and stocked with grass. When the sod is broken up, we summer fallow and sow with wheat. No manure has yet been applied.

---

\* This church was erected in a beautiful situation during Simcoe's government. It is now falling to wreck, a sad monument of an unprincipled departure from liberal measures.—R. G.

† In Westminster there is considerable inequality of surface. The high road at one place rises perhaps 150 feet above the Thames.—R. G.



27th. Very little land is rented or let on shares. The land, if let, draws one-third of the crop. Land is so plenty, that almost every person is the owner of some.

28th. The flats on the Thames have always sold high, and are now worth £3 per acre.

29th. There are lands for sale; but the quantity is not ascertained.

30th. The public roads are not in a very good state, but are gradually improving, by means of annual labour, which the law imposes on every individual inhabitant. Our townships are bounded on the river Thames, which affords a good water communication to Sandwich and Amherstburgh.

31st. The greater part of the lands which constitute the township of Delaware, were granted many years ago to persons not resident in this part of the province; or are crown and clergy reserves, which has been and still continues to be an unsurmountable obstacle to the formation of a compact settlement in it. In the township of Westminster, no lands have as yet been granted, but to actual settlers. And if that system is pursued by the government, it will, no doubt, soon form a most delightful, populous, and wealthy settlement.

The principal part of the township of Dorchester, which is not composed of crown and clergy reserves, has been granted to persons not resident in this part of the province; and there does not appear at present to be any probability that it will

be settled soon, unless men of capital should purchase.

If his Majesty's government should grant or dispose of the crown and clergy reserves to actual settlers, and the colonial legislature should lay a tax upon the lands of absentees, so as to induce them to sell or contribute to the improvement of roads, &c. we are of opinion that the province in general would be more prosperous and happy.

If granting the lands bounded on Dundas street to actual settlers only, had not been deviated from\*, the province would most unquestionably be in a much higher state of improvement, by the passage of so direct and well settled a road through it. And we esteem it as an object of the most primary importance to the welfare of the province, for the Colonial Executive Government to purchase from the natives, the tract of land on the west side of the Thames, between the township of Delaware and the Moravian grant, the road through which is now in a tolerable state, and lay out a continuation of Dundas street through the same, subject to actual settlement on the principle of Talbot road.

By order of the Committee,

(Signed) DANIEL SPRINGER,  
*Chairman.*

(Signed)  
JOSEPH WEBSTER, *Secretary.*

---

\* It was deviated from immediately after Governor Simcoe was recalled.—R. G.

## Shewing the commencement of improvement in

Names of Settlers.	To what Profession bred.	Native of	How long in Canada.	Family at Home.
Henry Crook .....	Farmer and lime burner.	Armagh, Ireland.	Arrived this year, 1817.	A wife.
Wm. Orr .....	Farmer and weaver.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Wife, 2 children, and sister.
John Smith .....	Farmer and shoemaker.	United States.	30 years.	Wife and 5 children.
James Tomlinson ...	Distiller.	Ditto.	20 ditto.	Wife and 3 chil.
Joseph Lyons .....	Farmer.	Ditto.	8 ditto.	Wife and 1 child.
Thomas Orr ... ..	Weaver and farmer.	Armagh, Ireland.	Arrived this year.	—
Isaac Riley .....	Carpenter and farmer.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Wife not arrived.
Joseph Tomlinson ...	Farmer.	United States.	20 years.	Wife and 3 children.
Lawrence Renney ...	Ditto.	Canada.	Lifetime.	Wife.
Samuel Renney .....	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.	—
Andrew Nevells ...	Ditto.	Ditto.	Ditto.	Wife and 1 child.
Daniel McPherson...	Ditto.	United States.	25 years.	Wife and 4 children.
Gurden Chapel .....	Ditto.	Ditto.	19 ditto.	Wife.
Charles Pettys .....	Ditto.	Ditto.	30 ditto.	Wife and 2 children.
John Cummons .....	Ditto.	Ditto.	6 ditto.	Ditto.
Samuel Hunt .....	Farmer and Currier.	Ditto.	6 ditto.	Wife and 3 children.
John Vansickel .....	Farmer.	Ditto.	11 ditto.	Wife and 5 children.
Aaron Kilburn .....	Millwright.	Ditto.	21 ditto.	Wife and 7 chil.
Andrew Banghart ...	Carpenter.	Ditto.	9 ditto.	Wife and 5 chil.
Abraham Sloat... ..	Carpenter and Farmer.	Canada.	Lifetime.	Wife and 3 children, father and mother.
Vernum Mathews ...	Farmer.	United States.	23 years.	Wife and 5 children.
21 Farmers, 19 Wives, 51 Children,—in all 94 Persons.				

The above Table was made out by me when travelling through the country, and I left schedules to be filled up in Norwich, and on the Talbot Road, which will be found in their proper places. This table exhibits a settlement just beginning. They mark the progress of some years of improvement.—R. G.

## Westminster New Settlement, London District.

Date of commencing improvement.	LIVE STOCK.				Number of Acres put in crop and reaped.	T. chapt. acres	Dimension of house erected.	Size of farm.	Original cost.
	Cows.	Oxen.	Horses.	Sheep.					
17th August, 1817.	2	2	0	0	0	3	20 by 18	200	41 Dollars and 1s.
Ditto.	1	2	0	0	0	4½	27 by 19	Do.	Do.
1st June, 1817.	2	Bull & 4 yo. cattle	0	0	0	7	18 by 18	Do.	Free, being a U. E. loyalist.
July, 1816.	2	2	0	0	0	15	30 by 14	Do.	41 Dollars & 1s.
Nov. 1816.	2	0	0	0	10 mo. unwell.	½	20 by 18	Do.	Do.
1st Oct. 1817.	0	0	0	0	0	2½	0	Do.	Do.
17th August, 1817.	0	0	0	0	0	7	0	Do.	Do.
June, 1816.	0	0	0	0	0	7	22 by 17	Do.	Do.
1st March, 1817.	2	2	0	0	4½	4½	0	Do.	Do.
Ditto.	1	2	0	0	3	5	20 by 16	Do.	Do.
Ditto.	0	2	0	0	6	6	26 by 18	Do.	Do.
Began 1816, Settled Sept. 1817.	3	2	2	0	0	5	28 by 20	Do.	Do.
March, 1817.	1	2	0	0	2	5	21 by 18	Do.	Do.
Ditto.	2	0	1	7	4½	11	24 by 16	Do.	Do.
Ditto.	1	2	0	7	3	13	20 by 20	Do.	Do.
Ditto.	2	2	0	0	13	17	22 by 22	Do.	Do.
10th June, Ditto.	2	2	0	0	4	10	20 by 20	Do.	Do.
April, Ditto.	3	2	2	12	15	15	18 by 16	Do.	Do.
March, Ditto.	2	0	2	0	10	22	20 by 14	Do.	Do.
February, Ditto.	1	0	0	0	4	5½	20 by 20	Do.	Free, being a U. E. loyalist.
June, Ditto.	3	0	1	0	4	10	22 by 22	Do.	41 Dollars and 1s.*
Totals.	32	29	8	26	73	175½			

\* The fees were lately raised from 9d. 7s. 6d. to this sum.

## OXFORD.

*At a Meeting of the Resident Landholders of the Township of Oxford, held at the School-house on Wednesday the 24th day of December, 1817, for the Purpose of taking into Consideration the Propriety of answering certain Queries proposed in an Address to the Resident Landowners of Upper Canada, published in the Upper Canada Gazette in October last, and signed Robert Gourlay; Peter Teeple, Esq. in the Chair.*

It was resolved unanimously, That we conceive it proper to answer the same, and that the following answers to the Queries, as they come in order, be given.

9th. *Soil*, a dark loam surface; level, and extremely well watered.

10th. *Timber*—maple, beech, elm, pine, cedar, oak, cherry, ash, basswood, and butternut.

11th. Abundance of limestone: a sulphur spring.

12th. None.

21st. Ordinary time of turning out beasts to pasture, first of April; and taking them in, 1st December.

22d. Sleighing, two months; ploughing commences 1st of April.

23d. Wheat sown in September, and reaped in August.

25th. Pasture good; an ox will gain one fourth in a summer's run; quality of the dairy produce is good.

26th. First crop wheat : second Indian corn, or oats : land stocked with grass, with the oat crop, and with rye after the corn. When broken up from grass, wheat or peas : no manure has been applied.

27th. Land sometimes let on shares ; the owner of the land receives one third of the crop in the field when harvested.

28th. A two hundred acre lot, with thirty acres cultivated land, a log house, and frame barn, 30 by 40 feet, is worth £500.

28th. Greatest part of the land in the township for sale.

30th. Roads tolerably good ; can be much improved at a moderate expence ; conveyance by water down the river Thames ; the north-east branch of the river passing through the township. The navigation of the river is capable of improvement, by removing some obstructions, and deepening the channel in some places.

31st. We conceive that a want of persons of ability to purchase the lands in the township, and becoming actual settlers, is what principally retards the improvement of the same.

It is unanimously agreed, that the Chairman do sign the proceedings of this day, and transmit the same to Mr. Gourlay.

(Signed)      PETER TEEPLE,  
*Chairman.*

## BLLENHEIM AND THE FIRST CONCESSION OF BURFORD.

---

9th. Sand and loam, with some good clay; a good soil.

10th. Beech, maple, oak, hickory, and good pine mixed with other, as elm, bass, and white ash: of the maple, sugar is made, of which one man will make 5 cwt. in six weeks.

11th. Minerals none, except a few limestone on the surface.

12th. None discovered as yet.

18th. New land 3l. 15s. per acre; the first crop generally pays it.

21st. Middle of April, turn out; take into barn 1st of December.

22d. Sleighing two months; ploughing commences 20th of April.

23d. September, sowing; reaping in August.

25th. Quality good, suppose one-fifth or one-sixth; 2d. one cow will make three quarters of a pound of butter per day.

26th. To clear and fence, three years crop: from grass, one-hird for land, manure applied for none; not being wanted.

27th. Some let for the half; the owner finding team.

28th. Drawn from government at first; price from 10s. to 15s. at this time—Farms at 3l. 15s. per acre; or, 2l. with log buildings.

29th. Not known; but we suppose all but what is now occupied; probably 50 lots not sold, except two-sevenths reserves.

30th. Roads good, for new; might be better by work; one small river for rafts.

31st. Not certainly known, but we suppose that land being not known where the owners are, and there not being any highway tax on non-resident lands to be paid in the town, or the land to be sold.

The above answers given by a general meeting, holden on Dundas street, in Blenheim, and signed by us, being landholders in said places first mentioned, this 2d day of December, 1817, and by our Chairman,

SAMUEL BARTLETT.

JOSIAL F. DEAN.	HENRY DANIAD.
STEPHEN GRAHAM.	JOHN EACHENS.
JOHN GALBRAITH.	ALEX. STARKEY.
SILAS MARTIN.	JAMES SMILEY.

---

## BURFORD.

---

*At a Meeting of the principal Inhabitants of Burford, and the Gore of Burford, assembled for the purpose of answering certain Queries, proposed by Mr. Gourlay, respecting the general and particular State of the said Township.*

LIEUT.-COL. WILLIAM D. BOWEN, *Chairman.*



8th. One fulling mill, one carding machine, 6d. per lb. for carding.

9th. The township of Burford and the Gore, has a level surface, interspersed with useful streams and springs, the water very fine. The soil a sandy loam, fertile and durable.

10th. Timbered with sugar maple, beech, white pine, white, black, red, chesnut, &c. oak, white and red elm, basswood, butternut, white and black ash, hickory, chesnut, cedar, &c.

11th. An indication of iron ore has lately been discovered, on a branch of the Grand river, that runs through the township: no other minerals have yet been discovered.

12th. Stone scarce, and none fit for building.

15th. Four blacksmiths, who charge for shoeing a horse 12s. 6d. for an axe 12s. 6d. for a scythe 8s. 9d. There are two tailors, who charge 27s. 6d. for making a coat, and 10s. for pantaloons: two shoemakers, who charge 3s. 9d. for making a pair of shoes: five carpenters, charge 10s. per day and found.

25th. The pasture is capable of great improvement. A cow is estimated to give one lb. of butter and two of cheese per day.

26th. Wheat is the first crop put on new lands, afterwards Indian corn, rye, oats, peas, flax, potatoes, &c. Plaster of Paris is used as a manure for clover, on the plains, one bushel of which is sown per acre, and the ordinary crop of clover is three tons per acre; little other manure is used.

27th. Land is let out to no great extent, new

land on the plains is let for the halves, the person who takes it, to be at half of the expense of clearing, fencing, ploughing, and harvesting. It (the crop) is divided in the sheaf. On improved lands, if the owner finds team, plough, board, and lodging, the workman has one third of the crop, divided in the sheaf.

29th. The quantity of land for sale within the township unknown, and the owners of the soil generally unknown to the inhabitants.

30th. The roads on the plains generally good, and made at a small expence. In the wood lands, they are capable of great improvement, which might be accomplished at no great expence.

31st. The principal cause affecting the prosperity and growth of the township, is considered by the inhabitants at this meeting, as resulting from the quantities of land granted to non-residents, and the great number of reserved lots ; these reserves being scattered all over the township, not only preclude the compact settlement of the same, but materially affects its settlement in general ; as the purchaser of a lot, if he is not so fortunate as to procure one handy to the roads already made, is under the necessity of making them, through perhaps several reserves, and the lands belonging to people that reside in other parts of the world, thereby enhancing their value at a great individual expence.

We consider that good English farmers, mechanics, and labourers, if they could obtain lands in this township, and all the crown and a proportion of the clergy reserves, sold or given to actual set-

ters, would be an object of great importance to the further improvement and growth of this township.

Signed, in behalf of the Inhabitants, by

WILLIAM D. BOWEN, *Chairman.*

*Burford, 5th Dec. 1817.*

---

## WINDHAM.

---

MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

SIR,

HAVING received a circular letter, with your signature, directed to the Collector and Town Clerk of the Township of Windham, requesting a reply to each query set forth in your address, we therefore subscribe to this our reply, and consider ourselves answerable for whatever is advanced.

3d. We have no church or chapel in the township, but most of the houses are open for preaching. There is one professional preacher of the Presbyterian order, and there are itinerant preachers of the Methodist order, that preach once in two weeks, in different parts of the township, and sometimes we have Baptist preaching.

4th. We have no medical practitioner in the township, but we can generally get one within eight or ten miles.

5th. We have two schools, we board the teachers, and give them 12l. 10s. per quarter.

6th. We have two small stores; but we can be

supplied with goods from the neighbouring townships.

7th. We have no taverns; but we profess to be a hospitable people, and do entertain strangers.

8th. There are a number of good mill seats in the township, but the parts where they lay are unsettled, and those parts that are settled lay near the settled parts of other townships that have mills.

9th. The general character of the soil is loam and sand, without gravel or stone, and the surface level in a general way, without high hills or bad swamps, except about 1000 acres near the middle of the township, which may in time become the best part of the township, by ditching and clearing off the timber; perhaps there is not over 200 acres that is not covered with timber in this swamp.

10th. The timber on the high dry lands is mostly oak, pine, and chesnut; on the low moist lands, beech and maple, elm and ash, and almost every kind of timber that the country affords.

11th. No minerals have as yet been discovered in the township; there is excellent iron ore in the adjoining township of Charlotteville.

12th. There is but one place in the township where building stone has been discovered, but it is not settled near the place, so that it is not much used.

24th. We sow one bushel of wheat per acre in the good season for sowing, in the late season we sow a few quarts more; and if the ground is in good order for sowing, it will average 15

bushels per acre, although there are many instances that the yield has been from 20 to 30 bushels per acre.

26th. We have no regular mode of farming our land: as to particular kind of grain, very little manure has as yet been wanted; but we find that plaster has a good effect upon our land, of which there is plenty in our country, within a few miles of our township.

27th. We frequently let out land to crop, on shares: the terms generally are for the cropper to find team and seed, and to give his landlord one-third; of the winter crop, in stock in the field; the summer crop, if Indian corn, in the ear; if buck wheat, ready for the granary; if oats, in the sheaf; if potatoes, in the half bushel; but if the landlord find team and seed, he takes two-thirds, and the croppers one-third.

28th. At our first settlement, wild land sold for 5s. per acre; at present the wild land in the unsettled parts of the township will sell for 10s. per acre; but there is wild land in the settlement that cannot be bought for 1l. 5s. per acre; and some improved farms are held at 3l. 15s. per acre, where there is not above 60 acres improved; but there have been actual sales of farms, from 1l. 5s. to 3l. 15s. per acre, according to the improvement made on them.

29th. There is not less than 57,000 acres of wild land now in the township for sale.

30th. In laying out the township into 200 acre lots, government has reserved five public roads

from north to south, and fourteen from east to west, each one chain in width, so that every 200 acre lot touches two of these roads, and every fifth lot touches three of them.

Statute labour is done on them as far as the settlement extends, and if it were settled, there soon would be good roads throughout the township, by statute labour alone.

31st. In our most candid opinion there is nothing wanting, but the filling up with industrious men, men of property, monied men, men of enterprise, speculative men with capital, to make our township, our county, our district, one of the best countries for farming in all British America; and, lastly, could a liberal system of emigration be set on foot, and men of enterprise, skill, and capital, be induced to come among us, they would find a high rate of interest and substantial security.

*Windham, December 4th, 1817.*

(Signed)

GABRIEL COLLOW,	JONATHAN AXFORD,
JOHN TISDALE,	JOSEPH AXFORD,
JOHN ROBINS,	BENJAMIN HOWELL,
A. COWELL,	ABRAHAM YOUNGS,
SAMUEL WOOD,	JOHN BRAY,
DAVID HUNTER,	SAMUEL HORTON,
BENJAMIN YOUNG,	ASA COLLVER,
SAMUEL FISHER,	WILLIAM DELL,
PHILIP FORCE, SEN.	PHILIP FORCE, JUN.
JABEZ COLLVER,	WILLIAM FORCE.
PHILIP BUTLER.	

## TOWNSEND.

---

Dec. 6, 1817.

*A Meeting having been recommended by the Magistrates of this Division, to consider of Mr. Robert Gourlay's Address, published in the Upper Canada Gazette of the 30th of October last, and reply to his Queries :*

WE, the inhabitants (freeholders of the township of Townsend), have this day assembled at the house of Job Lodor, of the aforesaid township, and Morris Sovereene has been unanimously called to the chair, and the following answers to the queries have been adopted ; the Chairman is requested to sign the same in the name of the meeting, and transmit it to the above magistrates, to be forwarded to Mr. Robert Gourlay.

9th. The soil is of a good quality, producing wheat, rye, Indian corn, oats, buckwheat, peas, and potatoes in abundance. The surface of the earth is level and well watered.

10th. The timber is sugar maple, beech, oak, pine, bass wood, elm, butternut, white ash, hickory, and chestnut.

11th. Limestone abounds here, and is the principal stone made use of. There is one medicinal spring of considerable note. There has not been any quarries of free stone discovered as yet.

15th. The price of blacksmith's work is  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. for making all kinds of farming utensils, spikes, &c.

17th. The price of mowing grass for hay is 5s. an acre, for cradling and binding wheat, 6s. 3d. an acre.

18th. The cost of clearing and fencing an acre of timbered land is 6l. 5s. ; of plains, 2l. 10s. an acre.

25th. Pastures are good ; an ox, of four years old, will weigh 700lb. by having a summer's run ; In timbered land, after the timber is cleared off, the seed is harrowed in ; but on the plains it is first ploughed.

26th. Manure is used for wheat and corn.

27th. When land is let on shares, the owner receives one-third of the produce.

28th. Farms, say one-fourth cleared, with a log house and barn, will fetch 1l. 5s. an acre.

29th. There are about 20,000 acres of land now for sale.

30th. The roads are good.

31st. One great reason why this township is not more settled, is that a great part of the unsettled land was granted in large quantities to gentlemen, many of them residing in England and elsewhere, who do not wish to dispose of it. Another is the vast number of crown and clergy reserves, many of them situated in the very place, where, if they would be exchanged or sold, there might be a handsome village erected in a short time ; and another is the want of cash, to make improvements with.

(Signed)

MORRIS SOVEREENE, *Chairman.*



WALPOLE AND RAINHAM.

---

Dec. 19, 1817.

*A Meeting having been recommended by the Magistrates of this Division to consider of Mr. Robert Gourlay's Address, published in the Upper Canada Gazette, of the 30th of October last, and to reply to his Queries :*

WE, the inhabitant householders of the townships of Walpole and Rainham, have this day assembled at the house of Abraham Hoover, of the aforesaid township, Mr. Abraham Hoover being unanimously called to the chair, the following Answers to the Queries have been adopted, and the chairman is requested to sign the same in the name of the meeting, and transmit to the above Magistrates to be forwarded to Mr. Robert Gourlay.

9th. The soil is chiefly clay, with a rich surface.

10th. It abounds with most kinds of timber. The most abounding is oak.

11th. No ore has as yet been discovered. There are three sulphur springs.

12th. Plenty of limestone can be had at the quarry for 10s. per toise.

17th. Three shillings and ninepence per day is allowed for cutting grass for hay ; and the price of reaping and cradling wheat per day is equal to the price of a bushel of wheat.

25th. Here the pasture is a mixture of clover and Timothy. Seven pounds of butter can be made per week with one cow, and ten of cheese.

26th. The usual course of crops are, first, wheat, then Indian corn, or any other grain : and manure is chiefly used for Indian corn, and potatoes.

27th. Considerable quantities of land are let on shares, for which the landlord receives one-third.

29th. Upwards of thirty thousand acres of land may now be purchased.

30th. Roads generally bad—can be made good with a reasonable expence. The principal water conveyance is lake Erie.

31st. It is the opinion of this meeting, that the improvement of their township is much retarded by large tracts of land having been granted to persons not residing in the country, and which still remain unsettled, and that if such tracts of land were placed in a situation to be settled, the taxes regularly paid, and the roads properly worked, it would contribute materially to the improvement of the townships and province in general.

(Signed)

ABRAHAM HOOVER, *Chairman.*

## WOODHOUSE.

December 9th, 1817.

*A Meeting having been recommended by the Magistrates of this Division, to consider of and reply to certain Queries contained in Mr. Robert Gourlay's Address, published in the Upper Canada Gazette of the 30th October last,*

WE, the inhabitant freeholders of the aforesaid township of Woodhouse, have this day assembled at the house of Mr. Wm. Culver, and after having unanimously chosen the said William Culver chairman, and John Tinbroock secretary, to this meeting, and taken the said Queries into consideration, have formed and adopted the following Replies, to be signed by the chairman, and transmitted to the magistrates, to be forwarded to Mr. Gourlay.

8th. There are two carding machines, and wool is carded at  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per pound.

9th. The surface is level; the soil varies in different parts of the township: part is clay and part a mixture of clay and sand.

10th. It abounds with almost all kinds of timber. That part which is plains is generally white oak.

11th. Discoveries have been made of iron ore; but no thorough search has been made, to ascertain the quantity. There is one medicinal or sulphur spring.

12th. Plenty of lime-stone can be had at 25s. by the toise at the quarry.

25th. The pastures are clover and Timothy. Seven pounds of butter can be made in a week with one cow, and 10 pounds of cheese.

26th. The ordinary course of cropping is, first, wheat, then Indian corn, or any other grain; and manure is used for Indian corn and potatoes.

27th. Land is let on shares, for which the landlord receives one-third.

29th. Upwards of 10,000 acres of land may be now purchased.

30th. The roads are generally good, but can be much improved at a moderate expense. The principal water conveyance is lake Erie.

31st. It is the opinion of this meeting, that the improvement of this township is much retarded by large tracts of land having been granted to persons not residing in the country, and which still remain unsettled; and that, if such tracts of land were placed in a situation to be settled, the taxes regularly paid, and the roads properly worked or improved, it would contribute most materially to the improvement not only of the township, but of the province in general.

(Signed)

WM. CULVER,  
*Chairman to the Meeting.*

---

## CHARLOTTEVILLE.

---

*December 13th, 1817.*

*Pursuant to Notice from the Magistrates of the Division, a Number of the Farmers and other Re-*

*sident Land Owners of the Township, have this day met at the Court-House, to consider of and reply to the Queries, put by Mr. Gourlay, relative to the Agricultural State of the Province, published in the Upper Canada Gazette of the 30th of October last. The Rev. Daniel Freeman in the Chair.*

THE queries being regularly put by the chairman, the following answers may be considered as the sense of the meeting, on the points to which they refer.

5th. The district public school, and four common schools ; the medium rate of tuition about 12s. 6d.

9th. Sand and loam intermixed with clay, the surface level.

10th. Timber in the order most abounding ; oak, pine, chestnut, maple, walnut, hickory, ash, beech, and white wood.

11th. Iron ore in abundance (observations on the ore, &c. will be made by the enterprising individual, who is now erecting a forge in the township\*); some limestone ; no plaster of Paris, one

---

\* This individual being applied to, wrote me the following letter.

*Potter's Creek, Dec. 4th, 1817.*

“ SIR,

“ You desired me to give you every information in my power, of the probability, or certainty, of making iron in this part of the Province, so as to be beneficial to the manufacturer and the public. I will state to you what is for, and what against.

remarkable spring near Big creek, resembling in taste the Harrowgate waters.

---

In favour of Iron Works, is the high price of iron, and plenty of timber for coal: every thing but these is against the first beginner. The bog ore is scattered over the whole country; but, I do not know any one bed of ore that will exceed 120 tons. I spent three months in examining the country for ore, and I calculate that it will take all the ore I found, within 20 miles of this place, to supply a small furnace for seven years; but I believe considerable quantities, within that space, are not yet found. No rock ore has yet been found in this part of the Province; and if there is any, it must be at a considerable depth from the surface of the ground, and will be difficult to find, as the strata lie horizontal. Another thing against iron works, is that it will require many experiments before we can know the best method of working the ore; and there is not any stone in this part of the Province, that will stand the fire, and, I believe, it will be best if it comes from three different places in the United States. I want five or six pieces of cast iron, each 30 cwt.; these will come to an enormous expence. I intended to ask government to give or lend me five or six disabled cannon for this. I asked government to pay the passage of five or six families, from England, to work in the furnace. This could not be granted, and therefore I would not ask for the cannon. Another thing against me is, that there is not a man in the country, that I know of, capable of working in the furnace. But the greatest difficulty I have to overcome is, ironmen, as we call them, are the very worst sort of men to manage, colliers not excepted. Not one of a hundred of them but will take every advantage of his master, in his power. If I have just the number of hands for the work, every one of them will know that I cannot do without every one of them; therefore, every one of them will be my master: anxiety and trouble will be the consequence: and if I keep more hands than are necessary, so as to have it in my power to turn those away who will not do right, this will be expensive. But, after all, if the ore is as good as I expect, I hope to reduce the price of iron very considerably.

12th. Few building stone, no quarries.

14th. No lime has been burnt for sale.

15th. Journeymen blacksmiths are hired at 6l. 5s. per month; masons 10s. and carpenters 7s. 6d. per day: the ploughs in common use will cost from 5l. to 6l.; a good axe 12s. 6d.; shoeing a horse, (four shoes) 10s.; for working iron into implements of husbandry, 7½d. per pound.

18th. Five acres of heavy timbered land, may be cleared and fenced for about 25l. The same quantity of light timbered or plain land, may be cleared for about 12l. and occasionally for less.

25th. The increase of weight, &c. cannot be determined with precision.

26th. No regular rotation of cropping has hitherto been observed. Manure is seldom used, except for Indian corn and potatoes.

---

The place where I am is a reserved lot. Governor Gore has promised encouragement to the works, when government is satisfied that they will answer a good purpose. If Governor Gore does not return to this country, and what he promised should be refused me, iron works will be at an end with me, and at this place; but, I shall not ask for the promise, until the inhabitants of the country will be my bondsmen, for the benefits arising from the iron works. When I saw you, I offered a considerable sum of money to take them off my hands: this I repeat; not but I believe they will answer, but the trouble will be more than equal to any profit from them. Those who begin iron works after me, in this country, will start many thousand dollars a-head of me: every thing they want, except stone, will be had here; the best method of working the ore will be known, and men will be learned to work it.

“I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

“JOHN MASON.”

27th. Land is frequently let on shares, the owner of the land receiving one-third of the crop, for the use of the land.

28th. About the first settlement of the township, land sold for 5s. per acre; but will now average about 1l. A farm of 200 acres of land, with a log house and barn, with 50 acres cleared and fenced, and a small orchard of bearing trees, might be purchased for about 700l. and occasionally less.

29th. The quantity for sale, several thousand acres.

30th. Public roads, good and improvable at small expence.

31st. It is the opinion of this meeting, that large tracts of land, owned by non-residents, retard the settlement of the township, and that wholesome settlers, artificers, labourers, and *capital*, would contribute most effectually to improve this township, and the province generally.

Signed, in name of the meeting, by  
DANIEL FREEMAN, *Chairman*.

---

## WALSINGHAM.

---

TO MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

*Dec. 5th, 1817.*

SIR,

IN compliance with your request, we, the inhabitant householders of the township of Walsingham, have convened ourselves, for the pur-



pose of answering certain queries, which appeared in your Address of October last, which are as follows:

3d. No churches ; but make use occasionally of our school houses for that purpose. No professional preachers; but are frequently visited by different dissenting ministers.

9th. The three or four front Concessions, of superior quality, equal to any in the province. The remainder of a lighter soil. The township tolerably well watered.

10th. Pine, oak, ash, beech, sugar maple, basswood, black walnut, hickory, butternut, elm, with different other sorts.

11th. No minerals of any description have as yet been discovered;

12th. None.

18th. Five acres of wood land may be cleared and fenced from 15l. to 20l. ; all expence accruing, to be borne by the party performing the labour.

25th. Pasture excellent; butter and cheese sells from 7½d. to 1s. 3d.

26th. Cropping on new land not practised ; manure necessary for Indian corn and potatoes.

27th. Land is usually let on shares for one half, provided the proprietor furnish seed and team.

29th. Half of the township supposed to be for sale.

30th. Public roads in a very bad state, and capable of great improvement, at a moderate expence: only one stream capable of boat navigation.

31st. What, in our opinion, retards the improvement of our township, is that large bodies of land are owned by different gentlemen who do not occupy it. As to the province in general, we are of opinion that it is owing to our remoteness from a foreign market, and the great expence of transportation, occasioned in a great measure from the difficulty of the water communication with the Lower Province.

(Signed)

H. WEBSTER, <i>Collector</i> ,	HENRY SMITH,
MICHAEL TROYER,	PAUL DRESTIN, SEN.
Assessor,	JOHN KILLMASTER,
JAMES MC. CALL,	ANTHONY PIKE,
JOHN BECKER,	JEREMIAH WOLFEN,
JOHN DUTCH,	FRED. BAUMWART,
SAMUEL BROWN,	TOBIAS LAMAN,
ABRAHAM SMITH,	JACOB COPE,
CORNWALL ELLIS,	HENRY BECKER.
PAUL DRESTIN, JUN.	

---

## MIDDLETON.

---

SIR,

*Dec. 8th, 1817.*

HAVING seen your Address in the Upper Canada Gazette of the 30th October, 1817—We, the undersigned, unanimously agree with you in sentiment, that the local situation of this province has never been fully made known either to government

or the British farmer ; we likewise are of opinion, that your Queries annexed to your Address, being answered in a simple, but correct manner, will, when published in England, give a fair opportunity to every individual to judge for himself. We, the inhabitant landholders for the township of Middleton, having, at a general meeting held at the house of John Coltman, Esq. unanimously called John Coltman, Esq. to the chair, and cordially agreed to the following answers :

9th. The soil is of a rich loam, and the surface generally level.

10th. The timber, ash, maple, basswood, beech, black walnut, butternut, hickory, cherry, white pine, oak of different kinds, chestnut. The above timber generally stands in equal proportions.

11th. Iron ore in abundance.

12th. None.

14th. No lime burnt for sale.

15th. Blacksmith, being found with shop tools, and coal, wages at 10s. per day.

26th. First sown with wheat, and laid down to grass for three years, then summer fallowed, and sown with wheat, without manure.

27th. If the landlord furnish team and seed, the tenant receives half the crop. If the tenant furnish team and seed, the landlord receives one third.

28th. No wild lands for sale, as the whole of the township of Middleton and Howton is reserved by government, except Talbot street.

29th. A log-house built, and ten acres cleared on a 200 acre lot, is now selling at 250l.

30th. Talbot street leads through the township, running nearly east and west, about 12 miles from lake Erie.

31st. We think that the townships of Houghton and Middleton, being reserved, hinders the improvement of this part of the country, as there is but one road through the said towns, and one by-path.

(Signed)

JOHN COLTMAN, *Chairman.*

JAMES BROWN,  
*Town Clerk.*

GEORGE COLTMAN,	JAMES MOREHOUSE,
JAMES COLTMAN,	JOSHUA BROWN,
JOSEPH WOOD,	SAMUEL BROWN,
JOHN YOUNG,	BRENTEN BROWN,
ELIJAH HARRIS,	ESEKIAH OVERBAUG,
HEZEKIAH CART-	JOSEPH ADAIR,
WRIGHT,	PETER NEWKIRK,
MICHAEL CULP,	MOSES BROWN,
DAVID ADAIR,	AB. BROWN.

---

## NORWICH.

---

*At a Town Meeting, held in the Township of Norwich the 5th of the 1st Month, 1818, according to Law, for choosing Town Officers. The Proposals by R. Gourlay for publishing a Statistical Account of the Province of Upper Canada, in or-*

*der to exhibit correct Ideas respecting the Encouragement this fine Country holds out to such Europeans as have a mind to emigrate in quest of a Country rich in natural Resources, but poor in point of Population, in order to occupy and improve the natural advantages thereof, to their individual interest and happiness of their Families.*

HIS proposals being read, the meeting made choice of Peter Lossing, to draft a schedule of the beginning and progress of several of the first adventurers into the wilderness\*, about 12 miles from any settlements, and also appointed John Throckmorton, William Curtis, Elias Moore, and Peter M'Lees, to assist the afore-mentioned Peter Lossing in preparing correct answers to the several Queries suggested by the said R. Gourlay, affording materials for giving an accurate description of Norwich in an agricultural point of view, and to affix their signatures to the statement forwarded to the said R. Gourlay.

2d. A few families arrived in 1808, but very little progress till 1811.

3d. Two houses appropriated for public worship of the Society of Friends, three approved ministers of that society.

4th. One regular bred practitioner of physic and surgery.

5th. Three schools; common fees per quarter 15l.† board and lodging found.

---

\* See Supplement to this Report.

† This must mean the schoolmaster's salary.—R. G.

6th. No lack of houses of entertainment.

7th. No licensed taverns, dramshops, nor distilleries.

8th. One store, one grist mill, two others building, three saw mills; price of boards at the saw mill, pine 1l. 11s. 3d. per thousand square feet; no carding machine, but one wanted.

9th. Soil generally a sandy loam, interspersed with small intervals of clay; in its wild state covered with a rich body of black vegetable mould.

10th. Timber—pine, beech, maple, bass, elm, oak, ash, chestnut, butternut, hickory, poplar, iron wood, plum, thorn, hazle, grape, crab apple, &c. A large proportion of rock maple, from which the inhabitants supply themselves with sugar, molasses, and vinegar, and the pine generally much in a body by itself.

11th. Some indications of iron ore of the bog kind; salt licks, as they are here called; plaster of Paris or gypsum, chalybeate and sulphurous springs, the springs generally clear, wholesome water, somewhat impregnated with lime.

12th. Building stones scarce; some indications of plenty of limestone in the bottoms of small brooks, but not much opened.

13th. Bricks of a good quality have been made and sold at 1l. 5s. per thousand; indications of clay suitable for pottery and stone ware, and paints.

14th. Lime has been burnt on log heaps; sells for about 8d. per bushel.

15th. Carpenter's wages by the day, about 6s. 3d.; mason's 7s. 6d.; blacksmith's work about 1s. 3d. per lb. iron included.

25th. Timothy and clover is most common, and grows luxuriantly: an ox four years old gains about one-third in a summer's run; they become excellent beef in a summer's run in the woods; a good cow gives, per day, four gallons of milk, producing good butter and cheese: price of butter 9d. and cheese 7½d. per pound.

26th. First crop has generally been wheat, though excellent Indian corn: oats and potatoes have been raised on new land by harrowing only: a crop of wheat has been succeeded by corn, oats and potatoes, and vice versa, and done well.

27th. Very little done on cropping, on shares.

28th. About 6s. 3d. was at our commencement the price of land, and has progressively risen to 13s. per acre: one sale lately made of an improvement 100 acres, 35 cleared, frame barn, log house, good fence, price 375l.

29th. About 25,000 acres of wild land yet for sale.

30th. Roads still bad, but capable of much improvement, at a moderate expence: water conveyance contemplated as attainable, by cutting and clearing drift wood out of the bed waters of the Otter creek, from near the centre of Norwich, into lake Erie, which is about 30 miles; it is clothed with pine timber, and many good mill seats.

31st. Land held in fee by distant owners in large quantities, not responsible for defraying any charges for opening roads, while the whole burden falls on actual settlers, is a hinderance to the growth of the settlement.

An increase of population, with an adequate capital, the improvement of morals, the reduction of distilleries and dram shops, to the encouragement of good inns, the improvement of roads and building of bridges, removing of obstructions in boatable waters, are prominent objects to promote the prosperity of this country.

(Signed)

PETER LOSSING.

ELIAS MOORE.

JOHN THROCKMORTON. PETER M'LEES.

WILLIAM CURTIS.

---

SUPPLEMENT.

The following Schedule may serve as a sample of the general body of settlers, according to the time they have become residents of this township. Several thousand bushels of wheat to spare this season, beyond a supply of bread for the inhabitants. There has been no disease of an epidemic nature since the settlement commenced: three deaths of adults and three children only. Diseases of an inflammatory, pulmonic and rheumatic nature are the most frequent, and the instances rare even of these. The inhabitants consist of the Society of Friends, some Methodists, a few Baptists, and some, as to profession, Nothingarians, but, generally speaking, encouragers of good moral, sober, and industrious habits.



## Shewing the Progress of Improvement

Names of Residents.	Of what Place Natives.	Date of commencing Improvement.	Family, consisting of	Number of Acres owned.	Extent of Crop put in first Season.	Do. second Season.	Do. third Season.	Do. fourth Season.	Do. fifth Season.	Do. sixth Season.	No. of Horses, first Season.
Peter Lossing.	Dutchess County, State of N. York	Spring of 1811	Wife and 5 childr.	300	14	20	23	25	28	30	3
Michael Stover.	Ditto	late in the season.	Do. and 9 children	1000	4	11	13	16	13	15	1
Fred. Stover.	Ditto	Ditto	Do. and 6 children	1000	4	10	10	10	18	18	3
Adam Stover.	Ditto	Ditto	Do. and 5 children	1000	0	5	9	18	18	14	0
Sears Mold.	Ditto	1811	Do. and 6 children	1000 reserve	8	12	14	16	18	20	0
Sam. Cornwell.	Ditto	Ditto	Do. and 9 children	200	0	16	20	22	23	25	1
Elias Moore.	Nova Scotia	Ditto	Do. and 5 children	400	0	24	24	28	30	44	2
John Syple.	Albany Street, N. York	Ditto	Do. and 5 children	200	0	18	18	20	22	30	0
Sol. Sackrider.	Dutchess County, State of N. York	Ditto	Do. and 5 children	200	0	20	25	26	26	27	2
Peter De Long.	Ditto	Ditto	Do. and 5 children	400	7	25	24	28	28	30	3
Peter M'Lees.	Ditto	Ditto	Do. and 7 children	400	0	4	5	5	6	8	1
11 Farmers	89 Persons.		11 wives, 67 children.	5,200	37	165	185	214	230	261	16

It is proper for me to remark that the above settlers, being of the people called Quakers, had the advantage of remaining at peace on their farms during the invasion of the province. Quakers, Menonists, and Tunkers, have all this blessed privilege, and are allowed to pay money in lieu of military service. They had the further advantage of the high price of produce occasioned by the war; which many others could reap no advantage from, while their farms lay neglected.

## in Norwich Township, London District.

No. of Oxen, do.	No. of Cows, do.	No. of Horses now in possession.	No. of Oxen, do.	No. of Cows, do.	No. of young Cattle, do.	No. of Sheep.	Number of Acres now under Improvement, Plough and Meadow.	Bushels of Wheat, last Crop.	Bushels of Corn, Oats, and Pease.	Bushels of Potatoes.	Money expended.	The first work of all, on settling, is the erection of a temporary log house.
New Buildings.												
0	3	2	2	8	18	25	80	300	300	1000	200	Frame Barn and Timber House.
2	2	2	2	7	24	39	60	400	350	100	120	Frame Barn.
2	4	3	2	7	11	18	70	250	300	200	350	Frame Barn and House.
2	2	3	0	6	15	26	80	100	120	60	24	Log House and Barn.
0	2	2	2	4	6	16	50	200	80	100	0	Frame Barn.
2	2	2	4	4	6	25	55	200	220	300	62	Log House and Barn.
2	1	4	6	9	14	20	100	500	150	200	300	Two Frame Barns.
2	2	3	0	6	14	13	40	200	200	200	0	Frame Barn.
4	4	2	4	7	7	20	60	200	200	200	50	Log House and Barn.
2	4	2	3	7	8	24	100	150	300	150	100	Frame Barn.
2	2	1	2	8	11	19	40	250	100	320	36	Frame Barn.
20	28	26	27	73	134	245	735	2750	2320	2830	1242	12 barns and 5 houses.

This Table, in conjunction with the others of the same kind, which I have introduced, must exhibit to the British farmer a wonderful contrast to his own gains for the last five years; and give him a full idea of what capital and industry combined may effect in Upper Canada. There is not one settler in Canada out of twenty who has not to struggle with poverty for the first three or four years. This overcome, all is well—nay, very well with the industrious man.—R. G.

## BAYHAM.

SIR,

HAVING seen your Address in the Upper Canada Gazette, of the 30th of October last, we, the undersigned landholders of the township of Bayham, agree with you in sentiment, that the situation of this province has not been fully made known to the British farmer. We are likewise of opinion, that the Queries annexed to your Address, being answered in a correct manner, when published in England, will give a fair opportunity to every individual to judge for himself. We have held a general meeting at the house of John Lodor, in Bayham, having called Joseph Bowes to the chair, unanimously agreed to the following answers:

3d. No churches nor settled ministers, but frequently visited by the Methodist and Baptist.

9th. The soil is of a rich loam, and the surface generally level.

10th. The timber, maple, ash, basswood, butternut, black walnut, hickory, cherry, white pine of a superior quality, and oak of different kinds, chestnut; the above timber generally stands in equal proportions.

11th. Limestone and iron ore in abundance.

12th. None.

14th. No lime burnt for sale.

15th. Blacksmiths, being found with shop tools and coal, wages 10s. per day.

19th. Price of sheep, ewes, 15s.; and wethers, 1l. weighing, when fatted, from 20 to 25lb. per quarter.

25th. Artificial grasses are little known here; small quantities of red clover have been sown, cut twice a season; two tons the first, and one ton the second cutting; the pasture, the small white clover, with Timothy and spear grass, which comes naturally after the first crop. An ox, turned in poor condition, the first of May, to grass, will, with a summer's run, by the first of December, be good beef, and have 100lb. of rough tallow. Cows in this country do not afford as much milk as in some parts of England, but more butter and cheese in proportion; one cow will make 10lb. of butter per week; and a dairy of 20 cows will make 40lb. of cheese per day, from the first of May, to the last of September.

26th. First sown with wheat, and laid down to grass for three years; then ploughed and sown again, without manure.

27th. If the landlord furnish team and seed, he receives one-half the crop. If the tenant furnishes the above, the landlord receives one-third.

29th. A log house built, and 10 acres cleared on a two hundred acre lot, is now selling for 250l. Some small quantities of land for sale, at 12s. 6d. per acre, and large quantities not located.

30th. Talbot street leads through the township, about 7 miles from the lake. Ottawa river, leading through the centre of the township, and is navigable for boats of 20 tons, for forty miles from the mouth.

31st. We think that the very great number of reserve lots, retard the settlement or improvement of the township more than any thing else.

(Signed) JOSEPH BOWES, *Chairman.*  
WILLIAM HAZEN, *Town Clerk.*

JOHN HAZEN.	JAMES RUSSELL.
SAMUEL EDISON.	WILLIAM RAYMOND.
SAMUEL SHWARTS.	THOMAS EDISON.
WILLIAM HATT.	JOSEPH MERILL.
EZEKIEL FORSYTH.	JOHN EDISON.
JOHN LODOR.	M. EDISON.
JOHN SAXTON, Sen.	JAMES WILSON.
WILLIAM SAXTON.	DENNIS DAWLIR.
JOHN SAXTON, Jun.	ALEXANDER SAXTON.
MOSES EDISON.	PETER WEAVER.

---

---

## MALAHIDE.

---

*At a Meeting of all the Inhabitants of the Township of Malahide, assembled at the House of Mr. William Summers, on Talbot Road, on the 10th of December, 1817, for the Purpose of examining the Queries proposed by Robert Gourlay, Esq. to the Resident Land Owners of Upper Canada, in his Address of October last. William Summers was chosen Chairman, and Simeon Davies, Secretary, upon which Occasion the following were adopted as Answers to the said Queries.*

9th. Soil excellent, and very well watered. The surface nearly level.

10th. Maple, beech, elm, white and red oak, white and black ash, basswood and ironwood.

11th. No minerals discovered; some quarries of limestone.

12th. Few building stones have been found.

13th. No bricks have been made in this township.

14th. No lime has been burnt; but there are some quarries of limestone.

15th. Blacksmiths generally charge as much for their work as the iron costs; carpenters and masons have done but little good work as yet. The inhabitants as yet live mostly in round log houses.

26th. First crop wheat; second ditto, rye and grass seed: when the sod is broken up, we summer fallow and sow with wheat again.

27th. Land has not been let on shares to any extent, almost every inhabitant being owner of the tract he occupies.

29th. Little for sale; quantity not ascertained.

30th. The roads are not very good; but the annual labour required from the settlers by law, improves them fast. No canals are necessary, lake Erie being contiguously situated.

31st. The lots reserved for the crown and clergy, constitute two-sevenths of the township, and prevent the settlement from becoming compact.— Their being disposed of by sale to actual settlers, and applied to provincial purposes, might be the means of increasing the wealth and respectability

of the province; and would doubtless, in its operation, contribute largely to the wealth and improvement of every individual township.

By order of the Meeting,

(Signed) WILLIAM SUMMERS, *Chairman*.

SIMEON DAVIES, *Secretary*.

---

## YARMOUTH.

---

*At a Meeting of the Settlers of the Township of Yarmouth, assembled at the Inn of Justice Wilcox, on Talbot Road, on the 10th Day of December, 1817, for the purpose of considering the Address of Robert Gourlay, Esq. of October last, to the Land Owners of Upper Canada, Captain Daniel Rapelje was chosen Chairman, and Adjutant James Nevills Secretary, when the following Answers to his Queries were adopted.*

8th. Rate for sawing 3s. 6d. per 100 feet.

9th. Soil black sandy loam; surface level; remarkably well watered with living springs, rivulets, &c.

10th. Timber, generally beech and maple, interspersed with black walnut, white walnut, oak, ash, cherry, and many other kinds of timber peculiar to the climate.

11th. Limestone in many places. Many mineral springs; their qualities not ascertained.

12th. No quarries discovered.

14th. No lime burned.

15th. Blacksmith's wages at the same rate per pound as the cost of the iron: making an axe, smith find the materials, 12s. 6d.; and other piece work in proportion. Carpenter's wages 10s. per day: mason's 10s. per day, or 1l. 5s. per thousand for laying brick.

25th. Common pasture, Timothy, red and white clover. A four year old steer taken from the yard in the spring, is allowed to gain one-fifth in the summer's run, either in the meadow or forest; the forest pasture excellent for causing cows to produce large quantities of milk.

26th. Ordinary course of cropping upon new land—the first crop wheat; second crop rye: manure not required.

27th. Lands let upon shares draw one-third.

29th. Lands for sale supposed 30,000 acres.

30th. Public roads very good, considering the infancy of the settlement; capable of much improvement, with a moderate expence.

31st. The lands granted to persons not resident at present in the province, or living at the seat of government, or in other towns of the province, and the crown and clergy reserves intervening so often amongst our farms, have a tendency to retard the improvement of our settlement very materially. What, in our opinion also, that further retards the growth of our settlement, is an improper system of emigration; and we are confident that the introduction of



men of capital would much tend to the improvement of the same.

By order of the Meeting,

(Signed) DANIEL RAPELJE, *Chairman.*

JAMES NEVILLS, *Secretary.*

---

## SOUTHWOLD.

---

*At a Meeting of all the Inhabitants of the Township of Southwold, assembled at the House of Mr. Alexander Ross, of Talbot Road, in the said Township, on the 10th Day of December, in the Year of our Lord, 1817, for the Purpose of considering of the Address of Robert Gourlay, Esq. of October last, to the resident Land Owners of Upper Canada, Mahlon Burwell, of Southwold aforesaid, Esq. was chosen Chairman, and Mr. Alexander Ross, of the same Place aforesaid, Farmer, was chosen Secretary, and the following were adopted as Answers to his Queries.*

9th. The soil is excellent. Marly in places, and diversified with sandy loam and clay alternately. The surface in general level; and there are some ancient fortifications still to be seen.

10th. Maple, elm, beech, walnut, butternut, red and white oak, hickory, black and white ash, cherry, basswood, and iron wood.

11th. No minerals have been discovered.

12th. No building stones ; but several quarries of limestone have been discovered.

13th. Very few bricks have been made.

14th. No lime has been burned ; but several quarries of limestone have been discovered.

15th. There are but two blacksmiths, who charge high. But little carpenters' and masons' work has been done ; the inhabitants as yet living principally in round log-houses, which they construct themselves.

25th. We as yet have only made use of pasture in the woods, in a state of nature, which is very good. Milk very good, as also the quality of dairy produce.

26th. The first crop is wheat harrowed in, the second rye, mixed with hay seed ; when the grass is broken up, the ground is summer fallowed, and sown with wheat again. No manure has been strewed on the ground yet.

27th. No land has been let amongst us, every man being himself a landlord.

28th. We have good timber for building ; but for want of saw mills it is difficult to get lumber ; nearly one tenth part of the settled land in the township is cleared.

29th. We know of but little offered for sale, almost every man being content with his situation.

30th. Roads are tolerable, and the statute labour improves them fast. Our settlement is near the borders of lake Erie, which is a good water communication toward Montreal.

31st. Nothing retards our settlement more than the lands of absentees, and the crown and clergy reserves being interspersed amongst our farms; and nothing could contribute more to the improvement of our settlement than their being sold to active and industrious persons. We are confident that the province in general would be much benefited by the sale of the lands of absentees, and the crown and clergy reserves to actual settlers.

By order of the meeting,

(Signed)

M. BURWELL, *Chairman.*

ALEXANDER ROSS,  
*Secretary.*

---

## DUNWICH.

---

*At a Meeting of all the Inhabitants of the Township of Dunwich, assembled at the House of Mr. Singleton Gardiner, on Talbot Road, in the said Township, the 11th day of December, 1817, to deliberate upon the Propriety of answering sundry Queries, proposed in an Address of October last, to the Resident Land-owners of Upper Canada, by Robert Gourlay, Esq. Captain Gilman Wilson of said Township, was chosen Chairman, and Mr. Singleton Gardiner, of the same Place, was chosen Secretary.*

UPON which occasion, the following Answers to his Queries, were unanimously adopted.

2d. The first settlement was made by the Hon. Thomas Talbot, of Port Talbot, Esq. in the year 1808, at which time there was not a white inhabitant within sixty miles on the east, and seventy-five miles on the west. Colonel Talbot encountered many difficulties, with a zeal which will for ever do honour to his memory; by his unremitting solicitations and exertions, he at length prevailed on the provincial executive government, to lay the country between Port Talbot and Long Point, open for actual settlement, which they only did partially, in the year 1809 and 10. There are supposed to be about 500 souls in the township, and about 100 inhabited houses.

8th. One mill only. Colonel Talbot's mills, which were excellent, were burnt by the enemy in time of the late war, and are not rebuilt.

9th. Soil in general excellent and marly, and the surface level and well watered.

10th. Maple, beech, black walnut, butternut, cherry, white and black ash, white and red oak, white pine, elm, basswood, and iron wood.

11th. No minerals have been discovered; there are some quarries of limestone.

12th. But few building stones have been discovered.

13th. But few bricks have been made; the earth however is good for that purpose.

14th. Very little lime has been burnt.

15th. No blacksmith.

16th. Few women servants and but little spinning as yet; good ground for flax.

23d. First crop wheat, harrowed in; 2d do. rye and Timothy, with clover; when the sod is broken up, we summer fallow and sow with wheat again; no manure has as yet been applied.

25th. Our only pasture is in a state of nature, and is good. An ox will gain 200 pounds by a summer's run; milk and dairy produce good; butter, 1s.: no cheese.

27th. No land is let; the most humble individuals here are proprietors of the soil.

29th. But little for sale; the quantity not ascertained.

30th. Roads are indifferent; but the statute labour is fast improving them. Our township is bounded on the north shore of lake Erie, which affords a good water communication towards Montreal.

31st. The crown and clergy reserves intervening so frequently amongst our farms, impedes the improvement of our township; and we are of opinion, that the growth and prosperity of the province in general is impeded by them. These being removed, or disposed of to active and industrious settlers, would, in our opinion, be a blessing to the province.

By order of the Meeting,

(Signed)

GILMAN WILSON, *Chairman.*

SINGLETON GARDINER, *Secretary.*

ALDBOROUGH.

---

*At a Meeting of sundry Inhabitants of the Township of Aldborough, assembled at the House of Mr. Archibald Gillies, of Talbot Road, in said Township, on the 11th Day of December, 1817, for the Purpose of agreeing upon Answers to certain Queries, proposed to the Resident Land Owners of Upper Canada, in an Address of Robert Gourlay, Esq. of October last, Captain Leslie Paterson was chosen Chairman, and Mr. Archibald Gillies, Secretary, when the following were adopted as Answers to the said Queries.*

2d. Some time after Colonel Talbot settled at Port Talbot.

9th. Soil excellent, marly and sandy alternately, and generally level and well watered.

10th. Maple, beech, elm, basswood, black walnut, chestnut, hickory, white and black ash.

11th. No minerals have been discovered. Some limestone about the creeks and shore of the lake.

12th. No building stone; but famous rocks for millstones are discovered in many places.

13th. No bricks have been made.

14th. No lime has yet been burnt.

15th. No blacksmiths, masons, or carpenters, who work at their professions.

25th. Natural pasture good. Not ascertained what an ox will gain by a summer's run. Milk and butter excellent, but none for sale.

26th. The first crop is wheat, the second rye or grass. When the grass is ploughed up, the common course is to summer fallow the ground and sow it with wheat.

27th. No land has been let upon shares.

29th. Not much for sale; we do not know the quantity.

30th. The public roads are tolerable, and are improving; the labour required by law to be performed annually by each settler tends to improve the roads fast. We live contiguous to the Thames and lake Erie.

---

*The following letter, written to me by a person who once farmed in England, and is now a magistrate and landholder in Upper Canada, may not be without interest to some Readers.*

SIR,

Walsingham, Dec. 9, 1817.

INCLOSED you have the Report of Bayham, Middleton, and Howton, which are correct. Please pardon me for troubling you with the following account, any part of which you may think worth notice, you are at liberty to publish in England. I rented a farm of 240 acres of land in the North Riding of Yorkshire, sold my stock and farming utensils, which was all the fortune I had, amounting to about 500 guineas; I concluded this small sum would go a little way in providing for my family in any business that I could take hold of in that country. I consulted my friend General Hale what was best for me to do; he advised me to come to Canada, and gave me a letter to Governor Simcoe. I immediately approved of his plan, and left England in 1793, with my wife and eight children; landed at Philadelphia late in the summer; spent my time in New York until June, 1794. I could not get a passage early in the spring, on account of an embargo. I arrived at Niagara the 28th of July, 1794, and was kindly received by the Governor; by this time I had spent the principal part of the money I had brought with me; for out of 500, I had left upwards of 300 guineas in notes, to be collected by a relation who was in business, but was shortly bankrupt after I left England, and I never received a shilling. By this time I became acquainted with the late Hon. Robert Hamilton, to whom I made my situation known, who instantly became my warm friend and supporter. From him I rented a farm for seven years, for which I paid him 100 dollars per annum. He lent me money to buy 20 cows, which cost 500 dollars. I had but one dollar left when I began farming; my meat, grain for bread, seed for the land, farming utensils, &c. were all procured by me on a promise of payment in September, which amounted to about 500 dollars. I began making cheese the first of May, 1795, which succeeded beyond my expectation; I seldom had in my

31st. The lands owned by non-residents in the Concessions, near the river Thames, and the reserved lots, seem to retard the growth of our township, as well as the province at large. A tax upon the lands of absentees might induce them to sell to persons who would become actual settlers, which would facilitate the improvement of our settlement; and if his Majesty's government would dispose of the reserved lands throughout the province, we are of opinion, it would much contribute to improve the same.

By order of the Meeting,

(Signed) LESLIE PATERSON, *Chairman.*

ARCHIBALD GILLIES, *Secretary.*

---

dairy room any cheese, that was more than three months old; sold all I made for seven years, at  $\frac{1}{4}$  dol. per lb. except one ton which I sold in 1802, for  $\frac{1}{2}$  dol. per lb. The field is still open: the price and market as good as ever. A dairy of 20 cows, well attended, will make the following amount, viz.

	Dols.
Cheese through the summer season .....	1200
Loose butter throughout the year.....	100
Twenty calves reared to the last November.....	100
Fifteen pigs fed with whey.....	150

---

Total profit one year 1550

Grass fed beef here, far exceeds our expectation the first sight we have of this country, but cattle will fat as well, and tallow better than in many parts of England; this I was assured by some of my countrymen; I did not credit the report; determined to know by experience, I turned two lean oxen into a small field two acres and a half, the 10th day of April; they had no other pasture nor feed of any kind; they were killed the last day of November; the four quarters of the first weighed 820 lb. and had 125 lb. tallow, the four quarters of the second weighed 785 lb. and had 115 lb. tallow; I then winter fattened four wethers, which were worth in the fall four dols. per head; they made me  $18\frac{1}{2}$  dols per head; winter feeding of cattle or sheep may be practised here with success, and will leave large profits; the principal objection to winter feeding is the want of labour; turnips can be raised here without any manure, or even ploughing. Clear off new land, sow the seed the latter part of June, or the beginning of July, and you get a crop of turnips without hoeing or any more trouble, and of as good a quality as I ever saw.

Sir, your most obedient, &c.

ROB. GOURLAY, Esq.

JOHN BACKHOUSE.



## Shewing the Progress of Improvement on

Names of Settlers in order as they took Possession, and commenced Improvement.	Original Profession in Business	Wife or none with Number of Children at home under four-teen Years	Of what Country a Native.	Date of taking Possession.	Stock, first Year of Settlement.	
					No. of Cows.	No. of Oxen.
John Barber.	Farmer.	Wife & 4 Children.	U. States.	1811	2	2
Freeman Waters.	Ditto.	Do. & 1 Do.	Ditto.	1814	2	...
James Best.*	Ditto.	Do. & 4 Do.	Ditto.	1813	2	...
Chas. Wells Waters.	Ditto.	Do. & 2 Do.	Ditto.	1814	...	...
James Watson	Ditto.	Do. & 7 Do.	Ditto.	1812	2	2
David Watson.*	Ditto.	Do. & 4 Do.	Ditto.	1813	2	...
Richard Williams.	Weaver.	Do. & 7 Do.	England.	1815	...	...
Andrew Spring.	Farmer.	Do. & 6 Do.	U. States.	1814	1	2
David Wallace.	Weaver.	Do. & 8 Do.	Scotland.	1813	...	...
Timothy Neal.	Sailor.	...	Ireland.	1811	...	...
Burges Swisher.	Farmer.	Wife & 5 Children.	U. States.	1811	...	...
George Clunes.	Brick maker.	...	L. Canad.	1816	...	...
Charles Benedict.	Farmer.	...	U. States.	1815	...	...
Joseph Vanlese.	Ditto.	Wife & 3 Children.	U. States.	1813	...	...
Richard Barret.	Brick maker.	...	Ireland.	1813	...	...
James Burwell, U. E. *	Farmer.	Wife & 9 Children.	Colonies.	1812	2	2
Neil M'Nair.	Ditto.	do. & 2 do	Ireland.	1811	2	2
John Burwell, U. E.	Ditto.	...	U. Canad.	1813	...	...
Benjamin Johnson.	Ditto.	Wife & 5 Children.	U. States.	1812	...	...
John Robins.	Saddler.	do. & 3 do	Ditto.	1815	...	...
Samuel M'Intyre.	Farmer.	Do. & 1 Do.	Nova Scotia.	1812	...	...
Daniel M'Intyre.	Ditto.	Do. & 3 Do.	Ditto.	1812	...	...
James M'Intyre.	Ditto.	Do. & 6 Do.	Ditto.	1815	...	...
John Philpot.	Ditto.	Do. & 5 Do.	Ditto.	1812	...	...
Samuel Harris.	Ditto.	Do. & 2 Do.	Ditto.	1816	...	...
Total Stock at first, 3 horses					15	10

The above Table was filled up and attested by M. Burwell, Esq. M. P. 12th Dec. 1817, who remarked that all the persons, whose names are mentioned as in possession of their lands in the years 1812-1813, or early in 1814, had to perform a great deal of militia service in time of the late war with the United States, and were plundered by marauding parties of the enemy, who made several eruptions to Port Talbot and its vicinity, in the year 1814. The progress therefore which they have made in the improvement of their farms, and increase of their stock, is much less than it would have been had the war not existed. Each settler has 200 acres of land. Those marked U. E. got their land for nothing from government. Others paid fees amounting to £9. 7s. 6d. each.

## Talbot Road, in the London District.

Stock at the present Time.				No. of Acres cleared, and put into Crop, and harvested up to Christmas, 1817.						Total Number of Acres cleared up to the present Time.	Estimated Worth of the Farm, with its Improvements at this Time.
No. of Cows.	No. of Oxen.	No. of Horses.	No. of Sheep.	First Year.	Sec. Year.	Third Year.	Fourth Year.	Fifth Year.	Sixth Year.		
5	3	2	20	5	14	20	8	13	...	60	£550
3	4	2	...	8	12	10	10	...	...	40	450
3	2	1	...	2	3	7	8	...	...	20	340
2	...	...	...	1	4	5	...	...	...	10	300
5	2	2	12	4	5	5	4	14	...	32	410
4	2	1	...	3	4	5	7	3	...	22	355
2	...	1	...	4	5	...	...	...	...	9	295
6	2	...	...	4	7	6	...	...	...	17	335
2	2	...	...	1	2	3	4	...	...	10	290
4	2	...	...	5	4	6	6	12	8	40	450
3	2	...	...	1	3	3	3	5	8	23	365
1	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	...	...	4	270
2	2	...	...	3	7	...	...	...	...	10	300
2	2	...	...	1	2	3	2	...	...	8	290
4	2	...	...	2	4	5	11	...	...	22	360
4	2	2	...	5	5	5	7	8	...	30	400
4	2	...	16	7	3	6	6	10	11	43	465
2	...	1	...	1	2	3	4	...	...	10	300
4	2	...	...	1	2	4	5	...	...	12	310
4	...	...	...	6	6	...	...	...	...	12	310
2	...	1	3	4	7	5	4	10	...	30	400
4	2	1	9	9	7	10	6	8	...	40	450
3	...	...	...	7	8	...	...	...	...	15	325
4	2	...	15	4	10	8	9	9	...	40	450
2	2	...	...	15	...	...	...	...	...	15	325
81	39	14	75	Total Stock, 1817.							

\* Those marked with an asterisk, had each a horse at first settlement. The original Table contained 25 more names; but the above are quite enough for the purpose of this publication.

## Composed of Extracts from the Township

Names of Townships.	When Settled.	Inhabited Houses.	No. of People.	No. of Churches or Places of Worship.	No. of Preachers.	No. of Medical Practitioners.	No. of Schools.	Fees per Quarter.	No. of Stores.	No. of Taverns.	No. of Wind Mills.	No. of Saw Mills.	Prices of Bricks per 1000.	Prices of Lime per bushel.	WAGES OF					
															Blacksmiths per month and day.	Carpenters p. day.	Masons per day.	Common Labourers per Annum.		
								s. d.					s. d.	s. d.	Per M. £ s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	£. s.		
Delaware	1795	15	80	1 0	0 1	..	..	1 1 1 2	..	..	..	..	..	}	6 5	10 0	10 0	32 10		
Westminster....	1811	107	425	0 0	0 2	..	..	1 2 1 1	30 0	..	..	..	..		6 5	10 0	10 0	32 10		
Dorchester ....	..	..	..	0 0	0 0	..	..	1 0 0 1	..	..	..	..	..		..	..	..	..		
Oxford ..	1795	76	530	0 1 B.	0 4	10 0	3 3 2 2	30 0	1 3	6 5	7 6	10 0	30 0							
Blenheim, &c. ....	1797	31	150	0 0	1 1	15 0	0 0 2 2	32 6	1 3	7 10	7 6	12 6	35 0							
Burford & its Gore	1793	100	550	0 2 M.	1 2	12 6	2 3 3 4	25 0	1 3	Per Day. s. d.	10 0	..	35 0							
Windham	1794	48	293	0 1 P.	0 2	..	2 0 0 0	25 0	1 3	6 3	6 3	6 3	25 0							
Townsend	1796	120	716	1 P. 1 B.	0 4	12 6	2 0 1 3	30 0	1 3	..	8 9	8 9	43 10							
Walpole and Rainham	1793	47	247	0 1 Men.	0 0	..	0 0 1 1	25 0	1 0	5 0	5 0	5 0	25							
Woodhouse ..	1794	100	711	1 M. 1 M.	1 3	12 6	3 3 3 7	25 0	1 3	7 6	7 6	7 6	25 0							
Charlotteville ..	1793	132	900	1 B. { 3 M. } { 1 B. }	0 5	12 6	4 7 3 3	30 0	..	Per M. £ s. d.	6 5	7 6	10 0	27 10						
Walsingham ..	1791	50	337	0 0	0 2	10 0	0 1 3 2	30 0	..	PrD. s. d.	6 3	6 3	..							
Middleton ....	1815	30	..	0 0	0 0	..	0 1 0 0	30 0	..	10 0	6 3	..	27 10							
Norwich	1808	..	..	3 Q. 3 Q.	1 3	..	1 0 1 3	25 0	8	..	6 3	7 6	30 0							
Bayham	1813	60	..	0 0	0 2	10 0	2 1 1 1	25 0	..	10 0	7 6	..	30 0							
Malahide	1811	150	775	0 0	0 2	12 6	1 2 1 0	..	..	..	..	..	27 10							
Yarmouth	1811	75	400	0 0	2 2	..	2 2 2 1	35 0	..	..	10 0	10 0	25 0							
Southwold ..	1811	180	900	0 0	0 3	12 6	1 2 0 0	..	..	..	..	..	30 0							
Dunwich	1803	100	500	0 0	0 1	12 6	1 1 1 0	..	..	..	..	..	30 0							
Aldbrough ..	..	90	400	0 0	0 1	10 0	1 1 0 0	..	..	..	..	..	32 0							
Totals.	..	1514	7917	6 14	6 40	142 6	29 29 26 33	397 6 9	2	450. & 261. 5d.	106 3	94 9	510 10							
Averaged by	..	19	17	21	21	21	21 12	21 21 21 21	14 8	6 & 4	14	11	17							
Averages	..	79	465	..	..	..	11 10	..	..	28 4	1 12	7 6 & 6 11 2	7 7	8 7	30 0	7				

In the fifth and sixth columns B. stands for Baptist; M. for Methodist;

## Reports of the London District.

WAGES OF						PRICES OF LIVE STOCK.											
Common Labourers per Winter month.	Common Labourers per Summer month.	Common Labourers per Day in Harvest.	Women's wages, per week.	Cost of clearing and fencing five Acres of wild Land.		A Work-horse.				A Cow.				An Ox.			
L. s.	L. s.	s. d.	s. d.	L. s.	L. s.	L. s.	L. s.	s. d.	L. s.	L. s.	s. d.	L. s.	s. d.	L. s.	s. d.	lb. s. d.	lb. s. d.
2 10	3 15	5 0	6 8	25 0	15 0	6 5	..	15 0	3 3	0 22	4 1	0 1	0 5	0 20	0 0		
2 10	3 15	5 0	5 0	25 0	16 5	6 5	10 0	15 0	3 2	6 25	4 0	11 0	7 3	2 6	12 6		
2 10	3 15	5 0	6 3	18 15	15 0	5 0	8 15	12 6	3 2	6 27	..	1 0	0 7 1/2	..	12 6		
2 0	3 15	5 0	5 0	18 15	25 0	6 5	10 0	12 6	3 2	6 22	200 0	10 0	7 3	5 0	18 3		
2 5	3 7	5 0	5 0	18 15	15 0	5 3	8 2	12 6	3 2	6 ..	135 ..	..	..	5 0	10 0		
3 0	3 15	6 3	5 0	31 5	20 0	5 0	8 15	10 0	3 2	6 15	..	1 0	0 7 1/2	1 2	7 6		
2 0	3 0	5 0	5 0	15 0	15 0	5 0	6 5	12 0	3 2	6 15	150 1	0 1	0 5	0 15	0		
2 0	3 0	5 0	5 0	12 10	15 0	5 0	6 5	12 6	3 2	6 15	150 1	0 1	0 5	0 80	0		
2 0	3 5	..	5 0	25 0	17 10	5 10	7 10	12 6	3 2	9 17	..	1 3	1 3	5 0	20 0		
2 0	3 2	5 0	5 0	17 10	13 15	5 12	6 18	12 6	3 2	8 22	..	..	..	5 0	17 6		
1 18	3 7	5 0	5 0	18 2	16 5	5 12	9 8	15 0	4 2	6 30	..	1 3	1 3	..	..		
2 10	3 15	5 0	5 0	22 10	15 0	6 5	7 10	12 6	3 2	0 25	..	0 90	7 3	6 3	13 0		
2 0	4 0	5 0	5 0	18 15	16 5	5 0	9 6	17 6	4 2	6 30	..	1 3	1 3	5 0	12 6		
2 0	3 0	5 0	..	25 0	15 0	5 0	..	12 6	2 3	0 27	150 ..	..	..	5 0	27 6		
2 0	3 0	5 0	5 0	25 0	15 0	5 0	..	12 6	3 3	6 25	1/5	1 3	1 3	5 0	20 0		
2 5	3 0	..	..	25 0	15 0	5 0	10 0	13 6	2 2	6 25	175 1	0 ..	..	5 0	25 0		
2 0	3 10	5 0	..	30 0	15 0	5 0	9 0	12 6	3 2	6 27	200 1	0 ..	..	5 0	30 0		
2 0	3 10	5 0	..	27 10	16 0	5 10	..	13 0	3 2	.. 30	..	..	..	5 0	30 0		
41 8	61 11	81 3	72 6	389 7	292 4	97 7	117 14	235	57	44 5	399	1160	14 6	11 1	75 0	366	
18	18	16	14	18	18	18	14	18	18	17	17	7	14	12	16	17	
2 6	3 8	4 5	1 5	21 12	7 16	4 8	5 8	2 8	8 13	0 1	5 1/2	2 7 1/2	23 1/2	165 1	0 11 1/2	4 6 1/2	21 6

P. for Presbyterian; Men. for Menonist; and Q. for Quaker.

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &amp;c.

From the foregoing Table it appears that there are in 17 townships 7917 people; being 465 for each township. The houses inhabited by these people amount to 1514, which gives five and a little more than one-fourth\* for each house or family.

Middleton and Bayham have 90 houses, and their people, not being reported, may be reckoned by the above average of five and a fourth to a house . . . . . 472

Norwich, whereof neither the number of houses nor people are given, may be reckoned to contain the average number of people to a township . . . . . 465

The only townships of the London district not regularly reported are Burford, London, Dereham, and Houghton. The first contained in 1817 only one family; the second two families; the third one family;

---

\* Five and a fourth to a family is too little for Upper Canada; but at the beginning of a settlement there are many families with men but lately married at their head. Seven will perhaps be near the true average in old settled districts: but the reader will see how it turns out in Niagara district.

and in the report of Middleton the  
 settlers of Houghton are said to be  
 six—say altogether 10 families, reck-  
 oned at five and a little more than a  
 fourth . . . . . 53

---

Total population of the  
 London district . 8907

---

There are no Indian settlements in this district, although parties of the Six Nations, Missasagas, &c. may be seen occasionally wandering about and pitching their wigwams as it suits their temporary convenience for hunting, &c.

It appears, that for the above population there are but six places of worship and 14 resident preachers: viz. three Baptists, six Methodists, one Presbyterian, one Menonist, and three Quakers. There are six medical practitioners, 40 schools, and 29 taverns.

What retards improvement is stated in 14 reports to be the great quantity of land granted to non-residents: in nine reports to be the crown, clergy, and other reserves: in three reports, the want of settlers, with capital, enterprise, &c.; in one report, remoteness from market, and the difficulty of the water communication with the lower province.

## TRAFALGAR.

---

MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

SIR,

AT a meeting of the inhabitants of our township, holden on the 27th November, 1817, at the house of Daniel Munn, innkeeper, the following answers were framed in reply to your queries, as they appeared to us in the Niagara Spectator.

9th. The surface of the land is level; the top soil is clay, mixed with loam and a little gravel; under that is clay, mostly of a red colour.

10th. Our timber consists of oak, two kinds, white and red; pine, very large, of the white kind; beech; maple, two kinds; sugar maple, and soft maple; ash, two kinds, the black or swamp ash, and white ash; basswood; hickory; elm; white and red; hemlock; ironwood; chestnut; some birch; quaking asp; some cedar; some butternut, and a little tamarisk: the timber mostly large, and stands thick on the land.

11th. Respecting minerals, there is a considerable quantity of the mineral of iron, called bog ore; also a few salt springs of an inferior kind.

12th. Building stones, none, excepting a few, which may be found over the land of a very indifferent kind.

15th. Blacksmiths most generally work by the pound; that is,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. when the iron and steel

are found, and 1s. 3d. when the blacksmith finds the materials; to this there are some exceptions, but not many.

18th. The common custom of our township is to cut down no more at first than the timber which is a foot in diameter, measured about two feet and a half from the root of the tree, and all under that size; and the rest they girdle and kill with the axe. In this state it will produce nearly as good a crop as if all were cut down, and this only costs 1l. 10s. per acre; the rest of the timber is cut down by degrees, for fencing and for fire wood, &c.

21st. Beasts are turned out about the first of May, and taken in about the first of December.

22d. Sleighing lasts about three months, that is, beginning about the first of January, and ends about the last of March. Ploughing begins about the 20th of April.

23d. Season of sowing wheat is from the 25th of August till the 1st of October; the time of harvesting of said grain is from the twentieth of July till the end of August.

25th. Respecting pasture, as the wild woods constitute our principal pasture lands, we have not yet made sufficient experiments to enable us to answer your query; but our meadow lands will generally produce one ton per acre.

26th. The ordinary course of cropping in new land, is wheat the first year, harrowed in, and sometimes a crop of oats are harrowed in, in the spring, on the stubble; then it is sown down with Timothy or clover, or both together, and is used for



meadow for three or four years, till the roots rot in the ground, and then ploughed up, after which buckwheat or pease are generally sown first, and then wheat, perhaps the same season; and then pease or buckwheat, or oats, and then wheat, and so on alternately; little or no manure is used, but corn land and orchards require it most.

27th. Land is frequently let on shares on the following terms: if new, the leaser finds the leasee in team, in boarding, in farming utensils, and in half the seed, and then receives one half the produce. If old land, and the leasee finds every thing, the leaser has one third of the produce. If the leaser finds every thing, the leasee has only one third of the produce. Enough of land can be had on either of these ways.

28th. A farm of two hundred acres, with a log house and barn upon it, with 40 acres, cleared in the customary way, may be had for 375l. If frame buildings are upon it, a greater price; but seldom in proportion to the buildings.

29th. The quantity of land for sale we cannot justly describe, but we suppose 3 or 4000 acres; and there are but few farmers in our township, who would not even sell their improved farms, if they had the offer of a good price.

30th. The state of public roads at present is but indifferent; but they are capable of improvement at a very moderate expence. As the face of our country is generally level, great improvement might be made by means of canals and locks. Respecting our navigation, we are situated on the

coast of lake Ontario, and thence we have the benefit of all the adjoining waters. Besides we have two very fine streams, called the Twelve and Sixteen Mile Creeks ; these can be made navigable for boats, some part of the year, four miles from the mouth, to communicate with our mills on Dundas street. The mouth of the Sixteen, where it empties into lake Ontario, is navigable for vessels of a considerable burden, and forms a safe and commodious harbour.

31st. The causes which retard the improvement of our township and the province at large are various. The first and principal cause you have already very justly observed, that is, the want of capital; this may perhaps be best illustrated by facts: know then, that the greater number of our farmers, when they first settled in the wild woods, have little more property than a cow, a yoke of oxen, a log chain, and an axe; and some have little or no property at all but their axe alone. The family generally consists of a man and his wife, and a number of young children, unable to hire hands; the whole of the labour naturally devolves upon the man, and hence it is, that for six or seven years, till such time as the roots of the timber begin to rot in the ground, so that he can use the plough, and until the eldest of his children grows up to help him, his toil is incessant; four or five acres are all that he is able to clear and sow in a season, and that is generally put in so late, that it produces but little; so that the whole of his crop will scarcely support him through the year; but many times he has to work out for a part of his

bread. Clothes he must have for himself and his family, and these must be got out of the store; and merchant's goods are very dear in this province; and as he hath nothing to pay with, he is obliged to go on credit. These in a few years soon run up high, so that by the time he gets his farm in such a state of improvement, as might enable him to live comfortable, he is frequently obliged to sell it, in order to pay off his debts. Such is the consequence of beginning poor. But this, you will observe, is only the gloomy side of things; for those who are so fortunate as to weather out the storm the first ten years, without sinking their plantations, are generally enabled to spend the remainder of their days in comfort. The scarcity of labourers, and the very high price of labour, so that the produce will scarcely pay the hands, forms another hindrance to the improvement of our township, and the province at large. Another hindrance is, that in many places of this province, large tracts of land have been granted to certain individuals, and these being generally men of fortune, are under no necessity of selling their lands, but hold them at so high a price, that poor people are not able to buy them; again, there are many of these gentlemen gone out of the province, so that there is no opportunity to purchase from them; so it still remains a wilderness, and the poor people who are settled round such tracts, have roads to make, and every other public duty to perform, at their own expence, which greatly enhances the value of such land, to the great injury of the inhabitants.

Another hindrance respecting our township, is that a great number of lots are reserved for the crown and the clergy, and notwithstanding that these lots might be rented for 21 years, for a very small sum of money, yet the land, in this province, has hitherto been so plenty and cheap, that no one cares for renting land, who can have it in fee simple: hence it is, that the greater number of them still remain unsettled ; but when settlers become numerous, this evil will soon be done away.

What, in our opinion, would most contribute to the improvement of our township and the province at large, would be to encourage men of property into the country, to purchase the waste lands of our province, which if sold even at a moderate price, would introduce such a flow of capital into our province, as would not only encourage a respectable race of settlers of every description, to come in and cultivate the face of the country, and turn the wilderness into fruitful fields, but it would also make trade and manufactures of all kinds flourish ; then would our province no longer remain poor, neglected, and unknown to the rest of the world ; but would become a respectable colony, not only able to support herself, but she would add a large revenue to the British crown, and her redundancies would contribute to feed the hungry, and clothe the poor of other nations.

Sir,

WE have also seen your second address\* with your additional query, which we answer as follows :

---

\* Owing to an opposition set up immediately after the publi-

32d. We know of none in Upper Canada, whom we would sooner trust to publish the statistics of our province than yourself.

We are willing therefore to trust the whole to your own veracity, and may the highest success crown your labours.

It is true, we have seen a parcel of heterogeneous stuff in the Niagara Spectator pointed against your plan, which, like the Palace of Vanity, appears to have no foundation, and like it too shall vanish into air; yes, into thin air, and leave not a trace behind.

Indeed, such ill timed jargon, quite unsupported by reason, will only serve to urge the business on more rapidly; and here, Sir, is a striking proof, for it has reminded us at the end of our work of what we should have done at the beginning, namely, to jointly offer you our warmest thanks for the strenuous efforts you have made, and the spirit of benevolence you have displayed in endeavouring to

---

cation of my first address to the resident landholders, I conferred with some magistrates as to what should be done, and it was resolved to publish a letter, desiring the township reports to be sent in to one of these magistrates, to be made use of by him and the other magistrates as they thought proper; while, at the same time, I put a question to the people as to their confidence in me. The letter, after getting out of my hands, was altered, and caused the reports to be still directed to me. In many of the reports similar additions were added to the regular replies in the same way as here quoted, together with compliments and good wishes. These, however, I have withheld, allowing this report only to go in full, as a specimen.---R. G.

promote the prosperity of our province, and the happiness of our fellow subjects.

(Signed)

<b>JAMES M'BRIDE, J. P.</b>	<b>AMOS BIGGER.</b>
<b>DANIEL MUNN.</b>	<b>MICHAEL BUCK.</b>
<b>CHARLES BIGGER.</b>	<b>TIMOTHY ROBINS.</b>
<b>DUNCAN M'QUEEN.</b>	<b>JAMES THOMSON.</b>
<b>ABSALOM SMITH.</b>	<b>BENJAMIN SMITH.</b>
<b>JAMES BIGGER.</b>	<b>NATHANIEL CORNWAL.</b>
<b>JAMES HOPPER.</b>	<b>HENRY LOUCKS.</b>
<b>LAWRENCE HAGER.</b>	<b>JOSEPH SMITH.</b>

---

NELSON.

---

TO MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

SIR,

HAVING observed in the public papers your address to the resident land owners of Upper Canada, we avail ourselves of the present opportunity, as a proof of our high approbation of your plan, to communicate, with a statistic of this township, our acknowledgment, for the interest you take in the colonial and agricultural improvement of this infant country. We flatter ourselves, from the nature of the subject, in which public and private interest are so nearly connected, that it will not fail producing the desired effect. If the annexed statement will be in any manner subservient to

your purposes, you are at liberty to make use of the same.

3d. Two itinerant professional Methodist preachers\*.

9th. The soil is generally clay, suitable for winter grain and grass, gradually descending to the south.

10th. The kinds of timber are, white oak, red oak, white pine, maple, hickory, basswood, black and white ash, and a small quantity of some other kinds.

12th. There are lime and freestone for building, which may be had for 5s. per toise at the quarry.

15th. Blacksmiths commonly charge  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d per lb. for working iron, which sells also for  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb.

21st. The ordinary time of turning out beasts to pasture, is the first of May, and of taking them home into the yard or stable, 1st of December.

22d. The ordinary endurance of the sleighing season, is from the 1st of January to the 15th of March, and the ordinary time to commence ploughing in the spring, is the 1st of May.

23d. The ordinary season for sowing wheat, is the first week in September, and of reaping it the first week in August.

25th. One cow will produce 4lb. of butter per week during pasturing.

26th. The ordinary course of cropping on new lands, is to sow wheat the first year; the second, seed it with grass; and the fourth year, plough it up for fallow: autumn is the time for manuring.

---

\* I presume these may be the same noticed in Trafalgar Report; but, having doubt, I enter one Methodist preacher in the Table for this Township.—R. G.

27th. Land is let on shares to a small extent, for which the owner receives one-third of the produce.

28th. The present price of a farm with 30 acres improvement, 2l. 10s. per acre.

29th. There are 1,500 acres of land for sale.

30th. Public roads are capable of much improvement, at a moderate expense; there can be no improvement of water conveyances by canals or locks.

31st. The impediments to the improvement of our township are two, many crown and clergy reserved lots, and the want of mechanics of all kinds. There is a large tract of wild land adjoining us, owned by the native Indians; if the assistance of government could be had in procuring this land\*, and sending settlers of an enterprising disposition upon it, it would contribute much to the improvement of our situation. As it respects the province in general, we are induced to believe, that men of capital with a sufficient proportion of hands would contribute to the improvement of the same.

We have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servants,

THOMAS ATKINSON.	MOSES M'CAY.
GEORGE GRAME.	NATHANIEL BELL.
WILLIAM CHISHOLM.	HECTOR G. TAYLOR.
DANIEL O'REILLEY.	

---

\* It has since been purchased by government, and is now settling. Much of it is excellent land.---R. G.



## WELLINGTON SQUARE.

---

MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

SIR,

WE, the inhabitants of Wellington Square, being settlers on a tract of land granted to the late Captain Brant, for his military services; and being also part of the township of Nelson, having met in order to answer the questions you have stated, the result of which we transmit to you, in hopes that it may be some assistance towards accomplishing the plan you have undertaken.

9th. The soil is variable; on the front, near the lake, it is sandy; on the rear it inclines more to a clay; for about two miles from the lake it is level, and then rises into ridges, and more uneven land.

10th. The timber consists of white pine, oak, hickory, ash, sugar maple, and most kinds of hard wood.

11th. There is no kind of mineral except limestone, which is in great plenty, and which is made use of for building. There is no price set, as every one gets what he likes by quarrying them.

16th. Women, for spinning, 7s. 6d. per week.

17th. The price of mowing grass for hay is 3s. 9d. per day.

19th. A fat sheep in the summer season will fetch 1l. 5s.

25th. A good milch cow, in the course of the summer, will produce 100lbs. of butter, and as much cheese.

30th. Roads in general are not in a good state of improvement, owing in part to the large proportion of reserved lands: this compels the inhabitants to do that much statute labour more than they would do if the whole was settled.

In many parts of the province large tracts are owned by private gentlemen, many of whom are non-residents in the country: in those townships there are but few settlers, and the roads in a bad state.

31st. The reason that the province has not improved more since the first settlement is in part owing to the inhabitants wanting the means of assisting themselves more than they were capable of doing by manual labour; and the damage they sustained during the late war, has added much to their disadvantage.

*Wellington Square,*

*21st November, 1817.*

(Signed)     JOHN BRANT,  
 AUGUSTUS BATES,    ASAHEL DAVIS,  
 THOMAS GHENT,     JAMES MORDEN,  
 RALPH MORDEN,    NICHOLAS KERN.

---

## EAST FLAMBORO'.

---

*At a Meeting of a few of the Inhabitants of the Township of East Flamboro', held in pursuance of a public Notice at the House of Mr. Alexander Brown, 22d November, 1817, for the Purpose of taking the Address of Mr. Robert Gour-*

*lay into Consideration, and answering the Queries by him proposed, at which Meeting, George Chisholm, Jun. was chosen Chairman, and Alexander Brown, Secretary.*

9th. The soil is generally good.

10th. All kinds of timber, black walnut excepted.

11th. None. 12th. Limestone in great plenty.

14th. Lime is burnt only in small quantities.

15th. Blacksmith's wages,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. for iron.

16th. Wages of common labourers, from 1l. 10s. to 4l. per month.

17th. Mowing grass, and harvesting, from 3s. 6d. to 7s. 6d. per day.

26th. On new land the first crop is wheat, and then grass. Fruit of almost all kinds common to this country grows here.

27th. No land is rented on shares.

28th. Cleared land sells from 2l. 10s. to 7l. 10s. per acre.

29th. A great quantity of land now for sale.

30th. Roads generally good: capable of improvement.

31st. At the first settlement of this township, the land was chiefly granted to gentlemen for their military services. The situation being eligible, they hold it at a high price, and for want of capital, few persons are able to purchase it, which is the reason of its remaining uncultivated.

We are, Sir, with due respect,

Your most obedient, humble Servants,

**GEO. CHISHOLM, ESQ.    GEO. CHISHOLM, JUN.  
ALEXANDER BROWN,    JOHN M'CARTEY.**

## WEST FLAMBORO' AND BEVERLY.

*At a numerous Meeting of the Inhabitants of West Flamboro' and Beverly, held in pursuance of a Public Notice, at Matthews's Tavern, in West Flamboro', on Monday the 1st of December, 1817, for the Purpose of taking the Address of Mr. Robert Gourlay into Consideration, and answering the Queries by him proposed. At which Richard Hatt, Esq. was chosen Chairman, and James Crooks, Esq. Secretary.*

3d. No Episcopal church or public place of worship in either township, or any resident minister, though we are sometimes visited by the resident clergyman of Ancaster, and by Methodist preachers regularly attended every Sunday at private houses. The Tunkers also have divine service regularly performed.

8th. Two carding machines, charge 6d. per lb. One fulling mill. One oil mill.

9th. The soil of Beverly, rich loam, and intervals; West Flamboro' the same; both very healthy and pleasantly diversified with hill and dale; are well watered with spring streams.

10th. White oak, red oak, pine, chestnut, sugar maple, beech, basswood, elm, hickory, black walnut, butternut, cedar, cherry, mulberry, plums, and crab apple trees.

11th. Salt springs, and indications of iron ore, as yet but little explored. Plaster of Paris and marl are found in these townships.

12th. Limestone abounds, and some freestone, both of very good quality for building; the expence of labour in quarrying being the only one.

16th. Wages of labourers from 1l. 10s. to 4l. 10s. per month.

24th. We generally sow one to one and a half bushel of wheat per acre, and get in return from 12 to 40 bushels per acre; average crop about 16 bushels per acre.

25th. Quality of pasture, clover, and Timothy; white clover springs up naturally after clearing. Our young cattle and cows generally run out till after harvest, then we put them into our folds.

26th. On new lands we generally harrow in wheat first, then seed down with grass, or plough, sow oats, or plant Indian corn, then pease and wheat again; or fallowing, sow wheat, then rye, and a succession of spring crops. Very little land has yet been manured, and that generally orchards, and ground for flax and Indian corn. Our orchards produce apples, pears, peaches, nectarines, apricots, plums, and cherries. Gooseberries and currants are the natural productions of this country. We generally cultivate our orchards in grain, which produces us large crops; such is the genial nature of our climate.

27th. The ordinary mode of renting land is on shares. Landlord furnishes lands fenced, team, utensils, and half the seed; for which the tenant

returns half the produce in the bushel. Tenant feeds himself: or landlord furnishes only land fenced; gets one-third in the bushel; tenant finding team, seed, utensils, and feeds himself: lands are always to be obtained on these terms.

28th. Wild lands at first settling, sold for 10l. per lot of 200 acres; and now sells from 10s. to 1l. 10s. and 2l. per acre. Cleared land sells from 2l. to 12l. 10s. per acre, according to its situation and advantages. A farm house may be built of logs for 25l.; frame house, 75l. to 250l.; a good frame barn, 125l.

29th. Much land is for sale in these townships, and if a good price is offered, scarcely any farmer will refuse to sell his improved farm.

30th. Our roads are tolerably good, and are improving; they are yet capable of much improvement. We consider the water communication of these townships not much improvable by canalling, the ground being too high. We have at present a very flourishing village, increasing fast, in West Flamboro', on the head waters of Lake Ontario.

31st. The remainder of these townships, that is, the uncultivated lots, are in the hands of persons not resident in the province, or in the hands of such residents in Canada, who keep them—asking high prices: depending on the industry of the inhabitant settlers for making roads, and improving their own lands, by which means the unsettled lots become valuable enough in time to bring the high prices demanded for them. With respect to the province in general, could some other mode be de-

vised, to dispose of the vacant lands of the crown, or part of them, rather by selling them, than granting them in the present mode, it would, no doubt, not only bring capital into Canada, to make purchases, but it would also beget a further interest in the purchasers, to bring in useful settlers, as well those with property, as those wanted for clearing the lands, and handicraft tradesmen. It would settle the country with a yeomanry, who in times requiring soldiers, would no doubt be found such as were wanted; besides procuring a fund to the crown for its lands, which at present appear to produce little or nothing. Under such policy, we think Canada would immediately shew another face; and would, we presume, improve full as fast as we have seen the country opposite to us in the United States; our natural advantages being infinitely superior to those enjoyed by the citizens of that country.

RICHARD HATT, *Chairman.*

JAMES CROOKS, *Secretary.*

Names of persons present.

WILLIAM HARE, J. P.	JOHN KEAGY, JUN.
JAMES DURAND,	ANDW. VAN EVERY,
JACOB COCHENOUR,	BARNARD EMERY,
JAMES M'BRYDE, J. P.	MOSES CORNELL,
CONRADT COPE,	GAB. CORNELL,
HENRY COPE,	WM. SHACKELTON,
WM. NEVILLS,	BENJAMIN MARKLE,
ROSWELL MATHEWS,	SAMUEL CORNELL.
ANDREW JONES,	H. LYONS,
JACOB NEVILLS,	JOHN HEAGY

## NICHOL.

---

TO ROBERT GOURLAY, Esq.

*Niagara Falls, Nov. 18th, 1817.*

SIR,

HAVING seen in the Upper Canada Gazette your address to the resident land-owners of the province, and it appearing to us that should your views of publishing a Statistical Account of Upper Canada be carried into effect, it will be of much benefit not only to the province, but also to our mother country, we therefore take upon ourselves to answer your queries as far as relates to the township of Nichol, in the district of Gore, we being the proprietors of that township.

This township is a part of the tract of land given by Governor-General Sir Frederick Haldimand in 1784 to the Six Nation Indians who had adhered to the British standard in the former American war, as a residence, and in compensation for the lands they had left in the United States. This tract commences at the mouth of the Grand river, where it empties into lake Erie, and extends about ninety miles up stream, being twelve miles deep, that is six miles on each side of the river. This extensive tract of country was originally intended as a residence for the Indians and their posterity, as also to serve them for hunting ground—for which purposes it answered very well for many years; and until the advancement of the settle-



ments of white people on both sides of this tract drove away and destroyed the game in such a measure, that the Indians could no longer subsist themselves by their usual mode of hunting; in consequence of which the government permitted the Indians to dispose of a certain part of this land to individuals at as good a price as could be got for it; the principal sum being placed in the hands of trustees, who annually pay the interest to the Indians. About 356,000 acres were accordingly sold in different parcels, the first part of which is at the east side of the mouth of the river, and is about 53,000 acres, called the township of Wedderburn and Canbury. The next part, a parcel of about 94,000 acres, about 60 miles from the mouth of the river, now called the township of Dumfries, which is 12 miles square, extending six miles of each side of the river. The next parcel is of about the same size, and immediately joining the last, now called the township of Waterloo; and adjoining this last, and immediately above, is a tract of about 86,000 acres, now called the township of Woolwich; adjoining to, and immediately above, is the township of Nichol, extending six miles on each side of the river by nearly four miles up stream, containing about 29,000 acres; is situated in about 34 miles in a north-west course from the west end of lake Ontario, and is about 44 miles distant from the west end of that lake by the road which is at present travelled. This township was granted to Thomas Clark, one of the subscribers by deed from government, under the great seal of the pro-

vince, in April, 1807, in which no settlement has as yet been attempted, and this owing to the proprietors, from their other avocations, not having had time to attend to it. They are, however, now taking steps to have it laid out into 200 acre lots, in the course of the ensuing winter, the outside lines being only as yet marked out.

The soil of this township is of an excellent quality, as the size and growth of the trees indicate. It is a deep, black, sandy loam, with abundance of spring brooks in all directions. There are no hills or other very high land; the surface in general level, with a gentle declivity towards the river on both sides. The prevalent timber is maple, elm, beech, white ash, basswood, black ash, and cherry. The bottoms of the brooks are gravel; but no building stones have been noticed, excepting at the river, which in the whole of its course through this township is on a limestone rock. The land of this township originally cost 4s. per acre, and is expected, so soon as laid out into farm lots, to sell for from two to four dollars, according to situations. To this township there is now a good road from the head of lake Ontario through the townships of Flamboro' West, Dumfries, Waterloo, and part of Woolwich, to within seven miles of its lowest boundary, which seven miles of road is intended to be made this ensuing winter. At about half a mile above the lower boundary line of this township are the falls of the Grand river, of about 40 feet high, where the river is about 60 yards wide, and navigable for

boats or rafts from below the falls to the mouth of the river. These falls are admirably situated for mills or any other machinery, to which purposes it is expected they will soon be applied.

Having already said what has hitherto retarded the improvement of this township, we come now to say what, in our opinion, retards the settlement of the province in general, and for which we see many reasons; the first of which is the want of emigration, which has hitherto been but small; and this, diminished by the difficulties which emigrants from the United Kingdom are in general subject to after their arrival at Quebec, a distance of 500 miles from hence, where, and at Montreal, and at other places on their way hither, there is no agent or person to whom they can apply for advice or assistance in getting to York in this province, where the land-granting department sits. The next reason is, that when such of the emigrants as get as far as York, where also there is no agent, there is much delay and difficulty in getting a grant of any land, owing to which causes many get dissatisfied even before they reach this province, and go off to the United States, where they purchase land, if able, at from five to ten dollars per acre, and get a good title without difficulty. Those emigrants who persevere and dance attendance at York for a length of time, at last get a grant of 100 acres, upon paying £        sterling, in some remote and insulated situation, many miles from any Christian inhabitant, where he is destitute of society, roads, mills, and every other com-

fort, which to a European is worse than Botany Bay: in consequence of which, many of them never settle upon their locations, which, by the bye, are too small for a farm, so much of the land having to remain uncultivated for supplying fuel, fencing, and building timber; and many cannot undergo the fatigue of finding them out. Most of those who hunt out their lots being too poor to purchase near a settlement, find themselves so immersed in woods and wilds, that they often get discouraged, and leave their habitations, if able, having little prospect of ever getting neighbours to assist them in making roads, bridges, mills, and other public works, owing to so much of the adjoining lands being reserved for the crown, clergy, and other purposes, and by large tracts being given to non-residents for favour or past services, who have no idea of settling the land, but of disposing of it when the labour of a few adjoining individuals may have made it more valuable; and we have further to remark as our opinion, that this province even in its oldest settled townships is by far too thinly peopled, owing to these reserves and grants to non-residents; and this was severely felt during the late war, when provisions and transport could not be had for the king's troops; besides this, our neighbours the Americans were perfectly aware of the situation of the country, having furnished many of their regiments who invaded the province with maps of the different townships, specifying the reserved and vacant lots which were promised to the Ameri-

can soldiery as a bounty, if they conquered the country.

We next think that it would tend much to the improvement of this province, were all the townships already surveyed to be filled up with actual settlers previous to any more remote lands being laid out for location, which would form a compact and strong colony, at present there not being one-twentieth part of the land settled that is laid out into townships.

We have further to remark, that we think it would be of much benefit to the province, as also a relief to the mother country, were all the ungranted lands in the already surveyed townships sold at a moderate price per acre; when emigrants and others could select soil, situation, and neighbours, to their mind, for which they would far rather pay than go to the wilderness by lottery: the fund thereby raised could be well applied to the improvement of the internal navigation of the province and other public purposes, as also help to relieve many of the claimants who suffered losses during the late war.

It is a general idea, that a less sum than was expended in building ships of war on lake Ontario, during the late war, would have made a canal to have brought sloops of war and small frigates into that lake from the sea.

Many well-informed people of this province think that the door being shut at the end of the late war against emigration hither from the United States was of much injury to the improvement

of the country. On this head we decline giving our opinion; but think that many valuable settlers would have been obtained from the United States, had these been admitted under proper restrictions.

This province, if properly peopled, under good laws well administered, will defend itself against any invasion, and its trade be of much benefit to Great Britain: if settled in its present thin and scattered state, its trade can be of little consequence, and the country must fall a prey to its first invader.

May your laudable exertions, in traversing this province to collect information, be the means of making this country better known in Britain, and of procuring from thence some of its redundant population, so much wanted in this colony.

We have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your very obedient Servants,

THOMAS CLARK,

ROBERT ADDISON,

For Self and ROBERT NICHOL, Esq.

## WATERLOO.

*By the undersigned Gentlemen, respectable Inhabitants of said Township, at a Meeting convened for that Purpose.*

3d. No churches, two Tunkers and Menonists preachers (the people are principally Germans).

8th. Carding wool 6½d. per pound.

9th. Sand, loam, and clay, good and productive; generally level and well watered.

10th. Pine, oak, sugar maple, beech, cherry, cypress, &c.

11th. None discovered, but many signs of iron; limestone in great quantities. Signs of plaster; indications of salt springs: no remarkable springs.

12th. Building stones in great plenty: no price.

20th. Township produces 3000 pounds of wool per annum; 2s. 6d. per pound.

26th. The general rule is, if a man clears wild land, he has the first year's produce. Cropping on cultivated land, a man gets half, and finds himself.

27th. The same as above; extent very great.

30th. Roads very bad, but capable of great improvement: will require great expence.

What hinders the improvement of the township, is, bad roads, want of men and money. Respecting water conveyance; the beautiful Grand river running nearly through the middle of the township, affords a most fascinating prospect to adventure. Capitalists might hereafter form a canal, the whole extent of the river.

**JOSEPH LOCKWOOD.**  
**JAMES VAN EVERY.**

**JACOB ERB.**  
**ABRAHAM ERB,**  
*And seven others.*

## DUMFRIES.

---

SIR,

INCLOSED I send you an account of the progress of the settlement of the township of Dumfries\*, with answers to a few of your queries. The remainder, no doubt, will be answered by persons longer resident in the country, who are more adequate to the task.

9th. The soil in general is loam ; very little clay to be found in the township.

10th. The kinds of timber are, oak, hard maple, beech, basswood, elm, and cherry in some parts of the township. Others are chestnut, cedar, and pine, with considerable of the before mentioned kinds intermixed. Limestone in abundance.

11th. One bed of plaster has been discovered in Dumfries, and proves to be the best kind for cementing ; also for manure, none is superior. One ton, when ground, will make from 26 to 28 bushels ; one bushel is sufficient for an acre. It is known by experience, that on clover, wheat, oats, or potatoes, it will bring  $\frac{1}{3}$  more than the land without plaster ; it can be had for 30s. per ton at the quarry.

31st. As respects the progress of the settlement of the country, in my opinion many things combine to retard it. In the first place, there is certain quantities of land in each township, called crown and clergy reserves, nearly one-fourth. Combined with that, there are many gentlemen owning large tracts of land unsettled. This causes the settle-

---

\* See Table, page 404.



ments in Canada to be very much scattered, in consequence of which, little work is done on the roads, and in some parts where a trifling labour would make it good. Could some plan be formed, to settle the country more compact, and also to make good roads through such lands as are the property of gentlemen at home, not wishing to sell them, would, in my opinion, add much to the progress of the settlements.

There also is a want of enterprise. The minds of the people want rousing up: they only want to be made sensible that their country possesses as many (if not more) natural advantages than any part of North America.

The soil is good, and the means of conveyance to market, connecting sleighing and water carriage, is easy. The only necessary requisite is industry and enterprise.

Your's truly,

ABSALOM SHADE.

Mr. ROBERT GOURLAY,  
Queenston.

---

## HALDIMAND.

---

*At a Meeting of the principal Inhabitants of the Township of Haldimand, in the County of Wentworth, and District of Gore, in the Province of Upper Canada, including the Chiefs of the Five Nations of Indians, held at the House of*

*Frederick Yeoward, Merchant, in Mount Pleasant, in said Township, on Thursday, the 11th of December, 1817, for the Purpose of taking into Consideration the Queries proposed by Robert Gourlay, Esq. and of giving Answers thereto, to enable him to prepare a Statistical Account of Upper Canada.—F. Yeoward being called to the Chair, the following were adopted as Answers to the Queries proposed, and were directed to be forwarded by the Chairman, to the said Robert Gourlay, Esq. viz.*

1st. Haldimand—its length is estimated at about twenty miles, commencing at Dundas street, and its breadth twelve miles, that is, according to the original grant, extending six miles from each side of the Grand river, or river Ouse.

2d. Settled in the year 1783, by Captain Joseph Brant, with the Five Nations\* of Indians, and a few volunteer white people. The population of the white inhabitants is supposed to be 430 ; people of colour 30, and the number of the whole of the Five Nations about 1800, residing on the Grand river ; the number of inhabited houses supposed to be sixty, exclusive of Indian dwellings.

3d. One established church, with a clergyman attending occasionally.

8th. The price of boards, for 100 feet, one inch stuff, 3s. 9d. ; one carding machine ; rate of carding wool, 5d. per lb. ; one fulling mill.

---

\* They were originally the *Five Nations* ; now they are properly the *Six Nations*, and should be so denominated, having adopted a sixth tribe or nation.—R. G.

9th. The land is composed of a variety of soil, generally of sandy loam, and much very fertile.

10th. The kinds of timber are various, and consist of white oak, white pine, sugar maple, beech, black oak, red oak, elm, basswood, ash, butternut, or white walnut, hickory, wild cherry, black walnut, chestnut.

11th. Plaster of Paris in abundance, and of a good quality; also salt springs, equal to those of Onandagua, and which, if worked, would supply the upper part of the province at about 17s. 6d. per barrel. Limestone in considerable quantities.

12th. No building stones have as yet been discovered.

15th. Wages of blacksmiths, for the working of iron for husbandry uses, are  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb.

18th. The cost of clearing and fencing 5 acres of woodland, per contract, is estimated at 15l.; but great part of this township consists of plane lands, the expence of clearing and fencing which is trifling, and estimated at 7l. 10s.; board not included.

26th. New lands are generally put in with winter wheat, and seeded down with Timothy and clover, in which they will continue from 3 to 5 years; and when broken up again, will produce either wheat, rye, or oats; but are usually put in with wheat. The usual way of putting in grain on the plains, is by ploughing and harrowing, and on timbered lands the first crops are only harrowed in.

27th. Land cultivated on shares, is generally let for one-third of the produce of grain and hay. The

grain for seed, and team, and all expences of management, are usually found and paid by the tenants. In this township, not much land let on shares.

28th. The land within this township is granted by government to the Five Nations of Indians ; some part of the same being leased by their late agent, Captain Joseph Brant, to the present white settlers, for the term of 999 years, at 7s. 6d. per acre, for the whole of that period.

29th. No land for sale, but leases for 21 years may yet be obtained from the Indians, on very moderate terms.

30th. State of roads is generally good, but capable of improvement, at a small expence. The Grand river, or Ouse, is at present navigable for rafts for a considerable distance above this township, down to its confluence with lake Erie, and a great part of this extent may be navigated with boats and vessels of considerable burden ; which water conveyance might be much further obtained, extended and improved by widening and deepening the river in certain places.

31st. The Indians possessing the fee of the township, as tenants in-tail only (and not in fee simple) prevents them from alienating lands, and of consequence, retards its improvement.

Signed, in behalf of the Meeting, by

FREDERICK YEOWARD.

## ANCASTER.

---

29th November, 1817.

*At a Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Township of Ancaster, convened by public Notice, at Newton's Hotel, in the Village of Ancaster, this Day, James Durand, Esq. Member for the County of Wentworth, was called to the Chair, and Mr. John Wilson, of Ancaster, chosen Secretary.*

## FIRST.

*Resolved*,—That this meeting do highly approve of the plan proposed by Mr. Robert Gourlay, of publishing a Statistical Account of this Province, and most cordially agree with him on the subject matter of his address to the resident land owners of Upper Canada; the remarks contained in which, as far as they respect the resources of the county, being, to their knowledge, from actual experience, correct, and capable of realization, by all who possess the qualification of industry, and the means for making the experiment.

## SECONDLY.

*Resolved*,—That the inhabitants of this township would rejoice in the opportunity of receiving into their society, a respectable emigration of their fellow subjects from the mother country, and in furtherance of that object, and with a sincere desire of disseminating an accurate account of the

country and its productions, do now proceed to reply to the queries of Mr. Gourlay, in the order they are proposed by him.

3d. No Episcopal church ; one Methodist meeting house ; one resident episcopal minister.

8th. One carding machine ; charge 6d. per lb. ; one fulling mill.

9th. The soil, a sandy loam, in part ; rich interval in part, and some clay loam. The face of the township is pleasantly diversified with hill and dale, and some plains.

10th. Timber—White oak, white pine, red and black oak, chestnut, beech, sugar maple, black ash, white ash, elm, basswood or linden, hickory, butternut, birch, ironwood, sassafrass, dogwood, black walnut, cherry, swamp oak, aspin tree, soft maple, hemlock, tamarack, tamarisk, or turmerick, balm of Gilead, buttonwood, cedar, willow, black and white thorn, crab-tree and wild plum ; also various kinds of shrubs and vines, among which are black and spotted alder, boortree or elder, sumach, hazel, sloe, blackberry, dewberry, gooseberry, brown and red raspberry, wild currant, whortleberry, mountainberry, tall cranberry, choke cherry, blue grape, bitter, sweet, strawberry, &c.

11th. Salt springs—One chalybeate spring : strong indications of iron, and some trifling indications of lead ; but none of these have been explored.

12th. Limestone and freestone, both of excellent

quality, and in great abundance ; price  $2\frac{1}{2}$  dollars per toise at the quarry.

16th. Wages—Labourers, from 1l. 10s. to 4l. 10s. per month.

24th. Sown on new land  $\frac{3}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{4}$ , on old land 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , and reap from 12 to 20 bushels per acre :—16 bushels per acre considered an average crop.

26th. On new lands, generally harrow in wheat first, then seed down to grass, or plough and sow oats, or plant maize or Indian corn, then pease, then wheat, or fallow sowing wheat, then rye, then a succession of spring crops.

Very little land has as yet been manured, and when manure is used, it is chiefly for flax and Indian corn.

27th. The usual mode of letting land, is on shares. The landlord furnishes land fenced, team, and half the seed, and receives half the produce, tenant finding himself; or landlord furnishes land fenced, and receives one third, the tenant finding team, and every thing else ; farms are almost always to be obtained at these lays.

28th. Wild lands, at the first settling of this township, sold at 6l. 5s. per lot of 200 acres ; now sells at 12s. 6d. to 1l. 10s. and 5l. per acre. Cleared lands sell from 2l. 10s. to 12l. 10s. per acre, according to the situation and advantages. A tolerable farm house may be built at 125l. to 250l. ; a good frame barn at 125l.

29th. Any lands, and in fact, all lands in this township, may be purchased ; it consists of about 200 lots.

30th. State of public roads—middling; may be very much improved by the statute labour of the inhabitants as imposed by law, if honestly applied.

31st. Want of capital and enterprise, are doubtless the greatest causes that have contributed to retard the improvement of this township. The *former* has of late years made small efforts, accompanied by the *latter*, and the consequences may be seen in neat villages rising, where a few scattered cottages were before only to be found. Together with grist and saw mills, carding machines, fulling mills, merchants' stores, sadlers' shops, tin shops, hatters' shops, shoemakers' shops, tailors' shops, joiners' shops, and other mechanical branches, all of which find full employ, and buildings are continually erecting with the profits of the farmer's toils.

A reply to the latter part of the 31st query, as to *what in our opinion, retards the improvement of the province in general*, would be more lengthy than the nature of this meeting admits of, were the subject done justice to. Briefly, however, want of capital and enterprise may be again considered as having a large share in it; for what besides, you would say, with a climate and soil so fine, and laws so excellent, could intervene to check its progress? There are, however, other causes, and those causes out of our power to controul, even with the aid of legislative interference. It is our gracious Sovereign, and the Parliament of the United Kingdom, that can alone lay the



axe to the root of these obstructions ; but without the slightest feeling of murmur, or idea of right to dictate, we think it our duty to point out the road to their removal.

A large portion of the province, equal in every respect, in point of quality, to the granted lands, still lays locked up in the shape of Crown and Clergy reserves, in almost every township, commonly two-sevenths of the township, and these interspersed as a *caput mortuum* amidst the settlements, tend largely to check the improvement of roads, added to the extensive tracts of land formerly granted to individuals, many of whom reside across the Atlantic, and contribute nothing to the means of the province. Besides these, there are whole townships shut up, as reserves for schools, and beautiful tracts of first rate lands, of almost immeasurable extent, immediately in rear of all the settlements, remain in a desert state.

Occasionally, a township is surveyed off, and given out. This important gift and patronage, is vested in the hands of the Administrator for the time being, and the Executive Council,—is acted upon with a slow motion, producing little manifest improvement to the province,—no visible invitation to men of capital,—yielding no benefit to the mother country, or restitution of her great expences here: whereas, the reverse would be the undoubted result, were these tracts settled ; whilst, at present, they operate as a dark and shady cloud, keeping off the genial rays of the sun, and now

and then affording only a trifling emolument, as fees, to a few individuals, instead of the abundant harvests of the necessities of life.

To remedy these obstructions (or shall we call them evils) to the improvement of the province, all that is wanting is, for the Crown to dispose of those lands, impartially, to the highest bidder, that they may be immediately settled, without waiting the tardy movements of a land-granting department: then, indeed, there would be room for the redundant population of Great Britain, an ample field for capitalists, and the exercise of enterprising spirits, and an opening to cement upon a large scale that connexion with the mother country, which (to use your own words) ‘Would cause the idea of invasion to wither before its strength.’ The munificent bounty of the Crown might still be employed in Canada, in making roads, improving the *navigation*, and other projects to which the geographical figure of Canada offers every invitation.

(Signed)

JAMES DURAND, *Chairman.*

JOHN WILSON, *Secretary.*

RICHARD HATT,

WM. RYMAL,

CHRIST. ALMOS,

JACOB RYMAL,

ELIJAH SECORD,

MATTHEW CROOKS,

PETER HOGEBOOM,

CONRADT FILMAN,

JOSEPH HOUSE,

JOHN AIKMAN,

DANIEL SHOWERS,

WILLIAM CLINTON.

PETER BAWTINHEYMER,

LOT TISDALE,

WM. TISDALE,

*And sixty-eight others.*

## BARTON.

*At a Meeting of a Number of respectable Freeholders, convened at the House of Samuel Price, Innkeeper, in the Town of Hamilton, District of Gore, on Wednesday the 17th Day of December, 1817, for the Purpose of taking into Consideration the Queries offered to the Public by Robert Gourlay, Esq. relative to the Agricultural Interest of the Province, Richard Beasley, Esq. was chosen Chairman, and William B. Peters, Esq. Secretary to the said Meeting.*

9th. Under the mountain from the front to the third concession almost altogether a sandy soil. On the mountain generally clay, with a slight mixture of loam.

10th. White oak, black oak, and pine, maple, hickory, beech, dry ash, black walnut, close under, and on the top of the mountain.

11th. Coal, none. What is called the mountain, composed of limestone, with a very little freestone, runs lengthways through the township; the breadth of limestone is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles; one salt spring, yielding a trifling profit.

12th. Generally limestone, with a little freestone, at 10s. per toise.

24th. One bushel per acre, and 25 to 30 bushels on new land; and on old, cultivated land, from 16 to 20.

25th. About 100lb.

26th. Wheat first, then grass three years, then wheat to spring grain. Manure potatoes, Indian corn, pease.

27th. About 2000 acres. If landlord furnish every thing for the use of the farm, he receives two-thirds of the product. In 1792 land sold at 15d. per acre; in 1800, 5s.; in 1806, 15s.; in 1810, 1l. 10s.; in 1817, about 2l. 10s. On an average, about 5l. per acre for an improved farm of 200 acres, with small frame, or log-house and barn, and other outhouses. Improved farms have sold from 6l. 5s. to 7l. 10s. per acre.

30th. Tolerably good, and capable of much improvement at a moderate expence.

31st. The want of a cut through the beach to the lake Ontario. This concerns the district, and the upper part of the province materially, inasmuch as a safe and commodious harbour would then be found in the heart of the country, of much importance to the government in time of war, as it would lead to a safe communication across the peninsula to lake Erie. As to the causes which have retarded, and do retard, the improvement of the province in general, among the most prominent may be enumerated:

1st. The want of capital, which the establishment of a banking system would, it is conceived, in a great degree supply; and individual enterprise, which would be also much encouraged by such an establishment.

2d. Large quantities of wild land, the property of absentees, not subject to taxation.

3d. The want of a liberal and indiscriminate encouragement to emigration, by the government of the province, more particularly the exclusion of American settlers since the late war, which has deprived the country of much wealth, which numerous valuable settlers would have introduced, and still would continue to introduce, were such restraint removed.

4th. The wild lands of the crown intermixed with the settlements throughout the province, commonly called crown reserves, lying in the unimproved state they are, would, were they sold at auction by the government, not only produce large sums of money, which could be applied to useful purposes, but tend essentially to improve every part of the province.

RICHARD BEASLEY, *Chairman.*

W. B. PETERS, *Secretary.*

---

## SALTFLEET.

---

SIR,

10th Dec. 1817.

A MEETING of the inhabitants, householders of the aforesaid township, this day, for the purpose of taking into consideration your queries, as published in the Spectator, and the following are the answers, and are numbered agreeable to the number of queries.

There is attached to this township a long sandy beach, of at least  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which divides between Burlington bay and the lake, of from one to four hundred yards in breadth, and has every appear-

ance of being thrown up by the surf of the lake, and forming an excellent highway.

3d. There is one house for religious worship, built by the Methodist society, but almost ruined by the late war, and has not been repaired since. The people are of various denominations, but the Methodists are the most numerous, and are regularly supplied by itinerant and local preachers. The itinerant preachers are two in number; and here justice demands of us to say, that much is due to this succession of itinerant Methodist preachers, for the good morals, and steady habits that are observable, with so few exceptions, throughout this township; and there has never been one of any other denomination resident therein.

4th. There is not a doctor in the town, and generally but little for them to do.

9th. The soil is various; in some parts sandy; in others clay, and in others a sand and clay loam, which seems to abound most, and the whole is natural to grass; but produces excellent crops of wheat, rye, oats, and Indian corn, when well put in. The surface is generally level, from the lake to the mountain, which is from two to three miles.

10th. The whole of this township was covered with a heavy growth of pine, oak, maple, hickory, ash, linden, elm, and black walnut timber.

11th. There has no ore as yet been discovered, but in several places along the mountain, there are springs strongly impregnated with sulphur; and sulphur in entire lumps, as large as a pint measure, and in large quantities, and so pure as to answer various purposes, equal to the most refined roll

brimstone. Two salt springs have also been discovered on the western side of the township, which have been worked for several years to considerable advantage, particularly during the late war ; but being supplied at a cheaper rate from the United States, they are now neglected. Limestone in large quantities.

12th. Excellent building stone, and inexhaustible quantities ; but from the liberality of the owners, we have not heard of any being sold.

15th. The piece work of a blacksmith, rates nearly as follows : for a good chopping axe, 12s. 6d. ; for a corn or garden hoe, 5s. ; for shoeing a horse, 8s. 9d. ; for sharpening plough irons, 1s. ; for making ox, or log chains, 1s. per pound.

17th. Price of mowing grass for hay 3s. 9d. per day.

25th. The pasture is mostly white clover and Timothy grass, with considerable quantities of spear and blue grass, and some others of less note ; but the former is the most esteemed for feeding cattle. Cows pastured on Timothy and clover grass, will yield the greatest quantity of milk, and is always rich and pleasant. Considerable quantities of butter are made for the market, and of a quality probably not exceeded in the province, and which now fetches 1s. 3d. per lb. Cheese is made, but in less quantities, and generally finds a ready market, at 10d. per pound.

26th. The common method of treating new land is to sow a crop of wheat in the autumn, without ploughing (which would be neither necessary nor practicable, as in a state of nature there is neither

grass nor weeds to prevent the growth of grain, for the first season after clearing away the timber), and in the spring following sow Timothy or clover seed, which produces pasture after harvest, and for seven, eight, or ten succeeding years makes excellent meadow: after which time the roots of the timber being sufficiently rotted, it may be turned over with the plough; and many have raised large crops of wheat (and which seldom fails), by sowing and harrowing in the seed with one ploughing only; but the land may be worked five or six years successively to advantage, after breaking up the sod, and will need no manure; after which, to produce good crops of wheat, flax, Indian corn, or potatoes, it will require manure; but by laying the land down to grass for three or four years (it being so natural thereto), will recover its strength without any manure.

27th. But little land has hitherto been let on shares, as from the cheapness of land every industrious and prudent man can, and does, in a short time, become the proprietor of land. But in the instances where lands that are improved have been worked to the shares, the tenant, when finding all but the land, returns the landlord one-third of the products: and where the landlord finds team, wear and tear, and two-thirds of the seed, and gathers in one-half, he draws two-thirds of the products, and the tenant one-third.

28th. The price of land in this township, at the first settlement thereof, rated so low as to make it no object with many. A lot of 100 acres might



be purchased for 5l. or 6l. 5s., and large quantities were actually bought and sold at these prices ; it has gradually rose from that time to the year 1812, since which time it seems stationary for want of purchasers. But the average price of wild land may be rated at 1l. 5s. per acre. A farm of about 300 acres of land, one-third of which cleared, and a comfortable house and good barn, with a bearing orchard of one or two hundred apple trees, the whole premises being in tolerable repair, may be purchased from 1000l. to 1,500l., according to the situation. A farm nearly answering to this description was actually sold for the highest sum here mentioned.

29th. It would be impossible to ascertain the quantity of lands in this township for sale ; but from its extent, and the thinness of the population, and a considerable quantity being owned by non-residents, there is no doubt a great deal for sale.

30th. The roads are in a most deplorable situation, although some of the principal ones have been considerably repaired at the public expence. But should an increase of public expenditure, or diminution of revenue, prevent legislative aid, the statute labour will be insufficient to keep the best of them in repair. Much improvement might be made, and a handsome profit yielded, were companies authorized to make and keep public highways in repair ; the making of which would be a most suitable employment for Europeans upon their first introduction into this province, they being better acquainted with that business than the Ca-

nadians. The grand mode of conveyance here, and through the whole province, is upon the great lakes; but were public spirit once roused, much might be effected to improve the water communication. But to confine the matter to Saltfleet, a canal might be easily cut through the long beach which separates Burlington bay from lake Ontario (the present outlet only admitting small boats, and sometimes a canoe can scarcely pass), the distance not exceeding one-fourth of a mile, and the height above the water not more than eight or ten feet, composed wholly of a fine sand, with a bold shore in many places on both sides, and the bottom of both lakes indicating nothing more to resist than a clay, the accomplishment of which would be an object of no less importance to the government than the people; and here the benefit derived would not be confined to Saltfleet: this little work, of vast importance, would form one of the most secure and capacious harbours to be found; here the fleet might bid defiance to an enemy in time of war, or act in conjunction with an army; Burlington heights having once been the last resort of the army, and ultimately proved the saving of the country. It would also, by changing the route, shorten the distance of conveying the exports and imports of a large portion of the district of Gore in which it lies; and also a large portion of the London District, lying westward, and could not fail to add new life and energy to the whole.

(Signed)

HUGH WILLSON, *Chairman.*

## Composed of Extracts from the Township

Names of Townships.	When Settled.	Inhabited Houses.	No. of People.	No. of Churches or Places of Worship.	No. of Preachers.	No. of Medical Practitioners.	No. of Schools.	Fees per Quarter.	No. of Stores.	No. of Taverns.	No. of Grist Mills.	No. of Saw Mills.	Prices of Bricks per 1000.	Prices of Lime per bushel.	WAGES OF					
															Blacksmiths per month and day.	Carpenters p-day.	Masons per day.	Common Labourers per Annum.		
								s. d.					s. d.	s. d.		s. d.	s. d.	£	s.	
Trafalgar....	1807	97	549	0	2 M.	0	3	10 10	0	4	1	4	30 0	0	..	..	5 0	25	0	
Nelson ..	1807	68	476	0	1 M.	1	2	12 6	1	3	2	3	24 0	0 9	..	..	7 6	31	5	
Wellington Square, part of Nelson	1802	16	..	0	0	1	1	15 0	1	1	0	0	..	0 7½	..	10 0	8 3	25	0	
East Flamboro ..	..	38	..	0	0	2	..	0 0	1	2	30 0	0	..	..	6 3	6 3	..	..	..	
West Flamboro' and Beverly .....	1794	72	360	0	0	4	..	5 2	6	..	..	..	..	..	Per M. 6 s.	..	..	..	..	
	1800	60	309	0	0	1	..	12 6	3	30 0	0 7½	6 5	10 0	10 0	..	..	..	..	..	
Waterloo	1800	138	850	0	2 T. & Men.	0	3	15 0	3	1	3	5	50 0	0	7 6	10 0	10 0	37	10	
Dumfries	1816	32	163	0	0	0	0	0 1	0	..	1	..	0 7½	..	..	..	..	..	..	
Haldimand ..	1783	60	439	1	..	0	5	12 6	3	5	2	3	25 0	1 3	..	7 6	7 6	22	10	
Ancaster	1790	162	1037	1 M.	1 E.	1	6	16 3	6	8	4	5	35 0	1 0	Per M. 6 s.	10 0	10 0	..	..	
Barton ..	1787	130	800	1	..	0	5	13 6	5	4	1	4	40 0	0 7½	6 5	11 3	11 3	26	0	
Saltfleet	1787	100	700	1	..	0	5	..	2	5	1	6	37 6	1 0	..	7 6	5 0	25	0	
Totals.	..	97	5673	4	6	3	37	107 3	27	34	15	41	301 6	6 15	15	72 6	80 9	192	5	
Averaged by	..	11	10	..	..	..	..	8	..	..	..	..	9	8	3	8	10	7	..	
verages.	..	88	567	..	..	..	..	13 5	..	..	..	..	33	6 0	9½	6 5	0 9½	8 1	27 9	

T. in column six stands for Tunker; Men. for Menozist;

## Reports of the District of Gore.

WAGES OF										PRICES OF LIVE STOCK.									
Common Labourers per Winter month.		Common Labourers per Summer month.		Common Labourers per day in Harvest.		Women's wages, per week.		Cost of clearing and fencing five Acres of wild Land.		A Work-horse.		A Cow.		An Ox.		A Sheep.		Quantity of Wool per Sheep.	
L.	s.	L.	s.	s.	d.	s.	d.	L.	s.	L.	s.	L.	s.	L.	s.	s.	d.	lb.	s.
2	0	3	2	..	5	0	15	0	13	15	4	15	7	10	12	6	2	1	10
2	5	3	15	5	0	6	4	18	15	15	0	5	0	7	10	15	0	4	2
2	0	3	7	5	0	6	3	15	0	15	0	6	5	8	15	12	6	3	2
..	..	..	..	6	0	20	0	20	0	17	10	4	17	9	0	10	0	3	2
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
..	..	6	3	6	3	20	0	20	0	15	0	4	7	9	7	11	3	3	2
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
..	..	5	0	6	6	25	0	20	0	20	0	5	0	10	0	12	6	..	2
..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
2	10	3	15	5	0	5	0	15	0	15	0	5	0	7	10	10	0	3	2
..	..	6	3	6	3	20	0	20	0	15	0	4	7	9	7	11	3	3	2
2	0	3	0	6	3	5	0	13	10	16	5	4	10	10	0	10	0	3	2
2	0	3	0	..	5	0	20	0	20	0	17	10	5	0	10	0	12	6	20
12	15	19	19	88	9	57	7	181	5	160	0	49	1	88	19	117	6	28	1
6	6	7	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	9	10
2	2	3	6	5	6	5	9	18	2	16	0	4	18	8	18	11	9	3	7

E. for Episcopal; M. for Methodist.

## TABLE,

Shewing the Beginning and Progress of Dumfries Settlement.

Names of Settlers.	Number in Family.	Date of taking Possession.	Bushels of Grain sown Autumn, 1817.	Total No. of Acres cleared and chopped up to the end of Nov. 1817.	No. of Horses.	Number of Cows.	Number of Oxen.
Wm. Vanevry.....	4	March, 1817.	8 W.	8	1	2	2
Michael Vanevry ...	3	March, 1817.	5 W.	6	0	1	2
L. Sichermerholm ...	3	March, 1817.	8 W.	9	0	1	0
Cornelius Conner ...	7	December, 1816.	5 W.	10	1	2	0
Samuel Muma .....	6	March, 1817.	11 W.	20	0	1	0
John Pettit.....	9	June, 1817.	9 R.	2	2	3	0
R. Phillips .....	8	August, 1816.	.....	40	3	3	0
John Scott .....	3	May, 1817.	1½ W. 1½ R.	12	0	1	0
Isaac Shaver .....	3	March, 1817.	12½ W.	15	1	2	0
John Chambers .....	3	December, 1816.	6 W.	15	1	2	0
Thomas Laurison ...	1	May, 1817.	.....	2	0	1	0
Miller Laurison.....	9	May, 1817.	23½ W.	25	2	3	2
John Laurison .....	4	May, 1817.	15½ W.	20	0	4	2
Enos Griffeth .....	7	December, 1816.	13 W.	23	2	3	0
Ephraim Munson ...	7	May, 1817.	4 W.	9	2	3	2
Niel Mc Mullen.....	6	July, 1817.	.....	7	0	2	0
Gutlip Mort .....	5	May, 1817.	5 W.	6	0	2	2
William Rosebrugh .	7	December, 1816.	.....	½	0	3	2
William Mc Kenkie .	1	June, 1817.	5 W.	6	0	0	0
John Buchannan ..	3	May, 1817.	5 W.	10	0	2	2
Totals, 20.	99	....	127½ W. 10½ R.	245½	15	41	16

In column fourth of the above Table, W. stands for wheat, and R. for rye. In the same column the number of bushels may also be taken for the number of acres sown. The word chopped, used in column fifth, means when all the timber is cut down, and in pieces ready for burning. Some of this township is plain, which may account for some of the settlers having so large an extent chopped and cleared in so short a time. The original Table contained 18 more settlers; but those exhibited are sufficient for the purpose.

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &amp;c.

The above Table directly exhibits . . . . . 5673 people ;  
 and the average to each of nine townships, completely reckoned, is 577. The average number of persons to a house in these townships is  $6\frac{1}{9}$ . Wellington Square has . . . . . 16 houses  
 East Flamboro' . . . . . 38 ditto

These multiplied by  $6\frac{1}{9}$  54, give 330

Total population thus calculated 6003

The only organized township in the district of Gore, not reported, is Glandford : it is pretty well settled, and will equal in population at least the average of the reported townships, . . . . . 577

Binbrook had in 1817 only 16 families, which reckoned at  $6\frac{1}{9}$  gives . . . . . 98

Woolwich only one family 6  
681

Total white population . . . 6684

The Indians on the Grand river are stated in the Report of Haldimand, to be about . . . . . 1800

People of colour, by whom are meant, I presume, negroes and mulattoes . . . . . 30

But I have seen an accurate  
government list of the Grand  
river Indians, which made  
their number upwards of 1900,  
so that we may add . 100  
—— 1930

Total population, reported  
and estimated . . . 8614  
——

For the reported population of 6003, there appear to be four places of worship, and six resident preachers; viz. three Methodists; two Tunkers and Menonists; and one Episcopalian. There are three medical practitioners; thirty-seven schools; and thirty-four taverns.

Improvement is said to be retarded, in seven reports, by crown, clergy, and other reserves: in seven reports, by the great extent of non-resident's land: in three reports, by want of capital: in two reports, by shutting out American settlers: in one report, by want of enterprise: in one report, by want of mechanics: in one report, by the poverty of beginners: in one report, by the effects of the late war: in one report, by the want of emigrants, and the difficulties opposed to them: in one report, by bad roads: in one report, by want of men: in one report, by lands held by Indians, who cannot alienate: in one report, by want of liberal and indiscriminate encouragement to emigration, by the government of the province: in one report, the people want rousing up.

## HUMBERSTON.

---

14th January, 1818.

Mr. ROBERT GOURLAY,

SIR,

HAVING considered your queries, we now present you with answers to the same :

5th. There is one English and one Dutch school.

8th. The rate of sawing, 3s. 6d. per hundred feet, or one half of the timber.

9th. Much of the soil is a rich black loam ; some of a yellowish cast and poorer, and a small proportion clay. There is a considerable extent of marsh. The surface throughout is flat and low, unless along the lake shore, where there is a narrow ridge of blown sand, occasionally elevated into little hills, the highest of which is called the Sugar Loaf. It may be 150 feet high, or upwards.

10th. Timber abounds in the following order ; oak, pine, hickory, beech, maple, walnut, ash, elm, bass, tamarack, black spruce, hemlock, and cedar, red and white.

11th. There is abundance of limestone, and two sulphur springs.

12th. Limestone is used for building, and is got on the lake shore for the picking up.

18th. No land has been cleared by contract for many years.



21st. Beasts are turned out to pasture about the beginning of May, and taken home the beginning of November.

22d. Sleighing generally lasts two months, and ploughing commences the first of April.

23d. Wheat is sown in September, and reaped the beginning of August.

25th. The pasture is capital. Cheese is seldom taken to market.

26th. After clearing the land, wheat is the first crop, and is often sown the second year, when it is sown down with timothy and clover. When broken up from grass, wheat is sown, then oats, and then again laid down to grass. Sometimes the succession is wheat, Indian corn, wheat and grass. On the best spots, Indian corn is grown several years in succession. Manure is generally applied to meadows, and sometimes to wheat.

27th. Some land is let on shares, one-third of the crop being given to the landlord, and one-half if he furnishes team, and tackle; excepting always, potatoes, flax, and garden stuffs.

28th. At the first settlement, when much land was held on location tickets, lots of 200 acres could be bought for 20 dollars. The price has gradually increased, and of late years sales have been effected at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  dollars per acre.

29th. A considerable quantity of land is now for sale.

30th. The roads are not good, but could be much improved. Water conveyance is by lake Erie; and a canal could be very easily cut from

this to Lyons' creek, to communicate with Chip-pawa.

31st. Increased population, and improved roads, are most to be desired.

(Signed)

CHRISTIAN ZAVITZ,  
ALEXANDER GLEN,  
JESSE ZAVITZ,  
ISAAC MINER,  
DAVID STEEL, (for self and father)  
WILLIAM STEEL.

---

---

BERTIE.

---

3d. About once a fortnight a Methodist preacher holds a meeting here.

6th. There are eight merchant shops, and four store houses for receiving and storing merchandise in the township.

8th. One carding machine. Rate of carding wool, 6d. per pound.

9th. The soil, generally, is a mixture of clay and loam ; the surface flat.

10th. This township is timbered with white and red oak, beech, sugar maple, pine, elm, basswood, black and white ash, whitewood, hickory, black and white walnut, and tamarack.

11th. The only mineral that has been discovered is what is here called bog ore, of which there is said to be plenty in the marshes. Limestone abounds in every part of the township.

12th. Limestone is the only building stone we have. It can be obtained for about 15s. per toise at the quarry.

15th. Blacksmiths have generally 7½d. for working iron brought to the shops, and 5s. for shoeing a horse; none of the iron found by the smith.

21st. Cattle are not generally put out to pasture fields in the spring, but are turned into the woods, about the 1st of May, at which time they thrive well on the tender growth, and are taken into the yard again about the 1st of December.

22d. Sleighing commences about the 1st of January, and ends about the 1st of March. Ploughing commences the 1st of April.

23d. The season for sowing wheat, is from the 1st to the 20th of September. Wheat harvest generally commences about the 1st of August.

25th. Pasture is productive. An ox of four years old, will gain about one-third his weight in a summer's run; that is, if he weighs 400lbs. in the spring, he will weigh 600lbs. in the autumn. A milch cow, at pasture, gives from ten to fourteen quarts of milk per day.

26th. New lands are generally sown with wheat in the autumn, with grass seed in the spring; after which, they remain in meadow or pasture ground for three or four years; when the roots and stumps become decayed: they are then ploughed in the

spring, and sown with wheat in the fall. Manure is more generally applied to the spring crop, that is, Indian corn, buck wheat, potatoes, and flax.

27th. Lands are frequently let on shares, and the custom here is, to allow the landlord one-third of the produce raised on the land.

29th. The quantity of land now for sale in this township, is about 2000 acres.

30th. Perhaps no township in the province has greater advantages on account of the water communication than this. Property of all kinds is conveyed in vessels of 130 tons burden, from hence nearly 100 miles westward. A canal is projected at Fort Erie rapids, which, when completed, will admit of boats passing through, of five tons burden. Public roads are rather in a bad state, but by a strict application of the statute labour, and a moderate expence, they might be made good.

31st. For the last two years this township has improved; but its improvement might be greatly advanced, and that in a very few years, had we but a few men of capital and enterprise from the mother country among us. Perhaps, no township in the district of Niagara, can boast of better lands than the township of Bertie, and we are certain that very few have greater advantages either for the mechanic or farmer.

We, Sir, are convinced that the plan you have undertaken for encouraging our fellow subjects to migrate to this province, and settle amongst us,

is an excellent one, and we earnestly hope and trust it may and will succeed.

*Township of Bertie, 1st January, 1818.*

(Signed)

J. WARREN, J. P.	JOHN APPLGARTH,
ANDREW MILLER,	THOMAS MOORE,
SAMUEL M'AFEE,	B. HARDISON,
CHARLES HILL,	JOHN MAXWELL,
HENRY WARREN,	MATTHIAS HAUN.
WILLIAM POWELL,	

---

## WILLOUGHBY.

---

2d. Surveyed and laid out by government in 1787, at which time it got its present name; previous to this, in 1784, there were about ten families settled upon some parts of the land, under the sanction of the then commanding officer at Niagara.

3d. There are frequently illiterate Methodist preachers, of whom there is no scarcity in the country, who occasionally hold forth; and such of the inhabitants who have not the benefit of these, attend divine worship in the neighbouring townships when an occasion offers.

9th. Surface is in general flat and low. Soil in general a black loam and clay; and very heavily timbered.

10th. The kinds of timber are red oak, elm, maple, beech, pine, hickory, basswood, black wal-

nut, black spruce, white oak, and a variety of different descriptions.

11th. There are two sulphur springs in the interior of the township, very strongly impregnated.

16th. Wages of a labourer per day in harvest for cradling, the price of a bushel of wheat ; the same for the person that rakes and binds, both being found in provision, and in as much grog as they choose to drink.

17th. Price for mowing grass per day, about 3s. 9d. and treated as above.

18th. Cost of clearing and fencing five acres of land, about 20l. ; that is, cutting, burning up all the timber a foot diameter and under ; the larger timber being killed by cutting the bark all round ; in doing this, the person clearing the land, finds himself in provisions and every other expense.

21st. Beasts are commonly turned out to pasture in the beginning of March, or so soon as the snow is off the ground ; cattle finding food much earlier in heavy timbered land, than upon open land ; working cattle are only housed when the snow begins to fall, which is about January ; young cattle commonly run out all winter and get a little fodder in very severe weather.

24th. One bushel, and sometimes only three quarters to an acre, if sown early.

25th. The pasture throughout the township is excellent ; the white clover growing so soon as ever the land is cleared. A good cow will give milk enough to make six or seven pounds of butter per week.

26th. New land, when first cleared, is commonly sowed with wheat in the month of September ; timothy and red clover seeds are sown on the same ground early in the spring following, then lays in grass till the roots are rotted, so as to allow the plough to go through ; this requires three or four years ; then ploughed, and four or five crops of any kind of grain are taken off successively, without any manure whatever ; then laid down in grass for two or three years, and again cropped as before.

27th. Very little land let upon shares ; but when this is the case, the landlord gets one-third of the grain, and one-half of the hay, the tenant finding team and tackling ; but if the landlord finds team, and tackling, and stock, he gets half of all the increase, both grain and stock.

28th. A farm of 200 acres, one-half under cultivation, with tolerable frame buildings, and orchard, sells now for 625l. to 700l. Farms, however, upon the Niagara or Chippawa rivers, will sell much higher according to their situation.

29th. From the best information there may be from eight to ten thousand acres of wild lands, and eight or ten improved farms for sale in this township.

30th. The roads in this township are principally upon the east, west, and north sides, and are in general good, there being little or no settlement in the interior and south side, owing to large tracts being owned there by non-residents ; good roads can be made any where through the township, if ever settled ; good water conveyance on the east and north sides by the Niagara and Chippawa

ivers, and Lyons creek, on the north-west part of the township. Much might be done in the improvement of this township and the adjoining townships of Crowland and Wainfleet, by bringing the water of lake Erie into Lyons creek, which empties into the Chippawa river, about a mile from the mouth, the distance from the head of Lyons creek not being more than a mile from lake Erie, in digging which, eight feet would be the deepest to about three feet at the least; the soil of which, part sand and part clay; this improvement has been talked of, but from the want of means and inhabitants, has never been attempted. Did this improvement take place, it would be a great benefit to the transport between lakes Ontario and Erie, the distance from the mouth of Chippawa to the place where it is proposed to let the waters of lake Erie into Lyons creek, not being greater than from the mouth of the Chippawa to Fort Erie; besides, at the proposed place for this cut, there is a good harbour for vessels on lake Erie. In case of a war this line of transport would be of much use, it being quite removed from the division line between this country and the United States.

31st. What in our opinion retards the improvement of this township, is, that a great part of it is in large tracts, being owned by persons not resident on the land, and who cannot find purchasers; what retards the improvement of the province in general, is the want of good wholesome inhabitants to cultivate the soil. Emigration from the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is much



wished for, and at the same time it would be strengthening the province against our enemies; even a few inhabitants from the United States, under proper restrictions, would add much to the advantage of this, as also to the mother country in cultivating the wild lands.

We would earnestly recommend a large emigration from the mother country of industrious people, who, by obtaining one or two hundred acres of wild lands from government, might set themselves down with their families, and in the course of one or two years make a good living in the province.

(Signed)

THOMAS CUMMINGS, J. P.

JAMES CUMMINGS, J. P.

*Willoughby, 4th Dec. 1817.*

---

## STAMFORD.

*Nov. 17th, 1817.*

---

ROBERT GOURLAY, ESQ.

SIR,

HAVING seen your address to the resident land owners of Upper Canada, and it appearing to me that if the views of which are carried into effect, much benefit, in my humble opinion, will result to this township, but more particularly to the province at large, I have, therefore, con-

vened a few of our oldest and most respectable inhabitants, in conjunction with whom I now send the following answers to your queries for the township of Stamford, viz.

1st. This township, at its first settlement, was called Mount Dorchester, or township No. 2, and got its present name from Lieutenant Governor Simcoe, in 1793.

2d. It was first settled in 1784, by about 10 families, who had adhered to the British cause during the American war.

3d. It has one Presbyterian church, built in 1791, by subscription; another church was also built by subscription in 1795, for the use of all persuasions. This last was destroyed during the late war. One other church is now building for the Methodists. We have one resident Presbyterian clergyman (supported by subscription); also itinerant Methodist preachers, who preach once a fortnight: and occasionally divine service is performed by the established episcopal clergymen of the neighbourhood, when they see convenient.

8th. One fulling mill, and two carding mills. About 7d. sterling per yard for fulling and pressing cloth, and about  $5\frac{1}{2}$ d. per pound for carding wool.

9th. The soil is in general of a loamy clay, with some sandy and other soils, all of which have been found good for wheat and other grain, as also for hay and pasture.

10th. The timber is chiefly oak, beech, maple, hickory, walnut, elm, chestnut, basswood, ash, and some pine, as also a small quantity of other sorts.

11th. Of minerals there are none, except bog iron ore : limestone there is abundance ; it being the general strata of the township, all the bank of the Niagara river being of this, as also the rock over which the Niagara Falls pour. No plaster of Paris has yet been found of a good quality ; some marl ; no salt rock ; some salt licks on the banks of the Chippawa ; no salt springs ; several inflammable gas springs, which ooze out of the bank of the Niagara river, from the mouth of Chippawa river, and extend about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles down. The air, from some of these, when confined in a tube, will burn constantly.

12th. There are building-stones plenty ; the quality a bastard limestone, and cost about 25s. per toise at the quarry.

17th. Hay, in a plentiful season, is frequently mowed and cured to the halves, either divided in stacks, or in cocks, as agreed upon. Price of mowing and making an acre of grass, 3s. 9d. to 5s.

18th. The cost of clearing and fencing five acres of land fit for the harrow, is from 50 to 60 dollars: by clearing, is meant all the fallen timber, and the standing timber of a foot diameter and under, being cut up and burnt ; the larger standing timber to be girdled.

21st. Young cattle and horses frequently stay out for two or three months in the winter, where the woods are contiguous, a little fodder being only given them in storms and severe weather.

25th. The quality of the pasture is in general good ; the white clover coming in naturally so

soon as the land is cleared of timber. A good cow will yield from 5lb. to 6lb. of butter per week.

26th. Wheat is generally the first crop after clearing the land; sometimes, but not generally, a second crop of wheat; then grass three or four years; then ploughed up for wheat, or any other grain, and continued in crop for three or four years. Manure seldom used for any other crop than that of Indian corn or potatoes. Wheat is commonly sown on fallow, that is, ground two or three times ploughed, in May, June, and July.

27th. Several farms are let out on shares, say to the extent of 20.

28th. A farm of 100 acres partly cleared, say half, and under cultivation, with tolerable farm buildings, including a good orchard (which almost every farm has), will sell for 500l. sterling, quick sale, and some places at a higher rate, according to situation.

29th. The land being principally settled, and in general improved, there is none for sale, unless an offer is made which the owner thinks advantageous.

30th. The great portage road from Queenston to the water communication above the falls goes through this township, and is in general good, as are also the other roads. The roads here, as in the other townships of the province, are made and repaired by statute labour, which is too generally but indifferently applied. Much improvement might be made in the roads, was this labour commuted. No water carriage, except on the Chip-

pawa river, on the south of the township, which is navigable for boats of any description from the mouth for 40 miles. Locks may be made to pass the great falls, and connect lakes Ontario and Erie; but many years must elapse before the province is rich enough to meet the expence.

31st. What retards the further improvement of the township is the scarcity of labourers, there being few not only in this township, but throughout the province in general. This scarcity is caused principally by the want of emigration, and by the ease with which industrious labourers can obtain lands in the interior of the country, where they can make farms of their own; this township, however, is much better improved in roads, and in every other respect than most townships of the province, owing to its being owned principally by actual settlers, with moderate quantities of land, and no reserves being made in it for  $\frac{1}{7}$ th of the land for the crown, and another  $\frac{1}{7}$ th for the clergy. Some few of the adjoining townships are in the same fortunate situation, these being surveyed and allotted to actual settlers before the reservation of the above  $\frac{2}{7}$ ths of the land was thought of; other tracts have, however, suffered severely for this; in which are not only made reservations of their own  $\frac{2}{7}$ ths, but reservations are also made in them for the townships granted without. Another great hindrance to the improvement of the province in general is, that in many of the townships large tracts are taken up by officers of government, and others non-resident in the coun-

try, for which lands non-residents pay no tax whatever towards opening and making roads and bridges, and other improvements, which subjects the inhabitants (who must of consequence be thinly settled) to many serious inconveniences, for which I see no remedy until a tax is laid upon all wild lands, which will be the means of bringing about sales, and actual settlement. It is an idea with me, and with most of my best informed acquaintance, that, were government, in place of giving away lands to actual settlers, in specific situations, it would be much better to sell them, which would raise a very large fund for public purposes, besides allowing settlers and emigrants to place themselves agreeable to their choice and means.

Should I have answered your queries in a satisfactory manner, I shall be gratified, and with every wish for success in your present undertaking,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your very obedient Servant,

(Signed) JOHN GARNER, Sen.

*Collector for Stamford.*

---

## GRANTHAM.

---

*Pursuant to public Notice, a Number of the oldest Inhabitants assembled, to take into Consideration your Queries. A Committee being appointed,*

*the following Answers were adopted, which, we presume, will be satisfactory.*

3d. One church ; one Presbyterian (non-resident) ; two travelling preachers (Methodists).

8th. Millers' wages, from 5l. to 7l. 10s. per month. Four saw mills ; if logs delivered at the mill, they take one half the boards ; sawyers' wages, from 5l. to 6l. 10s. a month. One carding machine ; price of carding wool, 6d. per lb. ; carders' wages, 5l. per month.

9th. The soil in its natural state is covered with a black loam, from three to nine inches deep ; is of two kinds ; the northern part, a sandy loam ; the other a brown clay, intermixed with marl, generally rich and productive.

10th. The lands are heavily timbered with white and red oak ; white pine ; beech ; sugar and white maple ; red and white elm ; black and white ash ; white wood ; chestnut ; basswood ; hickory, and black walnut ; with some cherry, butternut, button wood, sassafras, iron wood, dog or box wood.

11th. Very few minerals yet discovered. A saline spring near the village of St. Catherine's, of an excellent quality, has lately been discovered, and with improvement will be capable of supplying the district with the valuable article, salt. Iron bog ore in great plenty ; it is found in low wet lands ; is raised in large lumps, the size of common stone, and made use of for the backs of fire-places, in place of stone.

12th. There is a ridge or mountain running along

the southern boundary of this township, which is composed of an inexhaustible body of lime, fire and building stone, which can be obtained at 5s. per toise at the quarry.

15th. Blacksmiths' work at the rate of  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb.; shoeing a horse, 10s.; journeymen blacksmiths, 5l. per month.

18th. Heavy timbered lands, 5l. to 6l. 5s. per acre. Light timbered, from 2l. to 5l. per acre.

25th. White clover, red top, and spear grass, natural to the soil; but produces red clover and herds grass, if sown in good crops; white clover, best feeding pasture. A good four year old ox will gain, if attended, from 200 to 250lb.; by running on the commons, or in the woods, will gain 150 to 170lb. A milch cow will produce, (well kept), 8lb. butter, or 14lb. cheese per week.

26th. New land, in its natural state, given from 6 to 10 years; the owner receiving the improvement for his rent at the expiration of the stated time. Manure is applied for flax, potatoes, oats, Indian corn, wheat, and rye.

27th. Improved lands are let out upon shares, owner furnishing team and utensils, one half the seed, and receives half the produce. If the owner furnish land only, to cultivate, he receives one-third the produce. A single man gets one-third of what he raises, and found every thing.

28th. Farms of 200 acres, situate on the most public roads, of a good quality, comfortable house, good barn, orchard, &c. from 100 to 150 acres improved, will sell for 6l. to 7l. 10s. per acre.



Farms of 100 acres, small house and barn, 60 acres improved, will sell from 5l. to 6l. per acre. Lands sold in the village of St. Catherine's, the only one in the township, in 1809, 10, and 11, for 6l. 5s. per acre, now sells from 30l. to 200l. for building lots.

29th. From 3000 to 5000 acres.

30th. Very bad. Capable of being made good at the rate of from 5s. to 7s. 6d. per rod; a water communication within a mile and a half of the village of St. Catherine's, for boats of 10 tons burden, say 4 miles, is capable of being extended and improved, by means of a canal of three miles distant, which will bring the Chippawa creek into the Twelve Mile Creek, by which means it will connect the waters of lake Erie and lake Ontario. The greatest expence, 10,000l.; the Twelve Mile Creek runs by the flourishing village of St. Catherine's, and is the best stream for mills and machinery in this district.

31st. The last of your queries is a question of the greatest importance, and we do not feel ourselves competent to answer it correctly. The province was in a most prosperous state at the commencement of the late war; that of course injured it in a most serious manner, a stop being put to all agriculture. It was drained of all its resources; money was left in the country, it is true, but it went but a short way to replace those necessaries each family stood in need of. Since then, we conceive the prosperity of the country has been materially retarded, for the want of its being

correctly represented to his Majesty's ministers. In consequence of the stop put to emigration from abroad, hardly a family of wealth or respectability has become a settler among us; but swarms of mechanics and labourers overrun the country, and take to the United States most of the ready money we have, they finding no inducement to become settlers from the above restrictions.

We think the removal of the above evil, taxing non-residents for the lands they hold in the province, and the emigration of a few foreigners of capital, is all that we want at present, to make us a prosperous and happy people.

In the chair, Mr. W. H. MERRITT.

Committee, Mr. WM. CHISHOLM,  
CHARLES INGERSOLL,  
WM. MANN, Sen.  
AMOS M'KENNEY,  
PAUL SHIPMAN.

(Signed)

SAMUEL WOOD, *Secretary*.

Grantham, St. Catherine's, November 29th, 1817.

---

## LOUTH.

---

Jan. 5, 1818.

*At a Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Township  
of Louth, District of Niagara, and Province  
of Upper Canada, held this Day at the House*

*of Mr. Robert Runchey, Innkeeper—the Queries proposed in an Address of Robert Gourlay Esq. to the Resident Land-Owners, respecting the Agricultural State of this Province, were submitted; and after due Consideration, the following Answers were resolved upon, approved of, ordered to be signed by the Chairman, and forwarded to R. Gourlay, Esq.*

EBENEZER COLLYER, *Chairman,*

JOHN CLARK, *Secretary.*

8th. One carding machine. Wool is carded for 6½d. per lb.

9th. About one half of the township is a clay soil, the other half a sandy loam. adapted to grass, wheat, rye, barley, oats, Indian corn, buck wheat, beans, peas, and potatoes. The soil and climate throughout the province is favourable to fruit, of which we have the following—apples, pears, peaches, nectarines, apricots, plums, cherries, gooseberries, raspberries, and currants. Grapes have succeeded well in the Niagara district.

10th. The timber is oak, pine, black walnut, butternut, beech, maple, cherry, hickory, basswood, ash, and elm.

11th. Several salt springs have been discovered in this township. On the Fifteen and Twenty Mile Creeks works have been in operation for some years past; at the Fifteen Mile Creek, for want of proper attention, they yield but trifling, though we are of opinion, if they were rightly managed, a sufficiency

of salt might be made for the use of the township from that spring alone. Salt, 7s. 6d. per bushel.

12th. Building stone, of an excellent quality, can be obtained at 5s. per toise, at the quarry, from a ledge of building, and lime, stone running along the south side of the township.

17th. Mowing 3s. 9d. per day ; cradling wheat 5s.

25th. The average product of a cow per day is 10 to 12 quarts of milk, and about six pounds of butter per week from each cow.

26th. New land, when cleared, is never ploughed ; the wheat is sowed, and harrowed in after the crop is taken off the following year ; then pastured, and the next year ploughed and sowed : manure is seldom used until the land becomes somewhat exhausted.

27th. There are several farms in the township let upon shares, the land proprietor getting one-third of the produce.

29th. There is no land at present offered for sale ; but should purchasers appear, no doubt sales would take place. A farm of 200 acres, with a house and barn, 60 acres cleared or improved, with a small orchard, will sell for £750.

30th. The roads principally travelled are capable of being made good at a small expence, and we do conceive that sufficient attention has not been paid to that particular. The manner in which the statute labour is performed on them is quite inadequate to the importance of the object.

We have three water communications with lake

Ontario, say the Fifteen, Sixteen, and Twenty Mile Creeks, running through this township, and are navigable in their present state for boats of from five to 20 tons burden. The Twenty Mile Creek is quite navigable to the centre of the township for boats of 20 tons burden, and is capable of being improved by locks and canals, by which means a water communication may be carried on between lakes Erie and Ontario, at a trifling expence, considering the importance of the thing. This creek abounds with fine fish, say salmon, bass, pike, pickerel, eels, mullets, suckers, perch, and many other small fish.

Above the navigable waters of this creek are many excellent mill seats unoccupied.

31st. We conceive the improvement of this township and the province in general is much retarded, from large tracts of wild lands holden by persons residing in Europe, Lower Canada, and the United States, who do not in any way contribute towards the revenue or improvement of the country.

The statute labour is performed entirely by the people residing in the township, as also the revenue is raised from the same.

The evil just mentioned, and great want of capital in our township, is what most retards the improvement of it.

N. B. We know of but one instance of men of capital that have purchased lands to any extent in this province. A company of Dutchmen purchased a block of land on the Grand river, now called the township of Waterloo. The province,

generally speaking, is composed of discharged soldiers, who served during the American revolution, and emigrants from the United States: most of the latter are what are termed U. E. loyalists, all of whom had but little to begin with.

Further. We have known men going into new lands, pay for the same, by manufacturing the ashes made from the timber burnt in clearing their farms.

(Signed) EBENEZER COLLVER,  
*Chairman.*

By order, JOHN CLARK,  
*Secretary.*

---

## GRIMSBY.

---

Two carding machines; two fulling mills; carding wool, per pound, 6d. The soil very good for wheat, rye, oats, pease, buck wheat, flax, Indian corn, and grass. The timber is white pine, white and red oak, hickory, ash, elm, sugar and soft maple, chestnut, butternut, beech, and iron wood. Price of reaping and mowing, per day, 5s.; for cradling, 6s. Twenty-five bushels an acre from new land, 15 from old land. If let on shares, if new, give the first crop for clearing and fencing; if old land, give one-third of the crop: land improved, according to the situation, say from 1l. to 4l. per acre. Quantity of land for sale unknown, but a

great deal. State of the roads at present is bad, but may be made good at a moderate expence.

As to what retards the improvement of our township is, that the whole of the township is located, and a great deal of land in the township for sale, but no buyers ; and the province in general, is the small commerce, and the low prices of what we have to export, and the high prices of what we have imported.

(Signed) ANDREW PETTIT,  
*Town Clerk of Township of Grimsby.*

A SECOND REPORT WAS SENT TO ME FROM GRIMSBY, OF WHICH THE FOLLOWING ARE EXTRACTS.

---

As to population, I may with propriety say that there would have been at least one-third or a half more, had the laws of the British Parliament, for the encouragement of the colonization of this fine province, been allowed to take their full scope ; but for what reason or cause some of our rulers have, by a dash of the pen, endeavoured to abrogate some of the wisest statutes that ever emanated from the British senate ; or whether, from political motives, or with a mistaken notion of the interests or security of the province, or by what other motives they have been actuated I know not, but it has been endeavoured, in the face of a British statute, to interdict the admission of people coming from the United States, avowedly with the

intention of becoming subjects, by taking the oaths of allegiance, and settling in the country. These reasons, Sir, will go a great way in elucidating your query, of "What are the causes that retard the settlement of the country." Let these prohibitions be done away, and proclaim the high way from which this country can derive an efficacious population, open, and wealth and prosperity will again smile upon it. It has been said, but without foundation, that it is not safe to admit Americans amongst us; that their politics are dangerous to our monarchical institutions, and that if encouragement were given to them, they would ultimately become dangerous to the government; but I would beg leave to tell such, that if it had not been for Americans, or emigrants from thence, immediately after the rebellion, and long since, that this fine country, now so flourishing, would in all probability be yet a howling wilderness; and let me further tell, that such men, and their immediate descendants, behaved during the late war with the United States, with as much fidelity and loyalty to his Majesty's government as any natural born subject could do; and had it not been for their zeal and gallantry, we might perhaps at this time been a province of America, and enjoying all the blessings of republican fraternity. Thus debarred from getting a wealthy and industrious emigration from the United States, the country is in a great measure left to its own natural means of population. Another cause which may be named as powerfully operating against the settlement of the country gene-



rally, is the large and fine portions of it which are locked up as crown and clergy reserves. Large tracts are likewise held by the owners of great estates and absentees, who will not sell but at an exorbitant price, thus putting it out of the power of the industrious poor man to add his mite to the general advancement and prosperity of the colony.

Religion, I am sorry to say, has hitherto been but of secondary consideration. This, however, is not to be ascribed to the general immoral character of the people, who are naturally of pious and orderly habits; but is to be attributed more to the seeming disregard of the head of the established church in the Canadas, under whose immediate care and protection it more especially belongs; and although this parish is one of the few which can boast of a church regularly dedicated to the form of the worship of the church of England, we have the mortification to say, that in twenty years we have had but one solitary visit from the lord bishop of the diocese. While such apathy prevailed for the advancement of the interest of the mother church, other sects and denominations were not idle, and the result has proved, that their labours have been but too successful; as our church congregation, which was once respectable, is now almost dwindled to nought. One good thing, however, has resulted to us from his lordship's visit. A representation was drawn up to him by the parishioners, requesting a clergyman; upon which one was sent us from England last spring; and although his efforts have not hitherto added to the

number of the congregation, yet he has served to keep the remnant of the flock from the jaws of the all-devouring wolf; and if proper perseverance is shewn, the good cause may yet ultimately prevail. Independent of the regular church there is one of the Methodist denomination, which is generally numerously attended. The Baptists are likewise a numerous body in the parish; but having as yet no public place of worship, their meetings are for the most part held in private houses; but the prevailing religion of this township may be classed under Presbyterians and Methodists.

The state of education is also at a very low ebb, not only in this township, but generally throughout the district; although the liberality of the legislature has been great in support of the district schools, (giving to the teachers of each 100*l.* per annum), yet they have been productive of little or no good hitherto, for this obvious cause, they are looked upon as seminaries exclusively instituted for the education of the children of the more wealthy classes of society, and to which the poor man's child is considered as unfit to be admitted. From such causes, instead of their being a benefit to the province, they are sunk into obscurity, and the heads of most of them are at this moment enjoying their situations as comfortable sinecures. Another class of schools has within a short time been likewise founded upon the liberality of the legislative purse, denominated common or parish schools, but like the preceding, the anxiety of the teacher employed, seems more

alive to his stipend than the advancement of the education of those placed under his care: from the pecuniary advantages thus held out, we have been inundated with the worthless scum, under the character of schoolmasters, not only of this, but of every other country where the knowledge has been promulgated, of the easy means our laws afford of getting a living here, by obtaining a parish school, which is done upon the recommendation of some few freeholders, getting his salary from the public, and making his employers contribute handsomely besides.

It is true, rules are laid down for their government, and the proper books prescribed for their use; but scarcely in one case in ten are they adhered to, for in the same class you will frequently see one child with Noah Webster's spelling book in his hand, and the next with Lindley Murray's. However prone the teachers are to variety in their schools, much blame is to be attributed to the trustees, who are in many instances too careless, and I might almost add too ignorant to discriminate right from wrong, in the trust they have undertaken for the public benefit. It is therefore not to be wondered at why the parish school system should meet with almost universal reprobation from most discerning men.

Of these parish schools, we are burdened with a liberal share, having no less than three of them. If the establishment of this system was meant by the legislature to abbreviate the present enormous price of education, they have been miserably de-

ceived; for I can see no alteration or reduction from the charge made before the passing of the act. The price then was 12s. 6d., and is now the same per quarter.

We have hitherto been blessed with so healthy a climate, as to require little or no aid from medical men, the consequence, therefore, is, that there is none in the parish, the nearest to us being six miles, whose practice is not too lucrative from the country 12 miles round.

Fulling is regulated by the quality of the dye, and description of work bestowed on the yard of cloth; but may be estimated at from 1s. 6d. to 3s. per yard when finished.

No minerals of any consequence have yet been discovered, although the face of the country indicates it as favourable to such productions. In many parts, salt springs have shewn themselves, and little doubt exists but the solid strata of this necessary article lays at no great depth below the surface. On the summit of the ridge numerous specimens of marine fossils, and petrifications, are to be found, all which indicate that the country has, at some remote period, been covered with water.

With respect to the advantages possessed by this township for internal communication, or navigation, nature indeed has been lavish of her gifts, both in a commercial and political point of view. It is washed by lake Ontario in front, which affords a good roadstead for the vessels that come to carry off the superabundant produce of the country. From the lake to the village, where the principal

mills are established, is about a mile, and from here vessels carrying 6 or 800 barrels of flour, are generally loaded in a day; but this is of minor importance to what nature has done for its interior. After you ascend to the summit of the mountain, to where the creek makes a rumbling fall of about 25 feet, it immediately becomes, by the help of a small dam, a natural navigable canal, running in a southerly direction towards the Chippawa, which in a right line does not exceed a distance of nine miles from the fall just mentioned: through this tract there is no difficulty whatever in uniting the waters of the Chippawa with those of the Forty Mile Creek, there being no rising ground between them, and the make of the country has a gentle descent to facilitate the run of the water to lake Ontario. Indeed, were it necessary, I might have extended my views of its superior internal advantages from the Chippawa to the Grand river, a distance of only six miles more, which has already been surveyed, and a fall of between six and seven feet has been ascertained in this short distance.

So strongly are the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring townships convinced of the practicability of it, that measures have been taken at their own expence to have a survey made of the most advantageous ground between the nearest points of the Forty Mile Creek and Chippawa. Was this communication once opened, its political importance would immediately manifest itself in the event of a future war, as affording a safe and direct

inland navigation from this part of lake Ontario to the naval establishment at the mouth of the Grand river. Its commercial advantages would be the opening a short and safe route for the produce of the country west of the Grand river and the upper parts of lake Erie into lake Ontario. Thus, in both cases, avoiding the dangerous coast navigation, and the circuitous route of the Niagara, subject at all times in case of war to the inroads and obstructions of the enemy. Before the late war with the United States, the roads generally throughout the country were very bad, during the existence of which, the public service very often suffered by it. The common way of opening, making, and keeping roads in repair, is by statute labour, apportioned to the assessments or rates paid by the householders in each township. Thus, if a person is assessed to the amount of £100, his proportion of labour for that year is six days, and so on in proportion as his rates advance, until it amounts to twelve days, which is the highest, and which seems altogether out of reason, compared with the poor man, whose smallest quantum is three days, and whose assessment is perhaps a cow, value 3d. tax. This system has long since been found rotten, and has been often attempted to be regenerated by the legislature at different times; but hitherto, with little advantage to the public; and the reason is in some degree evident, for when a man is ordered to do his statute labour on the highways, he considers it as so much of his time lost, or of no profit

to him: hence arises the indifference with which he does his day's labour, and it often happens that the most rigid overseer (who is elected annually from the parish), cannot get even the most willing of his party to do justice to his task. It is true that the law provides for a commutation in money in lieu of labour, at a certain fixed rate per day; but this is seldom resorted to. The road laws being thus radically bad, would require radical revision. One essential step towards effecting this improvement in our road police, and which is of the greatest importance towards the internal improvement and prosperity of the country, would be to abolish the present system of personal labour, and substitute a certain moderate rate in money per diem, in lieu thereof. The sum thus assessed in cash, and judiciously expended under proper superintendence, would be the means of improving the roads yearly, far more than the present system, and I am convinced would give much more satisfaction to the public, and the tax would be paid with cheerfulness.

At the close of the late war, the legislature with great liberality granted such a sum of money for the improvement of the principal roads in the district, which in the opinion of discerning men, would have (if judiciously expended) almost turn-piked the whole of them: but it is a melancholy fact, that much of it was expended where it was not wanted; and where improvement was actually required, in many instances totally neglected.

In mowing and harvest, the price of labour is

mostly governed by the demand ; but in all cases they never fail to make you pay well, for I have known in many instances, and successive seasons, two dollars per day paid to a mower or cradler.

The wages of this class of people in the district of Niagara, (for I do not confine my observation to this parish alone) are exorbitant, and far beyond what the present prices of the products of the country will or can bear ; hence the necessity of bringing all these species of labour to a proper level, by giving encouragement to emigration into the province of this class of people.

In your queries there are a number of the mechanics whom you have not noticed, and whom you may probably not conceive as necessary to your purpose, but who, I assure you, deserve as conspicuous a place in your statistical pages as any other. Among them I may enumerate weavers, tailors, shoemakers, &c. I have often heard my neighbours assert, that it was full as cheap to go to the store and buy English broad cloth as to make homespun, for this obvious reason, that by the time it went through the hands of the carder, the spinner, the weaver, the fuller, and the dyer, it cost him more per yard than the English, and generally of inferior quality.

A woman has from six to eight dollars per month for home-work, and for spinning nearly as much. The weaver has, for weaving a yard of common flannel, from 1s. to 1s. 6d. The tailor has from four to five dollars for making you a coat, and in proportion for other garments ; and a shoe.



maker will ask you three dollars for a pair of shoes. From this statement you will not be much surprised at the rapidity with which all kinds of mechanics accumulate property, and slip as it were at once into a state of ease and affluence unknown to the European mechanic of the same description, who very frequently has not, when Saturday night comes round, to afford from his labour wherewithal to afford a scanty pittance to pass the Sabbath before he again resumes his weekly toil. These are the sort of people whose emigration to this country ought to be encouraged in preference to most others, for they would become doubly useful, first, as being the means of reducing the price of mechanical labour, and secondly, as ultimately becoming good settlers, from the knowledge they would acquire of the customs and habits of the country, and at the same time enriching himself by his trade.

Although there are large tracts uncultivated in the township, yet literally speaking, there is little or none for sale. The uncultivated tracts, belonging mostly to the early settlers, who, perhaps, anticipating a numerous offspring, prudently provided, when in their power, for what is to come. Nor, has their foresight been ill judged, for their lands are now more or less falling under cultivation, almost daily, by their children. The price, however, of wild land, may be taken at from three to six dollars, according to situation and quality, but oftener over than under these prices. At the commencement of the settlement, lands may be said to

have had no value; but from the year 1794 to 1800, the price was from 25 to 100 dollars for 200 acres; since which it has been progressively rising, so that the same cannot now be bought at an advance of from 6 to 800 per cent.; and as the government grants diminish, there is no saying to what height they may attain; but more especially if American emigration is permitted.

The late war having drained the country of horses, horned cattle, and sheep, their prices have continued high; but the stock being now nearly equal to what it was, prior to that event, they have declined.

Your obedient Servant,

WM. CROOKS.

*Grimsby, January 12th, 1818.*

To Mr. ROBERT GOURLAY, *Queenston.*

---

---

## PELHAM.

---

8th. In this township there is one fulling mill, and one carding machine. The price of inch boards (pine) is 5s. per 100 feet, 3 quarters ditto, 3s. 9d. per 100 feet; when timber, taken to the mill, sawyers charge 2s. 6d. per 100 feet for inch boards. The price of wool carding has been 6½d. per lb. this season.

9th. The northern part of this township is rather uneven, or it may, perhaps, more properly be denominated hilly, but watered with excellent springs:

the southern part is very even, or level, and not so well supplied with water. With respect to soils, we may name them in the following order: sand, loam, clay, and gravel.

10th. There is a variety of timber produced in this township; among the most useful kinds we enumerate the following: beech, white oak, pine, sugar maple, elm, chestnut, ash, hickory, and poplar.

11th. In the southern part, iron ore, of that kind denominated bog, has been discovered in small quantities: we know not of any other minerals, except a small sulphur spring.

12th. In the northern part of the township are immense quarries of limestone, and two quarries of freestone have been opened lately.

15th. The price of an axe, 12s. 6d.; the price of a hoe, 5s.; shoeing a horse, 2s. 6d. per shoe; making log, or ox chains, 11d. per lb.

17th. Price of mowing grass, 3s. 9d. per day; reaping, 3s. 9d. per day; cradling, 5s. per day.

26th. On low lands, where the growth of timber has been principally beech and maple, grassseed is sown with the first crop of wheat, and the land kept under grass, either for pasture or mowing, for four or five years, or until the roots are sufficiently decayed to admit of ploughing; it is, then broken up, and sown with wheat, and then put under grass for two, three, or four years. On high sandy or gravelly lands, where the growth of timber is chiefly oak, pine, and chestnut, the land is sown with rye immediately after the first crop of wheat

is taken off; but where the quantity of cleared land is so small, there is scarcely such a thing as a regular course of cropping; the necessities of the farmer will seldom admit of it. Little attention has been paid to the manuring of land in this township; one farmer, the last season, made a trial of plaster of Paris, brought from the Grand river (on a small scale), both on wheat and grass; the success was such as to encourage a future trial. When manure is used, it is generally to promote the growth of Indian corn and potatoes.

27th. Letting land upon shares is not practised to any extent; when let, the landlord reserves one-third of the produce.

28th. When the settlement of this township commenced, wild land was selling at 6l. 10s. per one hundred acres; in the year 1800, at 10s. per acre; the present price is 40s. per acre. The quantity of land for sale now does not seem to be easily ascertained, though we believe the quantity to be small.

30th. The roads in this township are not in a great degree of forwardness, but capable of great improvement at a small expence.

AMOS CHAPMAN,	ELI BRADSHAW,
ZENAS FELL,	AMOS SCOTT,
ELIJAH PHELPS,	JOSEPH WILLSON,
GEORGE BRADSHAW,	LEWIS WILLSON,
PETER BECKETT,	THADDEUS DAVIS.
SAMUEL BECKETT,	STEPHEN BECKETT,
JESSE WILLSON,	JOHN M'GLASHEN.
JOHN TAYLOR,	

*Pelham, Dec. 6, 1817.*

## POSTSCRIPT.

The ridge, as it is called in this township, is the highest land in the district, being 500 feet higher than lake Ontario: it commences about half a mile east of the eastern limit of the township, and extends westwardly nearly four miles; the base is generally two miles in width; the ascent on the northern side is mostly pretty abrupt, but on the southern side much more gentle and easy. The soil upon this ridge is generally, and for the most part, of the coarsest kind; when first cleared, yields excellent wheat, though not in large quantities; it produces rye, buckwheat, and Indian corn. From the same point, on the eastern extremity of this ridge, may be seen the two great lakes Erie and Ontario; and in calm weather, the mist of the cataract, rising like a cloud in the eastern horizon. It was over this section of this township the dreadful tornado, on Sunday, the 1st of July, 1792, passed, which laid prostrate almost every tree that stood in its course. Before this, it was covered with chestnut, oak, and some pine timber, and was reckoned, on account of its openness, being entirely free from underwood, the handsomest tract of land in the township. Since the hurricane, it has frequently been burned, which destroys the young timber, a majority of which is a kind, here denominated, asp or aspen.

I am, your most devoted Servant,

ELI BRADSHAW.

Mr. Robert Gourlay.

## THOROLD.

WE the inhabitants of the township of Thorold, at a meeting held at Thorold for the purpose, give the following as a true description of the said township.

The face of the land is level: the chief part of the timber beech and sugar maple, with plenty of white pine and oak; black walnut; and a variety of other timber.

The soil chiefly clay and loam; produces, besides wheat, pease, good oats, barley, rye, Indian corn, and buckwheat. Our meadows generally yield from one to three tons of timothy and clover hay per acre; and our fields afford good pasture from the 1st of May to the 1st of December, four months being the ordinary time for feeding cattle in the winter.

The price of beef is five dollars per 100lb. There is in the township one oil mill, and 2 carding machines.

The present price for an improved or cultivated farm, say 200 acres, with good buildings and orchard, from 15 to 25 dollars per acre.

TO MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

This short and simple statement of the above township, is at your service to correct and publish, if you think proper, as it is attested by twelve of the most respectable inhabitants.

GARRET VANDERBURGH, *Town Clerk.*

JACOB UPPER,

ANTHONY UPPER,

JOHN DECOU,

*And nine others.*

*Thorold, 26th Nov. 1817.*

CROWLAND.

---

*Crowland, Dec. 23, 1817.*

MR. ROBERT GOURLAY.

SIR,

PURSUANT to your inclination, and anxious to facilitate the good of our country, I offer the following reply to your address of the 30th of October last. Being unable to obtain a meeting for the purpose, I took the task on myself, which I could wish to have been performed by an abler hand. I have taken the subsequent signature of a few creditable inhabitants of this township, who casually fell in my way.

JOSEPH CURRANT,  
*Town Clerk.*

9th. The soil is various, and much given to grass, consisting of white, blue, and red clay, black and grey sand, in spots, coming near to gravel itself, black mould, and yellow loam; all these are sometimes found in the compass of an acre, but clay is most prevalent. The surface remarkably level, except two spots near the southern limit, where it approaches to small eminences.

10th. The ground in its uncultivated state is timbered with white oak, swamp white oak, Spanish or red oak, sugar and red maple, bass or linden, beech, hickory, and iron wood, and in some places, heavy growths of white pine; in others, a species of sycamore, some butternut, black walnut, elm, and black and white ash.

11th. The only mineral found here is bog iron ore in small quantities, frequently in marshy places; springs of a saline tincture are frequent.

15th. Ox chains and irons, &c. are sold for 1s. 3d. per lb. Carpenters have 10s. per hundred for framing; bricklayers, 7s. 6d. per day, and 10s. per 1000 for laying.

16th. Women's wages, per week, for house work, 7s. 6d.; for spinning, 6s. 3d. The cradler's wages, per day, for cutting wheat, is one bushel of the same, or its price; the reapers three-fourths; the mowers of grass for hay the same.

18th. Wood lands are cleared and fenced for 3l. 2s. 6d. per acre, board, lodging, and the use of team, given withal.

26th. Manure is best applied to land in winter, while in grass.

27th. A cropper on new lands, customarily takes three successive yearly crops for his labour, of clearing and fencing; when the cropper breaks the land from grass, the owner of the soil commonly claims one-third of the crop.

A farm let on shares brings to its owner one-third of all the grain, with half the hay it produces; this is little practised, as most people can have land of their own.

28th. A farm of 100 acres, nearly contiguous to mills, with about 40 cleared, and very mean buildings, was lately sold for 312l. 10s.

As a price would purchase all the lands in the township, so the quantity for sale is limited. Most of the public roads are capable of beneficial improvement, at a tolerable expence.



30th. Lyons creek, a sluggish stream of blackish water, rises in the swamps and marshes of Humberston and Wainfleet, near lake Erie, and entering Crowland at its southern limit, passes through at a north-easterly direction, falls into Chippawa one mile above its mouth in the township of Willoughby, from whence it is navigable for boats and batteaux seven miles up, where it furnishes an excellent mill seat, occupied by Cook's mills. Here is a town in embryo; this spot claims notice as being the place of a brisk action between a detachment of the British army and that of the Americans, on the morning of the 19th Oct. 1814. Two miles above this, on the bank of the creek, near Humberston, is a spring whereof salts have been made, reputed to be equal in quality, as an aperient, to Glauber's salts. This spring is capable of producing large quantities.

Nature invites art, in strong terms, to open a canal between lake Erie and this creek, promising the expence to be inconsiderable, as well as reduce the carriage of commodities, from about 42 miles to 19, and render the navigation entirely safe, besides conveying pure water through this part of the country, which is a very desirable object.

31st. Lack of money, and something to expel a torpid spirit, most impedes the improvement of this township, and perhaps the province in general; plenty of cash in circulation, and a proper stimulation to enterprise, it is believed, would be the best applicable remedy.

CALVIN COOK,  
SAMUEL YOKOM,

RICHARD YOKOM,  
*And eight others.*

## WAINFLEET.

---

20th Dec. 1817.

SIR,

WE the undersigned, according to the request of your circular letter of October, called a meeting of the inhabitants of the township of Wainfleet, and resolved on the following answers to your queries.

9th. Generally clay soil.

10th. Timber—beech and maple, interspersed with hickory, oak, walnut, pine, black and white ash.

11th. No minerals discovered ; a great quantity of limestone of the very best quality.

12th. Abundance of building stone of the best kind, at 10s. per toise.

16th. Women servants per week for house work 5s. ; spinning 3s. 9d.

17th. Price of mowing and reaping 3s. 9d. ; cradling wheat 5s. per day.

25th. The quality of our pasture is principally white clover and timothy ; this most generally rises spontaneously.

26th. When cleared, the land is sowed without ploughing, only harrowed in ; after this first crop, it must remain three years in pasture, in order to rot out the roots ; the land is sufficiently strong to bear 10 or 15 years without manure.

28th. There are 22 square miles of marsh land owned by government, which if drained, would be

preferable to any other land in the province for growing hemp, &c. ; its soil or surface is three feet deep ; it lies almost as high as the highest land between it and the river Welland, which river is 15 feet lower than the said marsh, at the distance of two miles therefrom, and several creeks of considerable magnitude run out of said marsh into the river Welland, and also to lake Erie : if the heads of these creeks were opened a small distance into said marsh, it would sufficiently drain the land for a considerable distance around them ; at each and every of those creeks so running from said marsh, would be excellent mill seats, that would be of the greatest consequence ; the whole expence of draining this marsh would not exceed 60s. average the whole per acre.

29th. There is about four thousand acres of land owned by individuals for sale.

30th. Our roads are in a bad state, but capable of much improvement, at a moderate expence. On the north side of township is river Welland ; the depths of the river 15 to 25 feet, and breadth on an average 300. It is a complete water conveyance ; also there might be a canal cut from the said Welland across the marsh. To Morgan's bay, in lake Erie, the distance is 6 miles and 28 chains : said canal commencing 16 miles from mouth of said Welland, which would be 20 miles short of the present route : we are of opinion that said canal might be furnished with water out of said marsh, sufficient to carry craft fully 20 tons burden : said canal would not require to be cut

exceeding 6 feet deep; also an excellent road naturally would be made with the earth thrown out of said canal, which would be of the greatest service to this and the adjoining townships, as it at present prevents any communication without going the distance of 23 miles, whereas it could be accomplished by the short route of 6 miles and 28 chains, by said road passing along said canal.

31st. The above described marsh divides our township into two separate settlements; the one on the shore of lake Erie, and the other on the south side of the river Welland, which marsh, if opened as described, would remove this obstacle.

As to the province in general, a number of causes might be assigned; but one great obstacle is the tardiness of emigration from Europe; whereas if our country was peopled according to its extent, we then would calculate on manufactures to be set on foot for the employ of artisans and mechanics, which would give more encouragement to the husbandman to prosecute his labours, and would become a reciprocal interest to both parties.

(Signed)

DAVID THOMSON, *Assessor,*

THOMAS PRIESTMAN, *Clerk.*

STEPHEN M. FARR, *Collector.*

SHUBAL PARK, *King's Deputy Surveyor.*

## CANBORO' AND CAISTOR.

---

*At a Meeting of the principal Inhabitants of the Townships of Canboro' and Caistor, held at Canboro', 1st December, 1817, for the Purpose of taking into Consideration the Queries addressed to the resident Land Owners of Upper Canada, by Robert Gourlay, Esq. William Robertson in the Chair, the following Replies were given.*

1st. THE township of Canboro' is within the Indian reserve, and is bounded by Caistor, and part of Wainfleet on the north, by lands of Lord Selkirk on the east, by Indian lands on the Grand river south, and by Indian lands on the west, contains 19,000 acres of land, and has the Oswego creek, which empties itself into the Chippawa creek, about one mile and a half from the north-east corner, running through it. The township of Caistor is bounded by Canboro' on the south, &c. The Chippawa creek runs through the front concessions, the length of the township. It contains about 20,000 acres.

8th. Inch boards sell at present in the proportion of one dollar per hundred feet, of one inch.

9th. With the exception of bottom lands on the creeks, which are a rich black loam, the uplands are generally a clayey loam, with a flat surface, and, where not cleared or drained, are wet.

10th. Timber—is pine, oak, maple, beech, ash,

hickory, elm, basswood, black walnut, cherry, and butternut.

11th. One salt spring in Canboro'. In both townships many salt licks, some bog ore, and a little limestone.

12th. No building stone.

15th. Where iron is taken to the blacksmith, he works it at the rate of  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb.; if he finds it, 1s. 3d. per lb.

16th. Women servants 5s.  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per week, for house work, and 6s. 3d. for spinning.

17th. Mowing grass 3s. 9d. per day; reaping or cradling of wheat 5s. per day.

18th. The cost of clearing five acres of woodland, one foot and under (the mode in this part of the country), and fencing by contract, would be 35 dollars.

25th. Pasture, either natural or improved, is excellent.

26th. Wheat upon new lands, with grass seeds, broken up when it is thought the stumps are rotten, generally in about four years, and again put in wheat. Manure is applied for wheat and potatoes, on old lands.

28th. Where lands are partially cleared, say 15 acres in the 100, they sell, on Oswego Creek, at 5 dollars per acre.

29th. In Canboro' 7000 acres of wild and 3000 with partial improvements; in Caistor, about 15,000 acres of wild.

30th. Our public roads are in a bad state. They may be much improved at a moderate

expenditure, if judiciously laid out. Our water conveyance is equal to any in the country ; by the Oswego and by the Chippawa Creek (which is a natural canal) loaded boats may be brought up from 40 to 50 miles. This conveyance might be much extended and improved by a canal cut from the Grand river into the Oswego, a distance of five miles, without a hill or stone.

31st. Bad roads very much retard the improvement of our settlement: we want men and means. We suppose this to be the case with the country in general.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON, *Chairman.*

---

SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &c.

The Statistical Table exhibits 11	People.
townships, containing . . . . .	8398
1312 houses, make an average of $6\frac{2}{3}$	
Humberstone contains, houses <u>75</u>	
Wainfleet . . . . . <u>72</u>	
	<u>147</u>

Which, multiplied by $6\frac{2}{3}$ , gives . . . . .	941
	<u>9339</u>

The townships of the district not reported, are Niagara, Clinton, Gainsboro' and Wedderburn. The three first being old settled townships, may average with the above at 763 each . . . . . 2289

But we must add to the population of Niagara township that of its two villages Niagara and Queenston. In 1817 the former contained, houses . . . . . 85	
The latter, ditto . . . . . <u>27</u>	
	<u>112</u>

On the supposition that in villages such as these the number in family is increased by servants, shopmen, &c. it is fair to multiply by . . . . . 8

---

896

Wedderburn has been settling these two last years; but in 1817 I presume it did not contain more than four families . . . .

24

---

12,548

The greater part of Wedderburn is occupied with what is called Cranberry Marsh, wholly unfit for cultivation till extensive drainage is executed. It extends into Wainfleet. The late Hon. Robert Hamilton, of Queenston, offered to complete the drainage, for half the land given to him in recompense; but this liberal offer, which would have greatly benefited the country, was refused by the land-board!! It remains a harbour for wolves, and otherwise a great nuisance.

For the reported population of 9,339, there appear to be eight places of worship and ten preachers: viz. five Methodists; one Menonist; one Quaker; two Presbyterians; and one Episcopalian. There are six medical practitioners; 46 schools; and 33 taverns.

Improvement is said to be retarded in five reports by want of people: in three reports by want of money: in three reports by large tracts of land owned by non-occupants: in two reports by the prevention of emigration from the United States: in two reports by bad roads: in one report by the crown and clergy reserves: in one report by giving away land instead of selling it: in one report by the land being all located, and no buyers: in one report by the war.



## Composed of Extracts from the Township

Names of Townships.	When Settled.	Inhabited Houses.	No. of People.	No. of Churches or Places of Worship.	No. of Preachers.	No. of Medical Practitioners.	No. of Schools.	Fees per Quarter.	No. of Stores.	No. of Taverns.	No. of Grist Mills.	No. of Saw Mills.	Prices of Bricks per 1000.	Prices of Lime per bushel.	WAGES OF							
															Blacksmiths per month and day.	Masons per day.	Carpenters p.day.	Common Labourers per Annum.				
Humberstone ..	1787	75	..	1 Men.	1 Men.	0	2 13	9	2	2	1	1	37	8	..	FrM. £ s. d. 5 0	10	0	10	0	30	0
Bertie ..	1784	200	1600	1 Q.	..	1	6 11	3	8	7	3	5	30	0	1 3	..	8	9	6	3	27	6
Willoughby ....	1784	63	441	0	0	0	1 12	6	1	2	0	2	30	0	..	4 10	6	3	6	3	..	..
Stamford ..	1784	165	1200	1 P.	1 P.	2	5 15	0	8	5	1	2	30	0	0 7½	4 10	6	3	5	0	25	0
Grantham ..	1784	200	1200	1 P.	..	2	6 12	6	8	6	3	4	30	0	0 7½	5 0	10	0	7	6	27	10
Lowth ..	1787	130	700	0	0	0	3 12	6	3	3	2	5	30	0	0 7½	6 0	6	8	6	8	25	0
Grimsby ..	1787	142	805	1 E.	1 E. 1 M.	0	3 12	0	4	2	4	6	25	0	0 7½	5 0	..	..	..	..	25	0
Pelham ..	1790	130	776	1 Q.	0	0	5 12	6	2	1	3	6	25	0	1 0	5 0	6	3	5	0	25	0
Thorold ..	1788	150	830	1	1 P. 1 Q. 2 M.	0	9	..	4	2	1	4	..	..	6 3	6 3	6	3	..	..	..	..
Crowland ..	1788	84	600	1 M.	0	1	2 10	0	1	1	1	1	37	6	1 3	5 0	7	6	5	0	30	0
Wainfleet ..	1800	72	..	0	0	0	2 10	0	1	1	0	1	30	0	0 10	12 6	7	6	5	0	25	0
Canboro' and Caistor ..	1803 1782	25 23	190 156	0	2 M.	0	2 12	6	1	1	1	4	25	0	1 3	..	7	6	6	10	30	0
Totals.	..	1450	8398	8	10	6	46 134	6	38	33	20	41	330	2	8 1	23 9 & 35l.	82	11	69	9	269	16
Averaged by	..	13	11	..	..	..	..	11	..	..	..	..	11	9	3 & 7	11	11	10	..	..	..	..
Averages	..	112	772	..	..	..	..	12 2½	..	..	..	..	30	0	10½	7 11 & 5l.	7	6	6	4	26	19

Q. in columns fifth and sixth stands for Quaker; Men. for Menonist;

\* Although I have entered this sum as it stands in the report; yet, as the reporters have calculated only from the number of houses, and allowed eight persons to each house\*

## Reports of the District of Niagara.

WAGES OF										PRICES OF LIVE STOCK.										Produce of wheat in bushels, per acre.	An Ox will gain in a Summer's run.	Price of Butter, per lb.	Price of Cheese, per lb.	Price of Lard per Acre, at first.	Price of Lard per Acre, now.					
Common Labourers per Winter month.		Common Labourers per Summer month.		Common Labourers per day in Harvest.		Women's wages, per week.		Cost of clearing and fencing five Acres of wild Land.		A Work-horse.		A Cow.		An Ox.		A Sheep.		Quantity of Wool per Sheep.								Price of Wool per lb.				
s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	L.	s.	L.	s.	L.	s.	L.	s.	d.	lb.	s.	d.	lb.	s.	d.	lb.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	
40	0	60	0	5	0	5	0	..	..	17	10	5	0	8	10	12	6	3	2	6	15	..	0	11	..	0	6	13	6	
40	0	60	0	5	0	5	0	20	0	16	10	5	10	10	0	12	6	3	2	6	15	..	1	0	0	7 1/2	1	3	35	0
40	0	50	0	..	..	5	0	20	0	17	10	5	12	8	15	13	9	3 1/2	2	6	22	120	1	0	0	6	1	0	25	0
40	0	50	0	4	4	5	0	..	..	17	10	5	0	10	0	15	0	4 1/2	1	10 1/2	20	112	0	10	0	7	1	0	50	0
45	0	62	0	4	4	6	3	..	..	15	0	5	0	8	15	12	6	3 1/2	3	6	20	..	1	0	0	7 1/2	0	7 1/2	50	0
40	0	50	0	5	0	5	7	20	0	15	0	5	0	8	0	17	6	3	2	3	20	175	1	0	7 1/2	1	3	50	0	
40	0	50	0	..	..	..	..	25	0	13	0	4	0	..	..	15	0	2 1/2	2	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	0	..	..
35	0	50	0	5	0	5	0	18	15	15	0	4	0	8	0	12	6	3	1	10 1/2	15	..	0	11	7 1/2	1	3 1/2	40	0	
45	0	65	0	5	0	5	3	..	..	15	0	5	12	10	0	18	9	5	3	0	..	..	..	7 1/2	7 1/2	0	7	50	0	
40	0	60	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	20	0	6	5	10	0	12	6	3 1/2	3	6	20	1 1/3	11 1/2	11 1/2	1	6	20	0	..	..
25	0	55	0	..	..	..	..	18	15	15	0	4	12	8	0	11	0	3	1	10 1/2	20	350	1	0	0	7 1/2	5	0	20	0
60	0	70	0	5	0	5	7	..	..	15	0	5	0	10	0	12	6	2 1/2	2	6	15	275	1	3	1	0	..	..	..	..
400	0	682	..	38	8	17	8	122	10	191	0	60	11	100	0	166	0	40	..	27	4 1/2	182	9 1/2	10	6	6 1/2	21	0	365	0
12	13	8	9	6	..	..	..	12	13	11	13	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	10	5	11	10	12	11	..	..	..	..
40	10	56	10	4	10	5	3	20	8	15	11	5	1	9	2	13	10	3 1/3	2	3 1/2	18	186	11 1/2	0	5	1	9	33	2	..

P. for Presbyterian; E. for Episcopal; M. for Methodist.

an allowance quite too much, I have taken the liberty, in summing up, to deduct 10, that I may not pervert my average calculations.—R. G.

## THE HOME DISTRICT.

---

FROM this district I did not receive a single reply to my address, although it was first published here, and had the cordial approbation of the head magistrate of the province, as well as of every body with whom I held converse. This may be ascribed to two causes: first, the opposition of a monstrous little fool of a parson, who, for reasons best known to himself, fell foul of the address which I had published, abused me as its author, and has ever since laboured, with unremitting malignity, to frustrate its intention.

This man, unfortunately, was a member of the executive council; and his efforts, from that circumstance, were but too successful. In another place his name, history, and machinations, shall be fully displayed.

The second cause may be traced to the low condition of society in the Home District, owing to the peculiar *state of property*. The foregoing reports sufficiently demonstrate how the farmers of Upper Canada have been baffled in their improvements by the large tracts of unsettled land; but, in the Home District, they have suffered most from this; and not only has it dulled the edge of husbandry, but in a remarkable degree, clouded the rise of intellect and spirit among the inhabitants.

No sooner was York, or Little York, as it was first called by Governor Simcoe, and to which compound appellation it has since established peculiar claims;—no sooner was Little York fixed upon as the capital of the province, than it became obvious that sooner or later the landed property around, and on the great roads leading to Kingston, &c. would bear a high value. For this good reason, the creatures in office and favour bent their avaricious eyes upon it, and large portions were secured to them and their friends. The consequences are melancholy. For five miles round the capital of Upper Canada, scarcely one improved farm can be seen in contact with another; and even within a gun-shot of the place, the gloomy woods rise up in judgment against its nefarious inmates. I say, “the gloomy woods,” because nature does not appear in her full attire in the neighbourhood of Little York. The need of fire-wood has stolen from the forest its chief ornaments, and left a parcel of scorched and decaying pine trees to frown over the seat of rapacity. The only connected settlement commences about five miles to the north, on Yonge Street. In other directions, so far as the district goes, you might travel in 1817 to its utmost limits, and not find more than one farm house for every three miles. It is true, that round York, and particularly to the westward, the soil is inferior: but the convenience attendant on proximity to a town would long ago have overbalanced this disadvantage, had property not been monopolized and mangled. Where Yonge Street is compactly settled, it is well cultivated and thriv-

ing, particularly beyond what is called the Oak Hills or Ridges, a stripe of elevated and irregular ground which parts the waters flowing into lakes Simcoe and Ontario, and which indeed forms a sort of continuation of *the mountain* running through Gore and Niagara Districts.

In this quarter the land is excellent, and it is well occupied by industrious people, mostly Quakers. In other quarters, simple and unsuspecting Germans,—Tunkers, and Menonists, have been thinly stuck in by the knowing ones among their precious blocks and reserves, by whose plodding labours the value of this sinecure property may be increased.

A curious document has been published in this country, which gives a sad proof of the effect of narrow-mindedness and wrong arrangement in property. The document is meant to draw reverence to the above-mentioned parson; but, in fact, is the strongest evidence against his deeds and sentiments. It is stated that seven or eight miles from York, on Yonge Street, there is a place of worship, where it is customary to see many grown persons coming forward to be baptized. The fact is, that this, with another belonging to the above mentioned Quakers, are the only places of worship to be seen in Yonge Street, extending near 40 miles. In the first mentioned, service is performed only once a month; the dominant parson allowing nobody to preach but himself!

Much moan has been made in this country as to the lagging of the Gospel in Upper Canada;

but I can assure the public, that the chief cause rests in *the state of property*, which so scatters the people, as to put the necessary union for building and endowing churches out of the question. The moment that Upper Canada becomes thickly peopled, the Gospel, having free course, will be glorified; and this will the sooner take place, the sooner that clergy reserves, vainly set apart for the erection of an established church, are sold off to actual settlers. Next to personal security, the security and right ordering of property is the prime concern of wise legislation. Let these indeed be properly seen to, and all else will go well, whether the pate of magistracy be covered with a cowl, a crown, or a cap of liberty.

There are not more desirable situations for settlement in the province, than on the great road from York to Kingston; but here the largest portions of land have been seized upon by people in power and office. Some 20 years ago, these people sold two whole townships of crown land, and had the effrontery to lay out great part of the proceeds in opening the road through these their favourite locations, which actual settlers would cheerfully have done gratis, besides keeping it in continual repair. The road was indeed opened, but to this day, except in sleighing time and fine weather, it is an absolute block up against him who would attempt to pass between the two principal towns of the province. Upon one occasion that I wended my weary way through this dismal defile, I was glad to rest for a little while in a farm-house, "far in the wild." It has been my frequent custom to

judge my fellow men partly through external appearances—their farms—their houses—their dress. When approaching a human dwelling in Upper Canada, I would survey its neighbourhood: I would observe whether the fire-wood was neatly piled; the implements of husbandry snugly secured from wind and weather in a shed, or whether the pump and oven were in good repair. Sometimes, nay I shall say often, all was right:—sometimes quite the reverse. In front of a farmhouse, I would sometimes see broken ploughs and decayed waggons lying upon a heap of chips which had been accumulating for years, and which had for smaller garnishing, many coloured and filthy rags, broken bottles, and pieces of crockery. What was to be augured of the man who exhibited such signals? certainly neither good humour, nor rational conversation. Yet if the weary traveller must have rest and refreshment, he will not be repelled by these: he will at least march up to the house, and consult the windows. If well glazed and bright, in he may go, assured that the mistress will prove tidy, though her man is a sloven; and that the interior will yield comfort, though the exterior forbade the hope. If, on the contrary, an old hat, or piece of dirty blanket supplies the place of a pane of glass, the case is bad indeed; and nothing but the strongest necessity, or most violent curiosity, would induce me to enter. Both were urgent on this occasion; and after resting a little, I began to examine the various articles by which the light of the front window was obscured, or I

should rather say, by which its numerous orifices were closed up. Let the reader reflect on the catalogue: there was one old great coat, and two pair of ragged pantaloons! This story, I think, will match with that of the paganism of Yonge Street, and the same cause has laid the foundation of both. Inspect all the wretched cottages of England, and you will not find a window so patched as that which I have spoken of. It is not mere poverty that produces such appearances. The poorest creature could find a piece of board, or a bit of paper, to nail or paste up in the place of a broken glass; and either the one or other would have some shew of neatness and respectability: but an old hat, a blanket, a great coat, or ragged pantaloons, taken advantage of for such a purpose, mark a degree of degradation below brutality; and such is the state to which *circumstances and situation* can reduce humanity. It is the removal from social intercourse; the indulgence of indolence; the want of excitement; which can make the mind completely torpid, and at once extinguish taste, feeling, and shame. The master of the house spoken of was tenant of a clergy reserve. But enough of this at present: there is quite enough to shew why I had no reply to my queries in such a district.

To carry on my estimate of population, I suppose that Little York might contain, in 1817, of people, I shall not say souls, 1,200

There are 13 organized townships in the district; that is, such as hold town meetings for the choice of town office bearers, and to these, three others



are united, each containing a few inhabitants. I to these 13 townships, with their additions, are allowed 500 people each, the full number, I think will be obtained as it stood in 1817 . 6,500  
 The above . . . . . 1,200

---

Total white population . . . 7,700

There is an Indian reserve west of York, which extends from the lake to the wilderness, between Toronto and Etobekoke, and on which some Missassaga Indians are stationary, perhaps 200. They employ themselves in fishing, and shooting wild fowl, chiefly ducks, which frequent York harbour in myriads. In still, clear weather they have a mode of killing fish with a small javelin, which they use standing upright in their bark canoes with a dexterity and ease that is delightful to witness. In 1818, a purchase was made from the Missassagas of part of their reserve, and a vast extent of the wilderness, which has since been surveying and settling, with emigrants from Britain and Ireland, British subjects from the United States, &c.

In travelling through the Home District, I observed yellow pine in two places: viz. on Holland river, which runs into lake Simcoe, and east of York a few miles. The timber of this tree is very superior to the white pine, which prevails through the province, being much more resinous. It resembles the Scotch fir, but is coarser in its leaves or prickles, which, too, are collected together, at the extremity of the bearing twigs, so as to form

more of a brushy appearance. Its bark, though generally more gashed and broken, is, at places, smoother than that of the white pine, exhibiting a rich blooming colour, whence the distinguishing name. Pitch pine, the knots of which are excellent for torches, resembles the yellow pine. It is found on the Thousand Islands, &c.

I shall here remark, that no tree in Canada exactly resembles the same species or variety in Britain. The beech is most similar, but is not so hard, nor so strongly glazed, in the leaf as ours. Where nature has, for ages, had the entire disposal of plants over the surface of a country, the various kinds probably abound in the exact degree to which soil and situation are most favourable.

The beech, I think, prevails more than any other tree throughout Upper Canada ; but it is worthless. Some generations must pass away before it becomes an object for art to interfere with nature in the growth of timber trees in Canada ; but it is pleasant to reflect that human discernment has room to economize in this respect. The yellow pine, I have no doubt, might be planted, and occupy the ground to much greater advantage than the white pine. The English oak might be introduced instead of the less durable native varieties of Canada ; or perhaps the live-oak and teak may be substituted to still greater profit.

The gooseberry of various sorts is indigenous in Canada : in Britain it certainly is not ; but what a mighty change has the habit and worth of the plant experienced by cultivation. Here it pro-

duces the most delicious fruit; in its native soil and climate, growing up neglected, the gooseberry is wretched.

A canal has been spoken of to pass through the Home District, so as to connect lake Ontario with lake Simcoe, and this last with lake Huron. The mere inspection of the map will make this appear plausible, as saving much distance in reaching the Upper Lakes; but levels must be thought of in determining the course of canals. The surface of lake Simcoe is much higher than that of lake Huron. The lockage, therefore, from lake Ontario into lake Simcoe would be much greater than that into lake Erie; and, in addition to upward lockage, would be added the downward lockage from lake Simcoe to lake Huron, which, together, might quite outbalance the advantage of shorter distance.

A question was some time in agitation to make Kingston the seat of government instead of York, but is, I believe, now set at rest by confirming to the latter this honour: it is the most central, and of course the best situation for business. As to danger from war, it only requires common sense and honesty to be introduced into the capital of Upper Canada to render it perfectly safe, even without its garrison, or block house.

HALDIMAND.

---

NAME, Haldimand : situated on the lake shore : extent of the township, nine miles east and west ; and 12 miles north and south.

The soil appears to be very excellent throughout this township : the land being well timbered of such as beech, maple, basswood, &c. &c. &c. as well as a sufficient quantity of building timber, suitable for the purposes which we require it for.

There are streams sufficient for mills of any size : various living springs also generally throughout.

The country began to be settled in the month of June, 1797 : the quantity of land, 70,000 acres, of which is under cultivation 6,258. Persons whose property is rateable, 154 ; number of grist mills, 3 ; of saw mills, 4 ; of carding machines, 3 ; of stores, 5 ; of taverns, 4 ; meeting houses, 1 ; preachers of various sects, such as Baptists, Methodists, &c. ; of schools, 4 ; teachers' fees per quarter, 12s. 6d.

The rate of grinding (as is customary) every 12th part ; price of boards at the mill, 35s. ; bricks, at the kiln, 35s. each, per 1000 ; lime at the kiln, 1s. 3d. per bushel ; prices of labour, viz. blacksmiths per month, 20 dollars ; of clearing land, 10 dollars per acre ; for common labourers, for six months in summer season, 14 dollars per month ; day labourers, in harvest, 5s. ; carpenters, per day, 6s. 3d. ; masons, per day, 7s. 6d. ; of labouring

women, per week, 5s. ; price of a horse, four years old, 60 dollars ; an ox, 40 dollars ; a milch cow, 20 dollars ; a sheep, three dollars ; 3lbs. of wool per sheep, at 2s. 6d. ; butter, 1s. and cheese, 7½d. per lb. Time of turning out cattle to pasture about the 1st of May ; of taking into stable about the 20th November ; sleighing season, three months : ploughing in spring, about the 20th of April ; of seeding wheat, 1st September ; reaping of grain, the month of August ; wheat, sown per acre, one bushel ; produce 25 bushels. Lands let upon shares, one-half the profits arising. At the first settling of the township, lands were worth 5s. per acre ; at the present time in good situations, 15s., and in ordinary situations, 10s.

NATHAN BURNHAM,	JOHN RUNGER,
EBENEZER ALLEN,	JOHNSON MERRIAM,
JOHN BROWN,	WILSON RUS.

---

#### SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &c.

---

THIS district has, like the last, been made the spoil of power, and large blocks of unoccupied land every where hem in and distress the industrious settlers. It contains excellent land, finely watered. I had from it only the above report of Haldimand ; and my only data for calculating the population is from the assessment roll, which, in 1818, gave the following account of persons liable to district taxes :

**NEWCASTLE DISTRICT.**

**469**

In the Township of Percy	. . .	<b>34</b>
Ditto	ditto Murray . .	<b>124</b>
Ditto	ditto Cramahe . .	<b>136</b>
Ditto	ditto Haldimand .	<b>162</b>
Ditto	ditto Hamilton . .	<b>155</b>
Ditto	ditto Hope . . .	<b>120</b>
Ditto	ditto Clark and Darlington	<b>58</b>
		<hr/> <b>789</b>

Supposing each of the above persons to be the head of a family of	<b>6</b>
---	----------

The total will be	<b>4734</b>
-------------------	-------------

And admit that poor persons, who are not on the roll, amount to . . .	<b>266</b>
---	------------

The population will be	<b>5000</b>
------------------------	-------------

During the last three years many emigrants have been settled towards Rice lake, in this district, of whom I take no account.

In the course of time it may become an object of importance to connect Rice lake by a canal with lake Ontario direct, instead of following the present canoe route, by its natural outlet into the bay of Quinté.

## KINGSTON.

---

TO ROBERT GOURLAY, Esq.*November 28th, 1817.*

SIR,

IT is impossible for an inhabitant of this province, who has at heart either the interest of the colony, or mother country, to read your address to the landholders of Upper Canada, without feeling a most sincere interest in the success of your arduous undertaking.

This communication, Sir, the result of that address, is made by a society yet in its infancy, which has for its object the mutual improvement of its members in the arts and sciences, and the dissemination amongst their fellow men of such useful knowledge as by their exertions they may be able to attain. Anxious to contribute our mite to the promoting so desirable an object as the laying open the valuable resources of this vast country to our fellow subjects on the other side of the Atlantic, we have taken every pains in our power to obtain correct information on the subject of your queries, as regards the township of Kingston. Should the annexed replies therefore be found in any way subservient to your laudable purpose, they are most cordially at your service, to be used as you may think proper.

Our society, Sir, whilst it confesses its inability to pay any adequate tribute to the patriotism and philanthropy of your present exertion, begs particularly to express its approbation of your plan of publishing in German as well as in English, as the Germans, from their industrious habits and attachment to our government, generally make valuable settlers.

We subscribe the names of all the members of our society in town, and remain, with warmest wishes for your welfare and prosperity,

Your most obedient Servants,

CHAS. SHORT,      ANTONY MARSHAL,  
H. C. THOMSON,    JOHN M. BALFOUR,  
ROBT. STANTON,    THOMAS GRAHAM.

---

2d. The first English settlement was made in the year 1783, though the French had a small garrison here, while in possession of the country. The number of inhabited houses now is about 550 : population about 2,850. This enumeration includes the town of Kingston, which contains 450 houses and 2,250 souls.

3d. There are four churches, or meeting houses, viz. 1 Episcopalian, 1 Roman Catholic, and 2 Methodists : there are 4 professional preachers, viz. 1 Episcopalian, 1 Presbyterian, and 2 Methodists. This enumeration does not include a chaplain to the army, and one to the royal navy.

5th. Eight schools, the fees of which are various ; viz. three at 40s. : four at 22s. 6d. ; and one conducted on the Lancastrian system at 10s. per quarter.



6th. There are 67 stores and shops in the town and township. This includes the different denominations of shops kept by mechanics.

7th. There are 41 taverns, inns, hotels, and coffee-houses in the town and township.

8th. There is a machine for carding wool, at the rate of 9d. per lb. ; generally paid in wool at the current price.

9th. The soil of this township is chiefly of a clayey nature, covered in its original state with a stratum of rich black vegetable mould. The soil rests on a bed of limestone, and is of various depths: a small part is rather thin, particularly round the shores of Kingston bay and the bay of Quinté, and a great number of small stones remain on the surface, though they could be all removed at a trifling expence of labour: neither do the farmers use lime or manure upon their lands: yet they are all in good circumstances, and a few years of industry would make them all rich, they being near the market of Kingston, where a large garrison is kept; besides the royal naval establishment: also, a number of merchant vessels which belong to the port. There are numbers of natural meadows and small lakes in the township; and it is well watered with rivulets and creeks. Four-fifths of the land is still covered with forest trees.

10th. The timber most abundant is the different kinds of maple: the curled and bird-eye maple is remarkable for making the most beautiful cabinet furniture. A grove of sugar maple trees with pro-

per acre will produce on an average, each spring, five lbs. of sugar per tree.

The other trees as they most abound are beech, ash, elm, the different species of fir, the walnut, butternut, hiccorynut, basswood, ironwood, birch, cherry, white and red cedar, poplar, elder, oaks, black and white, prickly ash, hazle, shittim wood, willows, hemlock tree, and the locust tree\*, &c.

11th. The whole of this township lays on a stratum of limestone, at the depth of from one to six feet. There has been iron ore found on the banks of a small river near Kingston mills, and also a salt spring tolerably strong.

12th. The blue limestone of this township makes very handsome and durable building stone: it has been sold at a quarry within the limits of this town, the last and present years, from two to three dollars per toise.

15th. The wages of mechanics are at present extravagantly high: they may, however, be considered on the decline, which will keep pace with the increase of the population.

Journeyman's wages at present are as follows:

Carpenters, on an average, winter and summer, 8s. 6d. per day, and found in board and lodging.

Blacksmiths, do. 3s. 6d. per day, with board and lodging. Masons, 9s. to 12s. 6d.—not found.

The price of shoeing a horse all round is generally from 8s. to 9s. iron found. Most of the farmers make their own ploughs and harrows, the

---

\* I have seen the locust (acacia) cultivated, but never wild, in Upper Canada.—R. G.

wood work of which is of little value ; the iron of a plough cost generally from nine to twelve dollars, according to weight, or 1s. per lb. ; harrow lines 10d. ; chains, steeled wedges, &c. 1s. 3d.

18th. Clearing land covered with timber, prepared for the harrow at 3l.

per acre is	-	-	-	£15	0	0
-------------	---	---	---	-----	---	---

Fencing do. at 7s. 6d. per acre, is				1	17	6
-------------------------------------	--	--	--	---	----	---

---

Total for five acres	-	£16	17	6
----------------------	---	-----	----	---

---

21st. The usual time of turning beasts to pasture is about the 20th of April, and the time they are generally taken into a yard (as the farmers of this township are not in the habit of stabling their cattle, horses excepted) is about the 20th of November.

22d. The sleighing season generally commences about the 1st of January, and terminates the latter end of March. Ploughing is usually commenced about the 20th of April.

23d. What is termed winter wheat and rye is generally sown about the 10th of September. All kinds of spring grain—such as oats, wheat, peas, barley, and rye, are generally sown from the 3d to the 20th of May. The usual time of reaping spring grain is from the 15th of August to the 15th of September.

25th. A cow will give (including summer and winter) in the course of one week 21 quarts of milk, which will make three lbs. and a half of butter, or four lbs. of cheese.

26th. No general system of cropping is observed. The ordinary mode with new land is to put in a crop of wheat, and continue this from year to year as long as the land will bear it: it is then laid to grass for two or three years: after which it is cropped, without observing any general system of husbandry. Manure is seldom used, excepting now and then for a potatoe or Indian corn crop.

27th. The system of letting lands on shares is not extensively practised in this township. When it is done one-half of the proceeds is considered a sufficient compensation to the farmer, the proprietor providing farming utensils, oxen, and seed, for the first crop.

28th. Few or no actual purchases of land were made by the original settlers, as their situation entitled them to grants from government; many of these people, however, in a few years, got into the books of the merchants, and from that period we may date actual sales: from 10 to 20 years ago, lands sold to liquidate debts, may be stated at from 2s. 6d. to 10s. per acre. Since that period, it has not come to our knowledge that many sales have been made, excepting in the way of barter, the price of which generally yielded to the circumstances of the seller. Within the last month a sale of 600 acres of wild land has been made 6 miles from Kingston; the estimated price is 13s. 4d. to be paid for, part cash and part barter. Farms of 200 acres, with, perhaps, 60 or 80 acres cleared, with a house and barn, and within a range of 10 miles of this town, may be worth from 2l. to 5l. per acre.

29th. If there were purchasers in the market, we believe the quantity for sale to be very considerable.

30th. In the remote concessions of this township the roads are very bad, chiefly owing to the country being so thinly inhabited, and to the crown and clergy reserves: likewise, a principal cause of the bad roads is owing to the large tracts of land held by non-residents, as they are not compelled by law to contribute their share of the expence towards the making and improving roads: generally speaking, the materials exist in great abundance throughout the township for the making of roads, and if wise legislative and municipal laws were adopted and enforced, we might have as good roads here as in any part of the world, and not at a greater expence than they have them in countries where the price of labour bears any proportion to what it is here. Water communication is not very common, except on the front of the township; but it might be extended and improved by means of canals, &c.: however, this species of improvement would require capital and a condensed population.

31st. There are three prominent causes which tend to retard the improvement of this part of the country: first the original settlers were (generally speaking) discharged soldiers, whose habits were, and continue to be, foreign to the quiet and peaceful pursuits of industry: there is likewise another class of settlers, consisting of regardless characters, chiefly emigrants from the United States.

The second cause, which in our opinion retards the agricultural improvement of this township, is the crown and clergy reserves. If they could be disposed of, so as to allow good roads, and a free communication from one concession to another, it would tend, in our opinion, much to the improvement of the township.

The third cause is the immense tracts of land held by non-residents. We cannot pretend to give you a correct account of the quantity of land so held ; but we are certain that we do not exaggerate in stating the number of acres at from 12 to 15,000, exclusive of the crown and clergy reserves, which are two-seventh parts of the whole land in the township.

---

### KINGSTON.—SECOND REPORT.

---

*At a Meeting of a respectable Number of Yeomen, Farmers, and others, held at the Village of Waterloo, in the Township of Kingston, on Monday, February 2, 1818, when Major John Everett was unanimously called to the Chair, and Mr. John Vincent was requested to act as Secretary to the Meeting, Mr. Gourlay's Publication to the resident Landholders of Upper Canada, was read and approved. It was then resolved that his Queries be taken into Consideration, and Answers returned thereto.*

PASTURE good. A lean ox will sometimes gain two cwt. in a summer's run. A good cow yields seven pounds of butter per week. The cows are smaller, and badly managed to what they are in England.

At the first settlement, many sold their 200 acre lots for the value of a few shillings: 12 years ago, land a few miles from Kingston sold for 2s. 6d. per acre; and lately, in the same situations, for 30s. or 40s.; but the fire wood alone will be soon worth as much as that.

For cash a number of improved farms might be bought.

The roads are very indifferent; but if properly undertaken, might, at a little expence, be made good, as stone is at hand. What contributes to the neglect of the roads is that the business is mostly contrived to be done by sleighing.

In answer to the last question, what, in our opinions, would most contribute to the improvement of the province, and what retards the same, the following answers were proposed, and unanimously approved of.

1st. The want of capital, which is partly caused by the arrival of so many poor emigrants from the mother country, with scarcely money sufficient to support them a month, and yet expect to undertake a farm, because the land is given them, quite forgetting they want it cleared, with a house, barn, horses, cows, and every implement in husbandry, together with provision till they can raise their own: but, it is true, most of the present farmers

commenced with small means ; but they better understood the nature of the country, and to be a good labourer it requires a year or two's practice to get expert in the method of farming in this country.

We would recommend men with a suitable capital to enter into farming, to take them under their protection, or by forming small colonies for the purpose of settling, and then introducing men of the country among them to instruct them ; and we venture to declare, under suitable management, Upper Canada would answer any reasonable expectation to farmers, and nearly every useful artisan : the latter should not remain at the sea-ports, but proceed up the country, where they are wanted. We wish also that some method could be adopted at the sea-ports, to give such people information where they would find employment.

For want of capital the greatest object remains neglected, that is, the removing the obstacle to the navigation of the river St. Lawrence. The expence of this object, it is generally considered, would be less than it cost government to bring up the stores during the last war. The benefits we should receive are immense, when our remote situation is considered. At present every article we want from the sea-ports is brought to us at great expence, time, and risk : the same may be said of any article we have to export. We sincerely hope some spirited men of capital, in England, may turn their attention to this object, and we have no doubt but they would be well remu-



nerated for the money they expended, by the increase of population and trade up and down the river.

The great quantities of land in the fronts and public situations that remain unimproved, by being given very injudiciously to persons who do not want to settle on them, and what is most shameful and injurious, no law is made to compel them to make or work any public road ; but this is to be done by industrious people, who settle around. Such lands remain like a putrid carcass, an injury and a nuisance to all around : at the same time, to the owners, this land increases in value, without their being made to contribute towards it, at other men's expence. Our worthies a few years ago passed an act, that required a poor man to work three days upon the public roads, and these over-gorged landowners but twelve days, and others, with twenty times as much property, doing no more. It would excite surprise at Governor Gore's signing such a bill, if it was not known that the parliament voted him £3,000 to buy a piece of plate.

Mr. Gourlay takes it for granted, that the restraints to improvement will be speedily removed by government. This assertion ill comports with the notice given by the Board of Trade to our merchants, to set a duty on timber from British America. We do express our belief, to think it impossible so much injury to the people of these provinces can be intended, to please a northern despot, or to answer any policy. If such is the intention,

we may be assured, more, like Bute and North, are in council, who, by their arbitrary measures, lost to us the, now, United States. Our loyalty and regard for the mother country was strongly proved by the severe military duty we performed during the late war; and common gratitude would entitle us to every fostering care the mother country could bestow to the encouragement of our commerce, and other local interests.

We think an indiscriminate admission of people from the United States greatly injurious to the province; many of these people come among us solely from gain, without any respect for people or country, who would, at a favourable opportunity, join their countrymen against us; and if we were sure of their attachment, are they not filling the country where the surplus population of Britain might plant themselves with advantage and honour?

The want of success at the depot (Perth New Settlement) arises from the badness of the system pursued, and the conduct of the agents employed, and not from the country or settlers. The agents should be fatherly men, who understand the management of such business; instead of which, a parcel of ignorant proud puppies were put there, who were too indolent to give the strangers directions to find their land; but if government will take the trouble to hear, it will be explained to them in every particular.

JOHN VINCENT.

## EARNEST-TOWN, INCLUDING AMHERST ISLAND.

---

2d. Itinerant tradesmen, from the United States, when occasional, or rather periodical improvements require their services, in the erection or repairing of buildings, in the clearing and culture of lands, and in the disposal of implements of husbandry, often augment the actual population by some hundreds.

3d. There is only one resident professional preacher in the whole township, and he is of the Methodist society. But the respective churches are occasionally served by non-resident and itinerant gentlemen from the United States, and from the adjacent townships, especially from Kingston; which place, from its being the naval, military, and commercial capital of Upper Canada, is well supplied with religious establishments and ministers.

5th. There is one parochial academy in the village, and thirteen common schools over the township. The fees may average 10s. per quarter.

8th. There are two carding and one fulling machines. One barley hulling mill, together with a water blast furnace. Carding is  $5\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. and fulling 6d. per yard.

9th. The general character is good.

10th. The timber, in order as it most abounds, is, beech and sugar maple, basswood, white pine, white oak, black ash, water elm, white cedar, red oak, white walnut, spruce, black and white

birch, iron wood, tamerack, butternut, balsam fir, &c. &c.

11th. Iron and sulphur strongly indicated: limestone is universal. Plaster of Paris has lately been found in an uncalcined state, and strongly impregnated with lime. Several springs have been found charged with salt and other minerals not yet defined.

12th. There are several quarries of excellent building stone, which may be obtained for 10s. per toise.

15th. Blacksmiths, piece-work, viz. horse-shoeing, 8s.; plough shares, 15d. per lb. wrought; felling axe, 10s.; hoe, 5s.; and the general practice in working iron for the farmers' utensils (with the exception of plain work, such as harrow teeth, &c.) is charged at the current price of iron per lb.

25th. The pasture is universally good, consisting of white clover and timothy, natural and rich. The cows yield excellent milk, and the quality of the butter is luscious, and that of the cheese mel-low, much resembling Dunlap cheese. Pork and poultry of every description are raised with ease and abundance, while the adjacent waters furnish a great variety of delicious fish and fowls, and the woods contain many species of game, which help to save the farmer's stock.

26th. The course of cropping is wheat, rye, grass broken up for fall wheat, or pease. When sown with wheat, the pease or oats follow; when with pease, wheat or barley follows. Manure is applied with advantage for all crops; but generally

only used for potatoes, Indian corn, flax, and barley.

27th. Land is sometimes let on shares, but not to any great extent. The ordinary terms are about one-third to the proprietor of the field produce.

28th. At the first settlement the value of wild lands was merely nominal. They have progressively risen, and their present price may be computed at £1. 5s. per acre. The average price of 100 acres of land, one half improved with tolerable buildings thereon, may be valued at £3. per acre.

29th. From the prosperity of the township, there are hardly any lands for sale, except when cases of emergency urge a disposal.

30th. The roads are tolerably good ; but might be considerably improved at a moderate expence. The water communication to all parts of the province is free from the front of the township. If the improvement of this township can be said to be retarded, it is for want of more skill in husbandry, and the dearth of labourers ; and it may be added, that although this township is generally considered one of the best settled, and most prosperous in the Upper Province, yet the introduction of men of capital and enterprise, and those versed in a superior knowledge of husbandry, would be a great acquisition, and contribute to its ultimate prosperity.

R. MACKAY,

*Secretary to the Meeting.*

ADOLPHUSTOWN.

---

9th. The general character of the soil is clay.

10th. The timber most abounding, is oak, hickory, beech, maple, pine, elm, and bass.

26th. The ordinary course of cropping upon new land is to sow it with wheat in the fall, and with rye the ensuing season; it is sometimes let lay, and sometimes sowed with pease in the spring after the first crop is reaped, and again with wheat in the fall. Manure is applied on orchard ground, and for corn and potatoes; sometimes for wheat and barley.

27th. Land is sometimes let on shares, but not practised to a great extent in this township: the ordinary terms are, the owner to furnish team, seed, &c. and take one-half when gathered.

28th. At the first settlement of this township, land could be procured at 1s. per acre. It rose gradually to 5s. 10s. 15s. 20s. &c. At this moment there is no land in the township could be procured for less than 4l. per acre, and it is believed few would sell at any price.

29th. None.

30th. The roads of this township are surpassed by none in the province. No township has greater advantages as respects water conveyance; every concession has communication with the bay leading to Kingston.

31st. In our opinion, what retards the improve-

ment of the province in general, is the great necessity which still exists in it for improvement of the St. Lawrence, the very unequal road tax, the great quantity of land held by landholders residing out of the province, and the want of a provincial bank. Could these objects be accomplished, and an emigration of enterprising settlers from home, men of capital and abilities, take place, no doubt rests with us that it would greatly advance prosperity.

JACOB HOVER,	WILLET CASEY,
THOMAS COOK,	WILLIAM MOORE,
PHILIP ROBLIN,	ARCH. CAMPBELL
DAVID PETERSON,	<i>And 25 others.</i>

---

### SOPHIASBURG.

---

3d. THERE are no churches. The Quakers, Methodists, and Presbyterians, have meetings at private houses.

8th. One carding machine: 6d. per lb. carding wool.

9th. Clay and loam: surface tolerably level.

10th. Pine, oak, maple, beech, ash, elm, cedar, and basswood.

12th. There is no building stone, except limestone, which can be had at a very trifling expence.

18th. From 8 to 12 dollars per acre, employer finding a team.

25th. Quantity of pasture is small in proportion to the size of the farms; quality tolerably good.

26th. Wheat is always the first crop, both on new lands, and on land broken up from grass. Pease, corn, or oats, the next crop; then wheat again. Manure is seldom used, and only that from the barnyard.

27th. But few farms are let on shares.

28th. At first settlement, about 1s. per acre: there is little wild land for sale here: last sales made from three to five dollars per acre. No sales of improved farms have lately taken place.

30th. State of the roads generally good. The township being situated on the bay of Quinté, is very convenient for water communication.

ORTON HANCOX.

---

## HALLOWELL.

---

14th Feb. 1818.

*At a Meeting of the Justices of the Peace, and principal Inhabitants, held at Eyre's Inn, the Proposals of Mr. Gourlay were considered, and the following Replies agreed to.*

HALLOWELL is almost wholly good soil, generally of a loamy nature, yielding excellent winter wheat, and also all other kinds of spring and summer grain, such as pease, oats, Indian corn, barley, potatoes, turnips, &c. Flax, when properly attended, being raised also of an excellent quality. The township being generally level, is cultivated



with ease, and is handsomely proportioned with meadow land. Orchards also begin to thrive.

We have one Methodist, and one Quaker meeting house in the township: preparations are making also for a Presbyterian meeting house. The former is attended by a circuit preacher every two weeks. The latter by a Quaker speaker every Sabbath.

One carding and one fulling machine: carding wool, 6d. per lb.; and 2s. per yard for fulling, colouring, pressing, and shearing cloth.

The timber produced is beech, maple, white and black ash, basswood, birch, white and black oak, iron wood, cedar, and a suitable proportion of white pine for building, and sawing into boards. There are various ridges which abound with limestone, which could be obtained at a very trifling expence. Excellent clay is found in different parts of the township, from which the best of bricks are made; two brick houses being finished in the township.

The course of cropping upon new lands is generally thus: the owner of the land will find team to do the work, and board the person cropping: they will labour equally, and the cropper will receive one-third of the wheat. On old lands various ways are practised, according to the circumstances of the person wishing to take or rent a farm or piece of land; but generally much to the advantage of the cropper. Old land generally drawing one-third of the produce without any labour of the owner: he finding one-third the seed, and

receives his share, harvested or not, as may be agreed upon in the field. Manure is generally drawn out in the fall upon ground to be planted with Indian corn in the spring, or for other grain, as may be required; farms being let upon shares, or leased from one to three years in general.

Farms of 200 acres, with from 30 to 50 acres cleared, having a comfortable frame dwelling house and barn, are worth from 600l. to 800l.

The roads are good, and yearly improving. Within the limits of this township lie two small lakes, called East and West Lake: the former upwards of 12 miles in circumference, the latter upwards of 16, both communicating with Ontario by outlets, which are navigable for boats, and are settled on all sides by industrious farmers. These waters abound in bass, and other fish, which are taken at pleasure.

Settlers, able to distribute money among us, would be of the greatest benefit to the township and vicinity in general; as also by instructions as to the modes of agriculture at home.

EBENEZER WASHBURN,

*Chairman to the Meeting.*

---

## THURLOW.

---

IN the first concession of this township, and on the eastern side of the river Moira, is situated the town of Belville, composed of part of a plot

which was originally a reservation to the Missassaga tribe of Indians, for the purposes of encamping and fishing. In the spring of 1816, it was by order of government surveyed and formed into a town-plot, consisting of upwards of 300 lots of half an acre each.

3d. The Gospel is dispensed almost every Sabbath of the year, in different parts of the township, by itinerant preachers of the Methodist and Baptist sects.

8th. There are two carding machines, and two fulling mills. The rate of carding wool, 6d. per lb.; and of fulling and dressing cloth from 7d. to 10d. per yard.

9th. The general quality of the soil is light loam, or marl. The surface, in some few instances, is broken; but generally level, smooth, and even.

10th. The most common timber is maple, and in succession, beech, basswood, oak, pine, elm, birch, iron wood, spruce, fir, and cedar.

11th. No minerals have been discovered; neither does the soil indicate any impregnations; limestone is found in abundance, and can be quarried for 30s. per toise: there are no remarkable springs.

15th. Blacksmiths charge for a plough, £1 17 6

Do. for a hoe, . . 0 5 0

Do. narrow axe, . . 0 12 6

Do. shoeing a horse, 0 7 6

25th. Pasture fields are generally composed of white and red clover, herds grass, spear grass, and blue joint, all considered of good quality. On

such, an ox of four years old, would gain from three to four hundred pounds during a summer's run.

26th. The ordinary mode of cropping upon new lands is to deposit the seed as soon as the land is cleared of the timber, and harrow the land three or four times, in order effectually to cover the seed. Upon old land to break it up with the plough early in the season, say the month of May; cross plough and harrow it at different times through the season, and have it ready for the seed in September. Manure is applied in the month of November, and to such land as is intended for pease, oats, corn, potatoes, and flax.

27th. The practice of letting land on shares is common, &c. Where farms are leased for a given sum, 25l. per annum is the customary rent for a farm of 200 acres, possessing ordinary advantages and accommodations with, say, one quarter part improved.

28th. Farms situated near the bay of Quinté, consisting of 200 acres, one-third improved with a comfortable farm house, and necessary out-houses, considered worth from 3l. to 5l. per acre.

29th. There are probably from 15,000 to 20,000 acres of land yet for sale.

The township comprises about 55,000 acres; 25,000 of which is in the possession of actual settlers; about 14,000 are reserved by government, and the residue is yet to be disposed of.

30th. Roads in general are tolerably good; but require and are capable of much improvement, which could be effected at the average expence of

5l. per mile. The river Moira is the only stream in the township worthy of remark. It has its source in Hog lake, which is situated about 30 miles north of the township. It abounds in valuable mill seats, and discharges itself into the bay of Quinté, at the town of Bellville.

31st. The circumstances which retard the improvement of the township may be considered as extending to all parts of the province, and proceed from the want of a much more extensive population of yeomanry, and a monied capital directed in a general and liberal manner to agricultural pursuits.

JAMES Mc NAB, J. P.	JOHN W. MYERS,
SIMON Mc NAB,	JOHN HUBBARD,
ROBERT SMITH,	JOHN CANNEFF.

*Feb. 6th, 1818.*

---

## GENERAL REPORT.

---

*Kingston, 26th Nov. 1817.*

SIR,

I DID not receive your circular until the day before yesterday, and observing, that you intend leaving the country soon, I have committed to paper, what I know myself, and what I could collect from my neighbours: if I had been informed, at an earlier period, of your intentions, I should have been able to have answered more of your queries.

\* \* *Geographical description, as in other reports, left out.*

The soil of the Midland District, is generally a dark coloured clay and yellow loam ; both kinds good for wheat and every other grain. It is well timbered with white pine, white and red oak, maple, beech, hickory, birch, basswood, ironwood, butternut and poplar : there are no plains of yellow pine and oak : there are no mountains or hills of any height : the country is quite level. No mines have as yet been discovered ; but from the difficulty which surveyors have met with, in running parallel lines, owing to the variation of the needle, there can be no doubt of the existence of iron mines. The produce of an acre of new land, is from 25 to 30 bushels of wheat, and of old, from 15 to 20 : it would however produce more were the farmers to manure and till the ground well. The sowing season commences about the middle of April ; and harvest about the middle of July, and continues to the latter end of August before all the grain is housed. Labourers get from 10 to 12 dollars per month, and in harvest, from four to five shillings per day, and found.

The stock of cattle was very much diminished during the war, being bought up for the army.

The assess roll gives about 3,600 horses, above two years : 100 oxen, above four years : 6,185 milch cows : 1,654 head of young cattle, above two years : 900 houses : 88 merchants' shops : 24 store houses : 24 grist mills : 40 saw mills : there are also some fulling mills and carding machines.

There are in Kingston, three clergymen of the church of England; one Presbyterian, and two Methodists: in the country the clergy are mostly Methodists. Clergymen and churches are much wanted.

Since the legislature has appropriated a sum of money for common schools, they have increased very much in the country: in Kingston there are six; two grammar, three common, and one for young ladies.

This country was settled in 1784: lands were, of course, then of no value: they rose from 15d. to 2s. 6d. per acre: are now worth from 10s. to 5l. the acre, unless distant, and of an inferior quality. The Midland District, upon the whole, contains a fine body of land, and possesses many local advantages, and only requires settlers that have some property to begin with, to make it one of the most flourishing districts in the province. Kingston must eventually become a populous town. At present, the country is but thinly settled, and to fill it up by its natural increase will require a very long period.

If I have not been able to answer all your queries, I believe the most essential ones are taken notice of, and hope they may contribute in carrying your very laudable plan into execution.

I am, Sir,

Your very obedient Servant,

THOMAS MARKLAND.

Mr. ROBERT GOURLAY.

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &amp;c. &amp;c.

THE reports from this district being few in proportion, and several of these irregular, I cannot give an exact estimate of population; but the following will not be far wrong.

Kingston, Earnest-town, Adolphus-town, and Thurlow, contain . . . .	7083
---	------

Sophiasburgh, having 101 inhabited houses, may contain . . . . .	606
--	-----

---

Total	7689
-------	------

Deducting from this amount the population of the town of Kingston, viz. 2250, the average of the country population of these townships is 1068, and this average may be allowed to Fredericksburgh, Marysburgh, Hallowell, Ameliasburgh, and Sidney, which are all regularly organized townships . . . . .

	5340
--	------

Pittsburgh, with Wolf Island, Loughborough, Portland, Camden, Richmond, and Rawdon, though some of them are organized, will not average above 300 each . . . . .

	1800
--	------

In Huntingdon I heard only of four settlers, say . . . . .

	24
--	----

And of none in Hungerford, Sheffield, Hinchinbrook, and Bedford.

---

Total white population,	14,853
-------------------------	--------



The Indians, on the Mohawk reserve,  
amount to nearly . . . . . 200

---

Total population 15,053

This tract is now, I believe, bought up by government, and will make an excellent settlement, being generally composed of capital land, with a fine mill stream passing through it.

For the reported population of 7689, there appear to be 11 churches, and 5 resident ministers : viz. 1 Episcopalian, 1 Presbyterian, and 3 Methodists. There are 10 medical practitioners, 34 schools, and 78 taverns. In reflecting upon this extraordinary number of taverns, it must be considered that there are, perhaps, near 1500 military and naval people about Kingston, who are not reckoned in the population.

Improvement is stated in *four* of the above reports to be retarded by the great quantity of land held by non-occupants, untaxed. In *two* reports, by want of capital : in *two* reports, by the bad state of the St. Lawrence navigation : in *one* report, by crown and clergy reserves : in *one* report, by want of labourers : in *one* report, by want of enterprise : in *one* report, by the bad habits of the original settlers, who were soldiers, and bad characters from the United States : in *one* report, by the indiscriminate admission of people from the United State : in *one* report, by want of skill in husbandry : in *one* report, by want of emigrants with capital : in *one* report, by the great number of poor emigrants : in *one* report, by the want of a provincial bank.

A canal has been talked of to connect the head of the bay of Quinté with lake Ontario ; but on looking to the ground, I found that the execution would be more difficult than was represented ; neither would it be of much use in a commercial point of view. In war-time it might assist in playing at bo-peep along the shore, should the Americans gain command of lake Ontario ; but in that event the game would be of short continuance.

The same cause which has surrounded Little York with a desert, creates gloom and desolation about Kingston, otherwise most beautifully situated ; I mean the seizure and monopoly of the land by people in office and favour. On the east side, particularly, you may travel miles together without passing a human dwelling ; the roads are accordingly most abominable to the very gates of this, the largest town in the province ; and its market is often supplied with vegetables from the United States, where property is less hampered, and the exertions of cultivators more free, accordingly.

## WOLFORD.

*January, 1818.*

ANSWER to Query 1st. The township of Wolford, on the river Rideau, is situated north of Kitley; south-west of Oxford; twenty miles east of the town of Perth; and is 10 miles square.

2d. The township was settled in 1797. In the census taken in the year 1817, the population contained upwards of 300 of both sexes, and the number of inhabited houses is 55.

3d. Divine worship is performed once a fortnight in one of the school houses, by a professor of the episcopalian Methodist church.

4th. One medical practitioner at present.

5th. Four common schools; three are paid 100 dollars per annum by the province; the other is paid by the inhabitants: the average price per quarter to each scholar is 15s.

6th and 7th. Four taverns and stores.

8th. Three mills for grinding grain, four mills for sawing timber, and one for carding wool. The price for grinding grain is  $\frac{1}{12}$ , for sawing timber  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and for carding wool, 5d. per lb.

9th. The soil is variable; but generally a sandy surface.

10th. Oak, maple, beech, pine, hemlock, ash: but chiefly maple.

11th. None, except limestone and iron ore.

12th. Large quantities of limestone can be obtained at two dollars a toise.

13th. Very few have been made, except for private use; but large quantities of clay, near the surface, of excellent quality.

14th. None for sale; some for private use.

15th. Blacksmiths, masons, carpenters, &c. 7s. 6d. per day.

16th. During the winter months, seven dollars, and the summer, from 10 to 12 dollars. In harvest, generally a dollar per day, or a bushel of whatever grain he is hired to reap.

Women generally a dollar per week.

17th. Mowing or cradling an acre of grass or wheat, 2s. 6d., including board.

18th. Clearing and fencing an acre, 4l.; the person contracting finding himself in board, &c.; if found in board, 3l.

19th. An horse, 15l.; a cow, 5l.; an ox, 8l.; a sheep, 7s. 6d., if bought after shearing; if not, the price various.

20th. Three pounds, and sells for 2s. 6d. per lb.

21st. Beginning of November, and first of May generally.

22d. Commences in December, and generally ends in March: begin ploughing latter end of April, or beginning of May.

23d. Fall wheat generally sowed in September; spring wheat in beginning of May, and reaping commences,—winter wheat in the beginning of August, and spring wheat, and other grain, about the first of September.

24th. A bushel and a peck, Winchester measure. An average crop, when well cultivated, 20 bushels per acre, and sometimes 25.

25th. If the pasture is good, and the ox not worked, he will in general gain three cwt.

26th. A man who takes shares of crops on new lands, if found  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the crop. Manure is generally applied for all kinds of crops.

27th. Answered in the last.

28th. The price of wild land at the first settlement of the township, 1s. 3d. per acre, provided it was remote from any settlement. According as the township became settled, and increased in population, wild lands enhanced in proportion, so that at present it is worth 5s. per acre.

29th. Unknown.

30th. In tolerable repair, and passable in summer and winter for any kind of carriage. In spring and autumn they are rather bad; but are capable of great improvement at a moderate expence. The water conveyance could be made passable for boats of any burthen, without the assistance of locks, &c. The government of this province have it in contemplation to erect a canal along the river Rideau, and continue it to Kingston, which, if it succeeds, will be a great acquisition to this part of the country.

31st. According to the number of settlers now established in this township, the township has improved in proportion. The province, in general, it is not in our power to answer the cause that retards its improvement. The only thing that would con-

tribute to the improvement of the township would be to send out new settlers, distribute the crown and clergy reserves, which occupies  $\frac{2}{7}$ ths of every township.—STEPHEN BURRET, JOSEPH HASKINS, Sen., WM. MERICK, JOSEPH HASKINS, Jun., JOSEPH KNAPP, ASAHEL HURD, WILLIAM N. EASTON, HENRY BURRET, CALVIN BURRET, RICHARD OLMSTED, BENJAMIN MARKER, WM. DAVIS, (*Capt. 2d. Regt. Grenville Militia*), DANIEL BURRET, (*Lt.-Col. 2d. Regt. Grenville Militia*), J. H. DAVIS, (*Town Clerk*), DANIEL THOMAS, (*Adj. 2d. Regt.*), NATHAN BROWN, EDWARD MC CRAE, STEPHEN MERICK, THOMAS MC CRAE, JAMES MC LEAN, LUTHER CLIFTEN, EL. COLLIER, EDMUND BURRET, HARLEY EASTON, ABELE ADAMS, DANIEL MC CARTHY.

---

ADDITIONAL

*To Mr. Robert Gourlay.*

*Wolford, 26th Jan. 1818.*

SIR,

YOU will see our names to a former letter addressed to you from this place. After a more serious consideration of query, number

30th. The water communication of the river Rideau is capable of great improvement by canalling, which may be done at small expence, for boats of three tons, as most of the materials may be obtained on the spot.

31st. On the first settlement of this province, or shortly after the disturbance in Europe commenced, and no emigration took place from that country, the government of this province made proclamation for settlers from the United States: a number applied and obtained such titles as the government were at that time giving, and sold them, and returned to the states; and the purchasers have obtained titles of the same, and hold their lands at so high a price that the poor are not able to purchase. This is the reason that we have to offer, and what impedes the settlement of this province, or this place.

From the mouth of the river Rideau to Perth, on the Tay, is a distance of about 70 miles, and a small part a good settlement, and the other part land good for settling, and the river affords a number of excellent mill seats.

We are, with respect,

Your very humble Servants,

STEPHEN BURRET,

DANIEL BURRET, (*Lt.-Col. 2d. Regt. G. M.*)

WM. MERICK,

HENRY BURRET.

---

## LANDSDOWN.

---

INFORMATION, answering certain queries proposed in a paper transmitted to the inhabitants of Landsdown, county of Leeds, U. C. from Robert

Gourlay, dated Queenston, 1817, respecting the local situation, soil, produce, agricultural improvements, &c. &c.

1st. Township of Landsdown, situated on the river St. Lawrence, in width six miles in front and rear; in depth, 16 concessions, or ranges of lots about one and a quarter mile in length, and about 80 rods in width.

2d. This town was laid out in June, 1788, as was Leeds above, and part of the township of Yonge below, at that time a wilderness of 30 miles, and first lot taken up and first settled under the patronage of Lord Dorchester, of Quebec, by Oliver Landon, whose family then was a wife and six boys, with a gift of 200 acres of land, called Lord Dorchester's Bounty: the same man now living in this town with nine sons, six sons' wives, nineteen grandsons, and twelve granddaughters, and also three daughters, with two children, being 31 grandchildren, and total 59 of his family. Inhabitants in the front of this township, 205. Houses, 36, and all in first and second concessions.

3d. One school house, and for public worship, Methodist every Sabbath, and occasionally Baptists and Presbyterians; but no settled preachers.

4th. Medical practitioners none.

5th. Schools, one assisted by government, 25l., and by the people, 45l. annually.

6th. Stores, one.

7th. Taverns, or inns, three.

8th. Mills; one saw mill.

9th. Soil composed of sandy loam and clay, and



the surface level, and well watered with small streams and springs, and may be considered as an excellent township for wheat and grass, as well as oats, pease, and flax, potatoes, &c. All kinds of produce flourish, but much depends on the husbandry of the land.

10th. Timber: oak, pine, ash, maple, birch, beech, walnut, hemlock, black spruce, alder, willow, and elder; apples and plums, together with cherry, will thrive here.

11th. Minerals, no discovery.

12th. But one quarry of building stone, and obtained by digging, and that with ease, and of good quality.

13th. Bricks have been made here, and the materials abundant; are worth about six dollars per 1000.

14th. Limestone has not been discovered in this town; but abundantly supplied in the township of Leeds adjoining.

15th. Blacksmiths' work: axes, 10s.; horse shoeing, 10s.; chains, per lb. 1s. 3d.; masons, 5s. to 10s.; carpenters the same, and boarded.

16th. Labourers: from 120 to 150 dollars per year; 5s. per day in haying and harvest, and boarded.

Women per week, 5s. house-work and spinning.

17th. Mowing grass, 2s. 6d. per acre. Reaping, 3s. 6d.; cradling, 2s., board and lodging.

18th. Clearing and fencing five acres (for the harrow and seed, for this is the way for the first crop) 15 dollars per acre, not boarded.

19th. Present price of good work-horse, from 50 to 70 dollars; good saddle horse, sometimes 100 dollars; cows, from 16 to 30 dollars, according to size; oxen, from 70 to 100 dollars; sheep, 10s. to 15s.

20th. Average crop of wool from sheep in spring, from 2lbs. to 5lbs.; price of wool, 2s. to 2s. 6d. per lb.

21st. Cattle will do well in the woods at large, if in good order, from the first of April; but the grass in fields is not a support till the month of May. Time of taking in to feed from 15th November to 25th Dec. most general 1st Dec.

22d. The ordinary time of snows fit for business is three months, and that generally steady, and much to the advantage of the labouring teamster, as well as for the convenience and pleasure of life.

23d. We commonly begin ploughing about the 15th April, for spring crops, and mostly have in our spring seed in the month of May: winter wheat last of August, and first of September: reaping wheat the month of August, first half; oats and pease last half.

24th. It is common to sow one bushel of wheat on new land, if early; and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  on old land; with respect to the quantity much depends on tillage, from 20 to 40 bushels per acre.

25th. The pasture enclosed is common and natural to white clover and English spear grass, and on moist land, of which this town abounds, yields an abundance very great. Cows will produce 120lbs. of cheese, and 80lbs. of butter, in the

season; and oxen are raised from six to seven feet round the girt, and will weigh from 600 to 1000lbs.; 60 to 100 weight of tallow.

Butter per lb. 1s. 3d.; cheese, 7½d.; the market good; valuable mills that never fail; 7½ miles good road.

26th. Cropping on shares is various, and little done here: manure serves well on all lands; but is mostly applied around the barn and stable where made.

27th. Land is rented at four dollars per acre; this is the worth annually. (*Some mistake here.*)

28th. Price of wild land; at the first settlement, it was sold at 5l. per 200 acres, and has gradually risen to one dollar per acre at a distance from the settlement; but on the road or river it may be valued at three dollars per acre, and that without any improvement; in the centre of the town, from three to six dollars per acre.

29th. The quantity of land for sale 50,000 acres.

30th. The main road leading through this town from the province of Lower Canada is at present quite passable for waggons in summer, and for sleighs in winter, and will not need great expence to keep it so.

31st. The principal impairment which prevents this township from being settled is the want of spirited and industrious men, who having money, might apply it with safety and profit.

Witness by us the first settlers,

OLIVER LANDON,

JOSEPH LANDON,

BENJAMIN LANDON,

OLIVER LANDON, Jun.

*And six others.*

ELIZABETHTOWN, YONGE, LANDS-  
DOWN, LEEDS, KITLEY, BASTARD,  
AND CROSBY.

---

*Elizabethtown, Dec. 1817.*

SIR,

BY accident I saw your address to the landholders of Upper Canada, and though I have not the good fortune to come under that class of subjects, I am not on that account less interested in the improvement and prosperity of the province. Your plan of laying before the British public the true state of Upper Canada, in a statistical form, is a good one, what I have long wished to see, and as you are embarked in the laudable design, I wish you all possible success. After a residence of nearly seven years in the province, I am convinced that the truth, relative to the country, in regard to its climate, soil, and productions, together with its facilities of trade and commerce, are only required to be fairly stated, and extensively known, to induce a respectable class of emigrants to settle in the country, and cast in their lot with ours.

No assertion can be more true than the one you have made, in your address respecting the ignorance which prevails in England, in regard to the fertile regions of Upper and Lower Canada. The want of information relative to Canada, I believe is more general in England than either in Scotland or Ireland. Perhaps in Germany, from whence it would be exceedingly desirable to draw settlers,

the country is little known but as the habitation of savages, and the regions of beasts of prey. The publication therefore of the statistical account in the language of that country, is highly important.

You have indeed undertaken a laborious work ; but I hope, as you have “ put your hand to the plough, you will not look back.” Allow me, Sir, to cheer your mind under your toilsome work. Be not discouraged by the supineness of some on the one hand, or the envy and malignity of little minds on the other. Keep in view the end of your work, and contemplate the satisfaction you will experience, in not only forwarding the happiness of numerous families in Britain, and on the continent of Europe, but the essential benefits you will render to the parent state, and to these long---too long neglected provinces. Yes, Sir, in passing through the country, you have seen a powerful empire in embryo, and its own natural resources are calculated to raise it to wealth and prosperity. May God grant, that when cultivated farms, populous villages and cities, shall deck the face of the country, and the arts and the sciences spread their benign influence, the inhabitants may exemplify all the virtues of love of country, and piety.

I conceive it a duty to transmit to you some account of this part of the country, in case you should not be supplied with a better. I shall commence with ELIZABETH-TOWN, which is the ninth township in ascending the river St. Lawrence. It is situated (*see the map as usual*). It is of the usual dimensions, about 10 miles on the

river in width, and about 14 from front to rear. It was settled in 1783. From the line of the township, about two miles below the village of Brockville, the front presents a handsome and gradual slope to the river, which flows with a gentle current, and is nearly two miles in width. A few islands deck the bosom of the St. Lawrence, which affords a pleasing relief to the eye, in viewing the expanse of water. In some parts of the front the land is stony; in others it is sandy. But in general the soil is good, and rather preferable in the back parts of the township. Limestone everywhere abounds, excepting on the front above Brockville, where the face of the country undergoes a considerable change. High banks, huge and impending rocks, composed of a hard granite, producing but little vegetation, excepting in the intervals, and in the cracks and crevices, where a few stunted pine and hemlock raise their never-changing foliage; these, together with the morse and large masses of rocks, present a gloomy and romantic view to the traveller. The rocks, however, are of an excellent kind for mill stones. The land immediately back of the rocks (and these only occupy a few acres in front), is of a very superior quality, for all kinds of English grain and pasturage.

The forests abound with oak, maple, basswood, beech, birch, ash, pine, hemlock, cedar, iron wood, elm, &c.

The village of Brockville is named from the gallant chief who fell in the battle of Queenston.

It is beautifully situated on the banks of the river, and is considered one of the handsomest villages in Upper Canada. There are 16 two story dwelling houses, and 44 of various other dimensions, a number of which are built with elegance and taste; three of them are built with brick, and two of stone. In all, there are 64 dwelling houses and retail stores.

The court house is an elegant brick building. It is built on the rise of ground, from which there is a beautiful and regular declivity to the river, and commands an extensive prospect of the adjacent country.

The Presbyterian church is erected on the west side of the court house. It is a stone edifice, 60 feet by 40. It is considered the most stately public building in the province. It presents an elegant front, with a projection of two feet; the corners of the projection, the doors and windows, and the two front angles of the building, are composed of cut or wrought stone.

Brockville is a place of considerable trade, it being the outlet of a rich, extensive, and well settled country back. It is likewise opposite the grand turnpike road, which leads to Utica, Albany, Sackett's Harbour, and other important places in the United States. Large stores and wharfs have lately been erected to conduct the forwarding trade on the river and lakes. Various mechanical employments go forward; blacksmith's work (there are three blacksmiths), carpentering, tanning and currying, saddle and harness making, shoemaking,

tailoring, &c. There is one grist, and one saw mill in the village ; 1 grist mill, 1 carding machine, and 3 saw mills, in the vicinity ; these, with other things of minor importance, keep the place in considerable life.

Near the centre of the township is a salt spring ; but no use has ever been made of it, excepting that the cattle and deer frequently resort to it. About two miles from the west line of the township, there appears, from some specimens of stone which lie on the surface, to be a quarry of free-stone ; but the quarry has never been sought for, and of course no buildings have been raised with them.

Iron stone is found in some places, and from the appearance of a metallic substance that has been found between the first and second concessions among the rocks, lead, or copper, or perhaps silver, is likely to be deposited. The substance referred to, has the appearance of gold, or rather like some pieces of coal of a glossy yellow, but much heavier. Some of it has undergone chynical process ; but it evaporated with a sulphureous smell. From what, however, the writer of this article has learned, the experiment was hardly satisfactory. It is also reported that several boat loads of it have been taken away by some Americans.

The roads in this township are pretty good for Upper Canada : speaking of them generally, they are the best I have seen in any town in the province. The whole of the front road is pretty good in dry seasons ; and the road from front to rear, leading to Perth, Bastard, &c. is almost all turn-



piked : roads, however, capable of great improvement. Ditching, a thing much neglected throughout the province, has, in some places, been tried with good success ; but it is by no means general. What is called turnpiking, or throwing up dirt in the centre, is much more common. The roads made in this manner, are by far too narrow to admit two loaded waggons or sleighs to pass with ease and safety.

In the vicinity of Brockville, lands have risen 400 per cent. The price of lands in the rear, however, has not risen so high ; for fifteen years, perhaps, they have not risen more than 50 per cent. In some parts of the township, lands may be bought at three dollars per acre. In this township there are one Presbyterian church, and one Methodist meeting house ; nine saw, and five grist mills ; two carding machines, and two fulling works.

The Presbyterian minister preaches every sabbath in Brockville ; the Episcopalian minister every other sabbath but there is no church ; the congregation meets in the court house.

Price of lime at the kiln, 6d. per bushel ; price of bricks per thousand, 1l. 10s. ; building stone, per cord, 7s. 6d. ; wages of masons, carpenters, blacksmiths, &c. from 5s. to 7s. 6d. per day : price of butter 1s. 3d. ; of cheese 7½d. per lb.

---

YONGE is the tenth in the front range of townships in Upper Canada : it was settled in 1786.

To Yonge is now added the Gore, formerly called Escott, so that this town is about five miles wider on the river than it is in the rear. In the back parts of the township, limestone is found in great abundance, and, in some places, iron stone. The soil is various; in general it is good, excepting on the front, where it is broken and rocky. The rocks are composed of a white stone, with a number of sparkling particles: it is probable that quarries of marble may be found, but the attention of the people is chiefly devoted to agriculture, and every thing not immediately connected with this, is not an object of inquiry or enterprise. The river St. Lawrence is about five miles wide in front of the town. On Bridge island, opposite the township, is the blockhouse, which commands an extensive prospect of the river.

In this township there are farms of one and two hundred acres, with ten or twelve acres of improvement, and a log house, which have been, and are yet for sale, at three dollars per acre.

In Yonge there are ten saw and four grist mills; two carding machines. The timber the same as in Elizabethtown.

---

LANSDOWN is the eleventh in ascending the St. Lawrence. It was first settled in 1786. The front is broken and rocky, the soil rather poor, and the farms in a bad state of cultivation, for want of industry and energy of the occupiers.

The land improves much in the rear, where

there are some excellent farms in a praiseworthy state of cultivation. The price of land from a late actual sale is two dollars per acre. The front road through this town to Kingston is very bad; the back is rather better. Lime and ironstone are found in various parts of the township. The timber the same as Elizabethtown, and Yonge. In the river, which is very wide, are some large islands, of a very superior quality in point of soil, and from whence large supplies of oak and pine timber for the Quebec and Montreal markets have been had. The temperature of the air on the islands in the St. Lawrence is milder than on the main continent, as the tender vegetables thrive more, and come to fuller maturity. This may be owing to the humidity of the atmosphere, occasioned by the large body of water in which they are enveloped. There are some inhabitants on the Grand isle, which is about eight miles long, and on Grindstone island, and some others; but they have no title to the soil. They are generally a poor and shiftless set of people, spending too much of their time in fishing and hunting during those seasons of the year when they ought to be cultivating the land.

The rear of Lansdown is a good deal overflowed by the chain of lakes, called the Ganannoque. The large lake of this name has its chief seat in this township. The scenery around this beautiful sheet of water is surprisingly grand: the water of the lake is remarkably clear: the shores of the lake are various; in some places a

gradual slope is presented; in others, shelving rocks, with a variety of trees and bushes; but where the foot of man never trod. In other places perpendicular rocks of an immense height strike the mind with terror, in the cliffs of which the eagles build their nests; and in their dreary caverns, beasts of prey have their dens. In viewing the various objects which nature has scattered in wild abundance, the mind is overwhelmed with a kind of pleasing horror. Yonder, a few small islands present themselves, rising out of the bosom of the water: here, the rocks extend into the lake, and form a variety of bays and promontories: as far as the eye can reach hills rise upon hills, and mountains upon mountains\*, till they mingle with the distant horizon, and are lost in the clouds. The human voice reverberates

---

\* My duty, as a statistical compiler, obliges me here to check my Rev. Correspondent's poetical licence. There is no such thing in Upper Canada as a mountain, according to English idiom. The highest ground in the province, I believe, is "the ridge," described in the report of Pelham township, to be 500 feet high. I have traversed much of the country above described, in which is Ganannoque river, its lakes, and many others. There is throughout a wildness, irregularity, and romantic beauty, very peculiar. There are scenes approaching to "the Troshack's wildest nook;" but there is no Benvenue, Benlmond, nor Benmore. There is enough to inspire the Muse, and give her delightful sensations; but nothing of the sublime, even though the cliffs afford security to the eagle. In the remote parts of the province, towards lake Superior, &c. there are lofty mountains; but I speak only of the settled parts, and the vicinity.—R. G.

from rock to rock. Nature is here seen in her wildest dress, and the imagination is left without control, while it wanders from object to object; indeed, every thing is on a scale of magnificence; sublimity reigns in all her glories; it only requires the hand of industrious man to add the beautiful. It may however be said, that sublimity reigns in terror, for amidst all her grandeur, the eye has to stretch far beyond the banks of the lake, and then only we indistinctly discover a few spots of cultivation.

The lake is about three or four miles wide; its margin (and that of all in the neighbourhood) is rocky. Vast numbers of wolves, bears, &c. inhabit this quarter of the country. The waters abound with great quantities of excellent fish: oak, pine, and other timber trees are found in abundance, together with vast quantities of juniper bushes, bearing a large and excellent berry; also sumach, a species of white wood used for cabinet inlaying. The lake in many places is shallow.

---

The township of LEEDS is the twelfth from the province line on the St. Lawrence. It was first settled in 1785. The land for some distance from the river is exceedingly broken and rocky; the soil of an indifferent quality throughout the township, though there are some patches of good land here and there between the rocks; the surface in general is uneven; the township is thinly settled, and cultivation has made but slow progress. In the rear there are some farms in pretty good order. Lime, iron, and freestone are found in great abun-

dance, and there is a stone which withstands the action of fire.

In the river Ganannoque is what is called marble rock, and no doubt there is a great bed of this valuable material. It rises above the surface of the water in the middle of the river. No use has been made of it, except in making inkstands and other trifling articles.

On the same river are the iron works, which belonged to the late Ephraim Jones, Esq.: they are in a state of ruin, and no great use was ever made of them. The height of the fall, the constant supply of water, abundance of ore, and other advantages, render it matter of regret that so valuable a property is not put to use.

At the mouth of the Ganannoque, on the St. Lawrence, is a village of the same name; the number of houses small, one of which is two stories. In the village are two grist and two saw mills. The grist and saw mill on the east side of the stream belong to Sir John Johnston, but are in bad repair. The saw mill on the west side, erected by Charles M'Donnel, is of a very superior kind, supposed to be the best in the two provinces.

In this village are two blacksmiths' shops; one hatter, and two retail stores; timber as in other towns.

---

KITLEY is in general a good township of land; but poorly watered, and in many places the soil is shallow. It is fast increasing in population: limestone abounds in it.

The timber, excepting great quantities of rock elm, is the same as other townships.

---

BASTARD: soil very superior, and many farms in excellent order. Limestone, ironstone, and freestone are all found in this township.

The Rideau lake extends into the rear.

In this township is the village of Stone Mills: the mill here, belonging to W. Jones, Esq. is unquestionably the best building of the kind in Upper Canada. Besides the large grist mill, there is one carding machine, one saw mill, three stores, and one blacksmith's shop. The main road through this township is pretty good. Timber as usual.

---

SOUTH CROSBY, is well watered by the Gannanogue waters; it is very rocky and uneven, but there is some land of excellent quality. It is very thinly settled, and the roads bad. Timber as in the neighbouring townships.

---

The following replies to your queries will answer for all the above mentioned townships.

14th. Price of lime at the kiln, 6d. per bushel.

16th. Wages of common labourers, eight dollars per month in winter, and thirteen in summer; day in harvest 4s., or one bushel of wheat; women 5s. per week; mowing grass, 5s. per acre.

18th. Clearing, fencing, and preparing new land for sowing with grain, fifteen dollars per acre.

- 19th. Price of a good work horse, sixty dollars.  
21st. May and November.  
22d. Sleighing commences about the 20th of December: ends in March.  
23d. Sow wheat in September; reap in August.  
25th. Price of butter, 1s. 3d. per lb.  
27th. Terms of letting land on shares, half the produce.
- 

SIR,

I am sorry that I am not able to send you a sketch of all the townships I intended. Kitley, Bastard, and South Crosby are not so full as I intended. To these I meant to have added Montague, Elmsly, Burgess, North Crosby, and the four new townships in the Perth settlement, viz. Bathurst, Drummond, Beckwith, and Gouldburne; but a throng of ministerial duties, sickness in my family, and a disappointment in the sources of information regarding some of the towns, have prevented me from doing what I wished. I shall, however, still keep the object in view. Should you make it convenient to honour me with a call at my house, four miles and a half above Brockville, I shall be extremely happy to see you.

I am, Sir,

Your's truly,

WILLIAM SMART,

*Minister of the Presbyterian Church, Brockville, and Missionary from  
the Missionary Society, London.*

TO ROBERT GOURLAY, Esq.



## SUMMARY OF POPULATION, &amp;c. &amp;c.

---

Having no materials from reports whereby to calculate the population of this district, I must depend chiefly on my own guessing, with the qualification of having travelled at different times in various directions through it.

Elizabethtown is one of the best cultivated and most populous townships in the province, and I shall venture to set down its population at . . . . . 2,000  
 Yonge may rank next, at . . . . . 1,400  
 Augusta . . . . . 1,200  
 Edwardsburgh . . . . . 1,000  
 Bastard . . . . . 1,000  
 Leeds, Lansdown, Crosby, Kitley,  
 Wolford, Oxford, and Gower, at 300 each . 2,100  
 Burgess, Elmsly, Montague, and Marl-  
 borough, together . . . . . 500

---

9,200

In the year 1816, a settlement of emigrants began, under the direction of the military, in Bathurst, Drummond, Beckwith, and Gouldburne; and emigrants were also located in various vacant places throughout the first mentioned townships of this district; but of these I take no heed in the above estimate of population.

A few Indians reside in the islands, which are thickly scattered in the river St. Lawrence, op-

posite to the townships of Yonge, Leeds, and Lansdown, in this district; but they are too unimportant to be of consequence in an estimate of population, even if their numbers could have been ascertained. Their chief occupation is fishing. Now that the boundary line has been settled between the United States territory, and that of Britain, through among these islands, the Indians will probably be soon either driven off, or have their right of soil, where they claim it, purchased from them.

It will excite a smile when I plead excuse for imperfect knowledge of the population of Upper Canada, by mentioning that in various quarters of the province, a report was spread that I was an agent of the prime minister of England, sent abroad to ascertain how far the people could bear taxation; and after the ministerial clamour was raised by the York parson, public offices were closed against me, and it was only with much trouble that I could occasionally get hold of an assessment roll! My present endeavours, however, will clear the way to a more accurate account of this benighted corner of the British empire, when low ideas will be extinguished, and party pique put down.

It was the military settlement at Perth, which first engaged my particular statistical inquiries in the province of Upper Canada. I reached that place the 29th of June, 1817, and spent several days there. At that time my intention was to have returned to England in September following; but that intention being delayed, I despatched the following letter and statistical table, with directions

that it should be published in the newspapers, and a copy presented to Lord Bathurst.

---

*To the Editor of any British Newspaper\*.*

*Queenston, Upper Canada, Sept. 15, 1817.*

SIR,

It will be remembered by many of your readers that in the spring of 1815 proclamations were widely circulated, inviting settlers to Canada.

Having myself occasion to visit this country, I was curious to know what had been the result, especially as I found, at Quebec and Montreal, very discordant accounts respecting it; most people asserting that the scheme had failed of success, and that the settlers were in a state of great discomfort and discontent.

To ascertain the truth, I diverged from my route about fifty miles, and spent some days at Perth, situated on the waters of the Rideau, to which a considerable body of the people, who accepted the invitation of government, had been conducted. Here I traced the reported discontent to some neglects in the general management, and some ill conceived petty regulations, capriciously exercised towards people tenacious of their rights; but in the main, universal satisfaction prevailed among the settlers, and a strong feeling of the good intention of government towards them.

The opportunity being a good one, of ascertaining the progress which a promiscuous body of settlers

---

\* This letter, with the Table, was published, I find, in the *Salisbury Journal* of November 24, 1817, and other Newspapers.

make in a given time, I constructed the annexed table, and had each man's signature attached, at once to prove the correctness of his statement, and satisfaction with his situation.

Should you think this worthy of publication, you are welcome to insert it in your paper. It may draw attention to a most important subject, the colonization of this province with British subjects; and should it reach Scotland, it may afford satisfaction to many individuals who may not otherwise know the condition of their friends.

The scheme which government adopted in 1815 was expensive. The settlers had a free passage, rations, and tools: next year, rations and tools were furnished to those who came out; and this year multitudes of poor people have come to Canada in expectation of being favoured in the same way, but are disappointed, having nothing given but the land (100 acres each), which many of them, from poverty, are unable to occupy.

Having made it my study, during three months residence here, to inquire into the nature of the country, and into every particular respecting settlement, I am convinced that very simple measures might be adopted, by which the redundant population of Britain could be conveyed, by a regular flow, into Canada, instead of being wasted, to the great prejudice of British interest, over the whole of America: and were such measures adopted, this province could, in a very few years, be quite equal to its own defence in war, against the United States.

ROBERT GOURLAY.

## Shewing the Commencement and Progress of Improve-

Original Profession of Settlers.	Wife.	Children.	From what County.	From what Parish.	Date of leaving Home. 1815.	Date of Embarcation. 1815.	Date of Disembarkation. 1815.	Date of taking Possession. 1816.
A farm grieve ..	0	6	Perth	Callender	May 15	June 24	Sept. 12	May 22
Son of the above, 19 years old....	0	0	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Aug. 10
Weaver .....	1	6	Ditto	Ditto	June 21	Ditto	Ditto	May 23
Dyer and Clothier	1	5	Lanark	Carronwath	May 31	Ditto	Sept. 15	May 15
Shoe-maker ....	1	5	Murray	Rolhes	April 20	Ditto	Sept. 12	May 1
Ship-master ....	1	3	Ayrshire	Kelbride	April 27	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
Weaver .....	1	5	Lanark	Glasgow	June 24	Ditto	Sept. 15	May 12
Mason .....	{Wife & 1 child left at home.}		Forfar	Dundee	June 1	Ditto	Sept. 15	Ditto
Millwright .....	0	0	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
Farm-labourer ..	0	0	Forfar	St. Vigin	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	April 12
Mason .....	0	0	Dumfries	Dunscore	June 24	June 27	Ditto	Aug. 19
Ship-Carpenter...	0	0	Lanark	Glasgow	Ditto	June 24	Ditto	Ditto
Schoolmaster....	1	8	Dumfries	Hutton	May 26	Ditto	Ditto	June 7
Farmer .....	1	5	Ayrshire	Kilbirnie	June 30	June 30	Ditto	April 17
Whitesmith ....	1	3	Edinburgh	New Greyfriars	May 19	June 24	Ditto	April 22
Farmer .....	0	7	Perth	Callender	May 15	Ditto	Sept. 12	June 1
Weaver .....	1	2	Lanark	Glasgow	June 24	Ditto	Sept. 15	May 12
Farmer .....	1	6	Lanark	Glasgow	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	May 20
Farm-labourer ..	1	3	Lanark	Glasgow	Ditto	Ditto	Sept. 16	April 17
Widow of William Holderness ....	0	6	Yorkshire	Boebwith	April 9	Ditto	Sept. 15	May 20
Farm-labourer ..	0	0	Berwickshire	Coldenholm	June 26	July 3	Ditto	April 21
Shopkeeper ....	1	1	Edinburgh	Canongate	April 15	June 22	Sept. 17	June 15
Clerk in Property-tax .....	1	1	Ditto	Corsdorfin	June 13	June 24	Sept. 15	April 20
Gardener .....	1	1	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
Totals .....	15	74	0	0	0	0	0	0

The original table contained double the number of settlers exhibited above; but these

ment, in 13 months, of the Emigrant Settlement at Perth.

Dimensions of House erected.	No. of Acres chopped.	No. of Acres cleared.	No. of Acres in Wheat.	No. of Acres in Oats.	No. of Acres in Potatoes, &c.	No. of lbs. of Maple Sugar made.	No. of Cows, &c.	No. of Oxen.	Declaration and Signature.
18 feet by 20	9 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	100	2	0	0	Well satisfied—Peter Mc Pherson.
0	4	3	2	0	1	0	0	1	Well satisfied—William Mc Pherson.
21 by 18 and $\frac{1}{2}$	10 7	4	1	2	102	3	1	1	Well satisfied—James Mc Laren.
26 by 21	9 8	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	15	2	0	0	Well satisfied—James Taylor.
20 by 18	13 8	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	25	3	0	0	Well satisfied—John Simpson.
21 by 17	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	5	4	0	1	0	1	0	Well satisfied—James Miller.
25 by 20	6 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	35	1	0	0	Well satisfied—Hugh Mc Kay.
26 by 19	9 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	20	1	1	1	{ Well satisfied—For Wm. Spalding, and self; Wm. Rutherford.
12 by 10	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	6	4	0	2	0	0	1	
18 by 15	6 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	0	0	Well satisfied—John Hay.
Half of 29 by 22	{	7	6	2	0	3	20	0	{ Well satisfied—For self and partner, Thos. Mc Lean; Archibald Morrison.
Ditto		7 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	3	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	50	0	
33 by 19	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	3	1	Well satisfied—Alexander Mc Farlane.
23 by 16	5 4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	1	20	1	0	0	{ Well satisfied—James Mc Donald. His X mark.
22 by 14	6 5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	30	1	0	0	
2 $\frac{1}{2}$ by 21	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	25	1	0	Well satisfied—John Flood.
21 by 18	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	0	1	15	1	0	Well satisfied—William Mc Gillevry.
22 by 18	8 6	4	0	2	40	0	1	1	Well satisfied—John Brash.
23 by 20	7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	1	0	0	Well satisfied—Ann Holderness.
House burned down	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	0	Well satisfied—John Miller.
16 by 16	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	7	4	$\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	1	0	Well satisfied—Wm. Old.
18 by 13	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	50	1	1	Well satisfied—Francis Allan.
18 by 12	6 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	12	0	0	0	Well satisfied—Thomas Cuddie.
0	174 $\frac{1}{2}$	122 $\frac{1}{2}$	72 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	41 $\frac{1}{2}$	624	23	7	

are sufficient for the present purpose. The account was taken 1st and 2d July, 1817.

Shewing the Progress of Improvement, in 24 months, at Perth.

Names of Settlers.	No. of Acres chopped.	No. of Acres cleared.	No. of Acres in Wheat.	No. of Acres in other Crops.	No. of Pounds of Maple Sugar made.	No. of Cows.	No. of Oxen.
Peter Mc Pherson and Son .	19	19	5½	5	70	2	4
James Mc Laren .....	16	16	5	5	80	3	2
James Taylor.....	14	11	4½	3	82	4	0
John Simpson .....	14	13	5	4	50	2	2
James Miller .....	7	7	1¼	1½	0	1	0
Hugh Mc Kay .....	10	9	3	3	60	2	0
Wm. Spalding .....	18	17	8	6	90	2	2
Wm. Rutherford.....	10	8	6	2	0	1	2
John Hay .....	12	10	8	2	0	0	0
Archibald Morrison .....	4½	4½	3	1½	0	0	0
Thomas Mc Lean .....	10	10	9	1	120	0	2
John Haliday.....	14	12	6½	5½	100	1	2
Alexander Mc Farlane .....	16	13	8	5	30	3	1
James Mc Donald.....	10	9	4	5	30	3	0
John Ferguson .....	8	7	5	2	55	1	0
John Flood .....	7	5	3	2	50	1	0
Wm. Mc Gillevry .....	10	8	5	3	0	3	0
John Brash.....	12	9	5	4	70	3	1
Ann Holderness .....	9	8	3½	4½	50	3	0
John Miller.....	10	8	5	3	40	1	0
Wm. Old.....	13	10	5	5	30	4	0
Francis Allan.....	7	7	3	4	65	2	2
Thomas Cuddie .....	9	8	3	5	20	2	2
Totals .....	259½	228½	114	82	1092	44	22
Averaged by 24.....	10¾	9½	4¾	3½	45½	..	..

The chief part of the above table was drawn out by Mr. Allan, one of the settlers, at my request, the 1st of June, 1818, say two years from the first settlement; and I filled in the particulars regarding the first eight names, upon a visit to Perth, three weeks afterwards.

There are several reasons for my requesting the reader's particular attention to the above tables. First, he may compare the condition as to stock, and other circumstances, of these emigrants, with those of the settlers in the former tables, a matter which I shall, in another place, particularly remark upon: he may mark the monstrous waste and want of good arrangement in this instance of a government attempt to settle Upper Canada with British subjects, by inspecting columns 6, 7, 8, and 9, of the first table. From the two first of these columns it appears that the settlers were, one with another, more than a month from leaving home till they embarked: and from the other columns that they were more than a year before they got possession of their lands in Upper Canada,—more than a year living upon government allowance, altogether idle, and sickening with idleness! But before proceeding with the subject, I shall here copy in the proclamation, &c. published in Britain, to which I alluded in my letter, addressed to British editors, above quoted.



“ BY THE AUTHORITY OF HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS  
THE PRINCE REGENT, ACTING IN THE NAME,  
AND IN BEHALF OF HIS MAJESTY, AND COMMU-  
NICATED BY THE RIGHT HON. EARL BATHURST,  
ONE OF THE PRINCIPAL SECRETARIES OF  
STATE.

---

“ BRITISH PROVINCES IN NORTH  
AMERICA.

---

“ *Liberal Encouragement by his Majesty's Govern-  
ment to Settlers inclined to proceed from Great Bri-  
tain and Ireland, and Provision by Vessels, &c. for  
their Passage to Quebec with their Families.*

“ It is the intention of his Majesty's government  
to encourage SETTLERS to proceed from Great  
Britain and Ireland to the British provinces in  
North America, and for this purpose a certain  
number of vessels will be appropriated for the con-  
veyance of such persons as may be properly recom-  
mended, together with their wives and children,  
to Quebec, to which port only the conveyance of  
settlers free of expence, with other advantages,  
will be limited during the year. The lands will  
be granted to them either in Upper or Lower  
Canada; in which extent is comprehended a  
choice of climate and of soil, adapted for every  
branch of cultivation.

“ The encouragement and advantages intended to be afforded to settlers, will be as follows :—

“ A passage and provisions during the voyage will be furnished by government, and on their arrival in the colony, a grant of 100 acres of land will be secured to each family, of which they will be put immediately in possession, and all their male children actually residing in the province will be entitled, on attaining the age of 21 years, to a similar grant of 100 acres each.

“ For the first six or eight months, as it may be found necessary, after the arrival (in order to enable the settlers to establish themselves upon their respective grants, and to clear and to cultivate a portion of the land), they will be allowed rations from the public stores ; and, in case, from unforeseen events, it should be found requisite, further aid, in this respect, may be afforded according to the circumstances of the case, by issuing rations for a limited period, at a price under prime cost.

“ Axes and other necessary implements will also be furnished to them, under certain regulations, at a fixed price, not exceeding half the prime cost.

“ Should any number of families, proceeding from the same part of the United Kingdom, or possessing any joint stock or funds, be desirous of settling in the same neighbourhood in Canada, care will be taken to allot them lands as nearly as possible contiguous to each other ; and a sufficient portion of land will be appropriated in the midst of such settlers for a church, and for the maintenance of a clergyman and schoolmaster ; and in case a suf-

ficient number of settlers so united, should be accompanied from the United Kingdom by a person of either of the above functions, who possesses their confidence, and can be well recommended, and who shall be approved of by government, a salary will be provided of 100l. per annum to such minister, and 50l. per annum to the schoolmaster, for such period as shall afterwards be specified.

“Persons who may be allowed to proceed to Canada as **SETTLERS FROM SCOTLAND**, must embark in the month of April from such Port or Ports in the Clyde, as shall be noticed in a future advertisement, where vessels will be ready to receive those for whom the necessary accommodation will be provided.

“In order to prevent persons from making an unwarranted and improper use of the liberality of government, it will be required that every person embarking for Quebec, should at the time of embarkation deposit in the hands of the government agent the following sum :—

“Every male person above sixteen years of age, 16l. sterling: every woman, being the wife of any person so embarking, 2l. 2s.: children under sixteen years of age will be conveyed free of expence; and whatever sums may be so paid by them will be repaid to them or their representatives in Canada, at the end of two years from the date of their embarkation, upon its being ascertained that they are settled on the grant of land allotted to them.

“John Campbell, Esq. writer to his Majesty’s

signet, Abercromby Place, Edinburgh, is appointed by government, commissioner and general agent in Scotland for this business, to whom communications may be made.

“As the time for embarkation of settlers is limited, such as are at a distance, and who wish to embrace the present opportunity of settling in British America, will do well to send by post their proposals and certificates without any delay. Those testimonials must certify the general good character of applicants—their professions—former pursuits—whether married or widowers—the number of their children, distinguishing male and female; and the ages of all. These must be obtained either from justices of the peace, clergymen, or elders of the parish, or other respectable persons.

“It is recommended that the utmost care be taken by those who grant certificates, that they are satisfied, from personal knowledge, of the facts contained in the representation of the circumstances.

*“Abercromby Place, Edinburgh, Feb. 22d, 1815.”*

---

## EXPLANATION OF THE FOREGOING CONDITIONS.

THE commissioner in the agency for government, has received a vast number of letters, requesting information in regard to the terms that have been published for applicants, to be settlers in Canada.

It has been impossible to give answers to all

these letters consistently with the necessary attention to other branches of this business, especially as the time of embarkation fixed by government, (i. e. in April, in the Clyde) fast approaches.

Many of the questions put, may be easily solved by an attentive re-perusal of these terms, or by having recourse to intelligent neighbours, and are to be found in all the newspapers published in Scotland, for several weeks back, and they have been already transmitted for publicity to every clergyman, and will be immediately pasted upon every post-office throughout Scotland.

They will also be seen or delivered at the office, in Abercromby Place, Edinburgh, and at Mr. Duncan's, printer to the university, Argyl Street, Glasgow.

It cannot be too much impressed on the minds of applicants, nor too often enforced by those with whom they advise, that the wishes and intentions of his Majesty's government are directed, not to an increase of emigration from this part of the United Kingdom, but to divert to the British provinces in North America, the surplus population, which would otherwise proceed to the United States.

Accordingly, no solicitation whatever has been used by this office to induce persons or families to go to Canada.

The agent for government, agreeably to the instructions received, has uniformly abstained from exciting any desire for leaving Scotland, that did not before exist, and has repeatedly pointed out,

especially to the more ignorant of the persons applying, every circumstance of information, to prevent disappointment, and to preclude the possibility of misunderstanding.

The following particulars published by authority of his Majesty's government, will serve as an explanation of the terms offered to settlers properly recommended, and will supersede the necessity of answering many of these letters, and of many verbal inquiries.

#### LANDS.

1st. The settlers shall have the option as to the province, whether of Upper or Lower Canada; but the precise spot must be regulated by the governor of the colony.

2d. The grants of land will be made under the same regulations as all grants of land in Canada are made. No new ones will be imposed.

3d. The grant will be made on their arrival, by deed, free of expence, and will, as all other grants do, revert to the crown, upon being abandoned, or not cultivated by the settlers.

4th. In answer to a query which has been frequently put, whether government sell lands in Canada?—it will be noticed that there is no difficulty in making purchases in Canada, or in obtaining leases of crown lands to any extent. Persons with capital, who take out labourers, will receive larger grants, proportioned to their capital, and their means of cultivation.

## DEPOSIT.

5th. The deposit of 16l. for persons above the age of sixteen, and 2l. 2s. for wives, &c. is indispensable. No security can be taken in lieu of money. This is intended both as a pledge that the settlers shall perform the conditions on their part, and to prevent persons from availing themselves of a passage to the United States. It also prevents persons of bad character from obtruding themselves among respectable settlers.

## CERTIFICATES.

6th. Applicants are desired to be particular in the certificates they lodge, in terms of the paper formerly published of 22d February last. The requisites for certificates are as follow: viz.

I. General good character: applicants, who, from misfortunes, have failed in their circumstances, must bring a regular discharge from their creditors, or satisfactory evidence of a fair surrender or compromise; otherwise they will not be suffered to embark, and shall forfeit their deposit. And for the purpose of detecting any imposition in this respect, the list of applicants and settlers is open for inspection.

II. Occupation or trade.

III. Former occupation, if changed

IV. Whether married, unmarried, or widowers.

V. The number of children, &c. who accompany them, distinguishing male and female.

## VI. The ages of all.

7th. Recourse must be had to parish registers for proof of marriages and births, or where this cannot be obtained, other satisfactory evidence. Application may be made for this purpose to magistrates, clergymen, elders of the parish, schoolmasters, or other respectable persons, with a reference to persons here or at Glasgow, when necessary.

8th. It will be necessary that those who have made up their minds to proceed to Quebec, shall immediately produce the necessary certificates, and lodge their deposit, in order that when the number is filled up for this season, the public may be apprized, to prevent disappointment, especially to those at a distance.

## LIMITATION OF NUMBERS.

9th. His Majesty's government have judged it expedient to limit the number to be provided with passages from Scotland to Canada, for this season, to 2000 *persons of the age of sixteen and upwards, with a proportion of children.*

## ACCOMMODATIONS ON THE PASSAGE.

10th. The freight or charge for children above sixteen, and under twenty-one, to be paid for as grown persons.

11th. Bedding and other accommodation will be provided for each settler, the same as troops embarking for Canada receive.

12th. If surgeons are required for the voyage, they will be provided by the Transport Board.



13th. If settlers shall export articles liable to export duties here, or import duties in Canada, they cannot be exempted from the usual custom-house regulations.

14th. No travelling expence paid to Glasgow. From thence the settlers will be conveyed in small vessels to the transport vessels.

15th. Settlers will be carried out in transports, under the same regulations as those under which troops are carried out, two tons being allowed per man.

16th. The necessary tonnage will be in the Clyde in April, and proceed to Quebec as soon after as circumstances will permit.

#### OTHER PARTICULARS.

17th. In regard to pensions of sergeants, privates, &c. measures will be taken by government for continuing their pensions, and for their payment in Canada.

18th. As to single men (for instance, two brothers), who may be under or above twenty-one years of age, they go out as independent settlers, i. e. each brother above twenty-one years old, will have a grant of 100 acres. If one brother only is above that age, he may take out his brother, who will, on attaining the age, have a similar grant of land given him under similar conditions.

19th. A young man, under or above twenty-one, may take out his sister on the same terms as a wife, as specified in the regulations, upon depositing 2l. 2s. ; but not more than one sister.

20th. The settlers will be forwarded as troops are forwarded, from Quebec to their place of residence, either on foot or otherwise, as may appear most expedient to the governor.

21st. Any settlers wishing to settle together, will be permitted to do so, on stating their intentions previous to sailing. Each settler above twenty-one, will, whether single or in company with others, have 100 acres, as stated in the conditions.

22d. Single women will not be permitted to proceed as settlers, unless they are daughters of a settler, or, as above mentioned, the sister of a settler.

23d. No encouragement will be given to widows with families, or without; but their children may go out as independent settlers, upon the footing already stated.

24th. A wife may follow her husband at a future embarkation, in case such shall take place, upon her depositing 2l. 2s.

25th. Grandchildren will be permitted to go out, and will receive the same encouragement as children accompanied by their parents, on their attaining the age of twenty-one.

26th. The term *prime cost*, as relative to implements and rations, is to be understood to be what the articles cost in this country (Great Britain), and is therefore sterling money.

27th. All persons above sixteen must make the deposit required, whether servants or others.

28th. His Majesty's government are to extend the bounty mentioned in the terms already pub-

lished for clergymen, pastors, and schoolmasters, without any distinction of religious sect, and they will each be entitled to 100 acres. They must each deposit the same money as the common settlers.

29th. The assistance required in building their churches, chapels, houses, school-houses, &c. or enclosures, if such shall be required, must be given by the settlers who accompany them.

30th. In answer to a query put, whether government give arms and ammunition to settlers, or any part of them, for protecting themselves? they will be protected, as all other settlers are; but there is no necessity, from the nature of the place, for arming individuals, except in the case of actual war; and in regard to arms for private use, every man may in this exercise his own discretion, as in other British dominions.

31st. Rations will be allowed, free of any charge or deduction, for a limited time, as per conditions of 22d February last. The governor will exercise a discretion afterwards on this point according to the circumstances of the case.

32d. It is not intended to encourage other mechanics than those who may be useful in agriculture, or in making a first settlement; such as carpenters, masons, bricklayers, smiths, &c.

*\* \* No Person whatever in the Highlands, or Hebrides, or elsewhere, has any delegated authority from the Government Agent, to induce persons to become settlers in Canada.*

*Abercromby Place, Edinburgh, March 24th, 1815.*

Nothing, certainly, can *appear* more fair, candid, and liberal, than the terms, declarations, and sentiments of the above publications of our home-government; yet I shall have reflections to make upon them, in another place, which will not tally with these characteristics. Here my object is only to record facts, and arrange information as groundwork for future reference and discussion. With this view, it is proper to note what happened in the *execution* of the scheme of emigration now before us.

Attention has already been attracted to the facts staring from the statistical columns, that a month was spent by the emigrants of 1815, between the time of leaving home and time of embarking; and that a whole year elapsed from the latter period till the time of their getting possession of the promised land.

On their arrival in Canada, it appeared as if not the slightest understanding with regard to them had previously subsisted between the home and colonial government. No land had been laid out for their occupation, and surveyors from all quarters had to be hastily put in requisition to effect this; but so late was it in completion, that at the beginning of the following summer there was not room provided to hold the party together, and many straggled off to other quarters of the country, much to the detriment of the principal settlement. The principal place of settlement lay 20 miles within the wilderness, and through this the emigrants, unaccustomed to the woods, and unskilled in the

use of the axe, had to cut themselves a road, their labour sweetened with the customary reflection of Canadian farmers, that idle drones shared in its profits ; that they were toiling for the good of non-occupants ; and here a single family held possession of 18,000 acres, the reward of General Arnold's *constancy* during the revolutionary war of America.

While the settlers at Perth most readily and warmly expressed to me their satisfaction with the country, their farms, and the good intention of government towards them, their complaints of bad agency were almost unanimous, and, from some, bitter in the extreme ; indeed the whole country round was loud in exclamations on this subject, and a little specimen of the prevailing spirit and feeling has appeared in one of the Kingston reports. In that report, the word "*puppies*" does not seem very polite ; but, in fact, it has turned out not only justifiable, but singularly appropriate, for one of the persons alluded to has since proved himself to be a *thievish dog*, by embezzling the government stores to a great amount, and then flying the country.

In my letter to the editors of British newspapers, above quoted, I slurred over what I had then heard as well as I could ; partly, because I did not then believe the worst that was said ; partly, because it was not for me, publicly to proclaim the misconduct of individuals ; and partly, because I hoped to be soon home, where I might privately communicate my information to those in authority, who might effectually interfere. Now, though

interference or correction are out of the question, it may still be of use to record some of the ways in which the emigrants were maltreated, and rendered uncomfortable, to shew how the most generous designs, and even well-conceived plans, may be rendered abortive.

Some lots of land within the range of settlement could not possibly be cultivated by a single hand, from being flooded, rocky, or matted with cedar trees. When a settler reported his lot to be of this description, he had another location, or still another and another, if they successively proved unfit for occupation. By-and-by many of these lots became notoriously well known, yet the agent would, with the most wanton disregard of the time and trouble of applicants for land, send them, perhaps a dozen, one after another, to look at the same wretched lot, only to wander for days in the wilderness after disappointment. Often, too, the settlers would come from a distance for the tools and other articles promised by government, when the agent, merely to indulge his own caprice and ease, would send them empty away. Again, a mason, a tailor, or other tradesman, might find advantage in quitting his farm for a time, to work for others at his trade; that moment his rations were withheld, even though his farm improvements were proceeding under the hands of a hired axeman, better qualified for this task than himself; but a settler might quit his own farm-work, and perform jobs of any sort for the agent, without being deprived of rations. Such were the practices which went on for years

at the Perth settlement, and which, however grievous and well known to all, might have continued to go on, had not his majesty's servant found higher gratification in the act which rendered it necessary for him to decamp.

It will be observed, from the explanatory articles, that the grant of land was to be made by deed, on the arrival of the settlers ; but two years afterwards this was not accomplished, and murmurs prevailed on that account. The settlers told me they did not fear for themselves ; but were uneasy, because the rights of their children were thus held in jeopardy ; and it did, indeed, surprise myself, upon talking on the subject with the officer in charge, that " it was not meant to follow out Campbell's rules," meaning the terms of the published proclamation.

The proclamation provided that the deposit money of settlers was to be repaid two years from the date of embarkation. From the table it will be seen, that the embarkation took place generally about the 24th, 27th, and 30th of June, 1815. My first visit to the settlement was on the 1st of July, 1817, a few days after the two years had expired. None of the deposit was then paid ; and as the settlers, with few exceptions, had expended, by this time, their last penny, the need of cash was subjecting them to serious inconveniences. Many of them said, if it had been punctually paid, their growing crop might have been larger, as, in that case, they could have purchased a full proportion of seed for their cleared land, which could not be obtained without the cash they had reckoned on.

The settlers were here too impatient, and had, I suspect, fallen into a mistake. They had calculated from the appointed time of embarkation (i. e. in April), not the actual time. I spoke of this complaint to the officer, and a few weeks afterwards all was made good; and, indeed, ultimately, government went far beyond the contract with the settlers. By the proclamation, the settlers could only claim rations for six or eight months after their arrival, but these were continued till August, 1817, and the crop of that year being found deficient, from the effects of frost, half rations were again issued, and continued to the greater part till the harvest of 1818. Thus, in point of expenditure, government went far indeed to establish this settlement.

It was an *experiment*, as we may understand from the declaration in the proclamation, that the encouragement offered was "limited during the year:" but what has been gained by the experiment? or, as an experiment, under such management as set forth, was it a fair one? As an experiment, did it throw out any light as to the conduct of other schemes of emigration? or did it give any encouragement to the second experiment now in operation at the Cape of Good Hope? an experiment which has embarked 5000 people to suffer much misery, and at an expense of £50,000 voted by parliament for the purpose.

Nearly two months ago, I learned from relations and friends of those who had gone out as settlers to the Cape, that their expectations were disappointed as to the country, and within the last ten



days the truth has burst upon the public through the medium of the newspapers; witness two letters which I shall here copy from the Morning Chronicle of the 11th and 15th of September, 1820.

---

From the Morning Chronicle of Sept. 11, 1820.

*An Emigrant's Letter from the Cape of Good Hope to his respectable Employer, whose Service he left.*

May 4, 1820.

DEAR SIR,

YOU told me true when you said I might as well blow out my brains as come upon this expedition. Indeed I have totally ruined myself. Government is not to blame: they have done every thing for us that we can possibly expect. But the man who conducted us out grossly deceived us in London respecting the place; and he has now got 4000 acres of land for bringing us to this cursed place, where he has left us altogether to shift for ourselves. We were nearly five months on board, during which time many quarrels took place, and the people or ship's crew robbed the trunks and boxes: my boxes were robbed of many things. Our leader never troubled himself about it, or any thing; and the result was that many respectable families left us the moment we landed. On the 17th March, when we got into Table Bay, not one of us was suffered to land, except our leader, who gave us all an infamous character; and we were immediately ordered away to Algoa Bay, and there landed and sent 150 miles in waggons to the banks of the Great Fish River, where after measuring one acre of land for each person to build his house on, they shot us down like as much rubbish. The horror I then felt I cannot describe; I felt I had used you ill; and for what? a *bubble*.

I am trying to get back to Cape Town if possible, but have but little hope of success. Lord Charles Somerset is in London, I understand, or I should petition him to give me a passage home.

Although I have no hope of ever seeing you again, yet could I ever return, and you would receive me, I never would leave you.

Your's ever,

(Signed) BARTHOLOMEW GUNNING.

P. S. We have not to blame government, either here or at home. They have done every thing that was promised; but we have deceived ourselves.

---

ANOTHER LETTER.

Morning Chronicle, Sept. 15, 1820

---

*Graham's Town, Cape of Good Hope, May 27, 1820.*

DEAR FRIENDS,—With grief of heart I write. I sent home my account of our passage. We landed safe at Algoa Bay on the 28th March, and went into camp for a few days; then went on our journey to Graham's Town. During our journey, my wife was taken ill with the badness of the road, as it is beyond all description: it is over mountains and rocks almost impassable: sometimes we went down holes four feet deep, enough to shake the strongest constitution to pieces. After we got to Graham's Town, I went to get some wine for my wife; but the inhabitants durst not sell any to the settlers. Somerset, the commandant, very kindly gave me one bottle of Port wine for my wife, as she was very ill, which was a great nourishment to her. After leaving Graham's Town we found the road worse; and after ascending a very lofty mountain my wife looked down: she seeing the road still rugged and full of stones, it turned her blood, and instead of getting better, she got worse, and continued so till we got down to our unfortunate and miserable destination, which we reached on the ninth of May. (Death of his wife, &c. detailed.)

Here there is nothing but rocks and barren sands, surrounded on one side by Caffers, and on the other by wild beasts. You will all curse me for coming: pray do not.

Oh ! had I taken the advice of my departed wife, and that of our friends, previous to emigration, then I should never have seen this place. There is not one out of one hundred but laments their folly, and wish themselves in England again, with all its badness ; and we trust that the Almighty will pour down his vengeance on those who induced us with fair promises to thus emigrate.

When I landed at Algoa Bay, I had not one single shilling, having been obliged to spend every farthing on my passage, for the support of my family. Pray advise all our acquaintances, who waited to hear my opinion of this part of the world, to remain at home.

Your unfortunate Brother,

R. H.

---

WHAT a contrast do these letters afford to the “ *well satisfied* ” --- “ *well satisfied* ” --- “ *well satisfied* ” of my statistical table ! and what now is the Chancellor of the Exchequer to say to proposals for emigration to our North American colonies ? Lord Archibald Hamilton, on the 28th April, suggested “ *an emigration to our colonies in North America as the most effectual means of mitigating distress.* ” The Chancellor of the Exchequer replied, that “ *before such a proposition was entertained, it would be wise to wait for some account of the colony at the Cape of Good Hope.* ” We have now waited,—we have now the accounts, and what is to be said ? Shall a third *experiment* be made without due consideration, without consulting *principles* and *facts* essential to be known, before any experiment of the kind can have even a chance of success ? The subject of emigration is of the

highest importance to be rightly understood, and, at this time, when millions of people are starving in the midst of plenty, for want of employment, or throwing themselves for relief on parish funds, demands the most deep and solemn attention.

Was it not clear that at the end of the war we should have an overflow of people? Was it not clear to every one versed in the history of English poor laws that we should continue to have a redundant population, even for years after any plan could be made effectual, to correct the increasing evils of these laws, and independent of every other consideration.

Good heavens! shall we be driven by conviction itself to the alternative of deciding, either that a British minister has no understanding, or no heart? Surely it can serve *me* in nothing to be severe or uncharitable; but, knowing as I do, that Canada has store for the maintenance of *ten millions* of people; knowing that 50,000 could be annually transported thither, with comfort to the individuals, and profit to the nation; having, for more than three years, devoted my whole reflection to the subject; having offered myself to the Canadian parliament, and to the British parliament, with a view to make good this truth; having been persecuted, nay, as to worldly circumstances, ruined in following up my purpose of inquiry as to it; and, at the present time, struggling with impaired health to lay before the British public this volume of facts, by which common sense, humanity, self-interest, and duty, may be invited to give their aid, can I bridle in

expressions of feeling and be held guiltless, when cold-blooded dalliance openly insults a cause so pressing, so imposing, and great ?

The veriest child that has the rudiments of geography, the most simple clown that can read a page, may know that the Cape of Good Hope cannot be compared with our North American colonies, as a place for the comfortable settlement of poor emigrants :—the Cape of Good Hope, more than twice the distance from home, and to which the cost of conveyance is five times as much as that to Canada ! the Cape of Good Hope, savage with rocks, sterile with sands, infested with Caffers, and filthy with Hottentots !—How can such a frightful waste be compared for a single moment with Upper Canada, the most delightful region upon earth ;—where winter's cold tempers only to manhood, and summer's heat warms only to love ; where nature exhibits her finest specimens of the sublime and beautiful ; where she calls only for the touch of industry to satisfy every want and desire\*. Good God ! for-

---

\* I must caution the reader against thinking, that, by using lofty language, I am losing myself in the clouds. I use it for the express purpose of arresting attention, not only to the vast superiority of Upper Canada over every other country to which the British government can send emigrants ; but to the monstrous delusion of comparing it with the Cape, New Holland, and Van-Diemen's Land, in this respect. Whenever Canada is spoken of in England, an objection is instantly started to the climate. This error has been riveted by the reports of merchants, who seldom have drawn their experience but from a residence at Quebec and

give me for one more exclamation before I again return to the drudgery of statistical detail and proof. The government of Canada remonstrates against the sending thither emigrants, because "*the country is already overloaded*"!!! Twenty millions of most fertile acres overloaded with a population of 100,000, and an annual addition of 10,000!!\* Gracious Being! pardon contempt and indignation at such a monstrous and unblushing declaration,—such a glaring manifestation of delusion and mismanagement.

Soldiers discharged in Canada formed at first the great mass of settlers in the newly surveyed townships of Drummond, Beckwith, Bathurst, and Gouldbourne. When I paid my first visit to Perth, in 1817, I was told that nearly 1000 were then located. Some of them were doing well, but many

---

Montreal, where the climate is no doubt disagreeably severe in winter. It is quite otherwise in Upper Canada, where, in fact, the winter is the most delightful season, and where, throughout the whole year, the air is so dry, balmy, and elastic, as not only to contribute to health, but greatly to lighten and stimulate the animal spirits; indeed, where solitude, ignorance, and poverty, have not degraded the inhabitants, the effects are very visible in their conversation and manners: well circumstanced as to worldly affairs, and independent of ministerial influence, they are brave, lively, and generous-hearted.

\* The emigrants who arrived at Quebec in 1819, amounted in number to 12,500; but more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  of them, it was said, went into the United States. Mr. Buchanan, our American consul, directed about 2,000 British subjects, the same year, from the States into Canada; and to allow that 1750 emigrated from the States into Canada otherwise, is allowing a great deal. This would make up, in all, the sum of 10,000 above spoken of.

were very unpromising as settlers ; and did indeed remain only till the term of receiving rations expired, or till they acquired a right to sell the land given them. This has been the uniform issue of military settlements from first to last in Canada, and in some degree also in the United States of America. Soldiers, in general, choose their trade only to indulge in idleness, and give reins to a roving disposition ; and, after having spent 20 or 30 years in the profession of *gentlemen*, cannot easily train into the habits of sober and persevering industry. At the first settlement of Upper Canada, it was not uncommon for soldiers to sell their 200 acre lots of land for a bottle of rum. Now-a-days, only 100 is granted, and settlers are prohibited from selling till after three years' residence, and the performance of certain easy duties. Still, I have been told since coming home, by an half-pay officer of the Perth settlement, that scarcely one soldier out of fifty now remains there for good.

The deserted lots have been for the most part filled up with emigrants from Britain and Ireland.

---

Rideau and Ganannoque rivers, with their many lakes, profusely water the northern and western parts of the Johnstown district ; nor would the expence be great, to render these useful as water communications. Little else would be wanted for this than dams and locks. The proposal mentioned in the Appendix to the Sketches, of communicating by water from Kingston to Ottawa river is quite practicable. It was keenly entertained by the military

after the war. Plans and specifications were drawn out, and advertisements appeared for months together in the Upper Canada newspapers for estimates; but who was to go to the expence of surveying and estimating, while it did not appear that money was provided to defray the cost?—So the whim flagged.

The military idea was solely bent towards the defence of the province during war, and no doubt a water communication this way might prove useful on such an occasion; but I must not lose an opportunity of stating my most serious opinion, that the maintenance of Upper Canada, as a British province, should have small rest upon any scheme so puny as this. The navigation now spoken of would be of great service to the country for agricultural and commercial purposes; and for these it should be kept in view, independent of the advantages to be derived from it during war.

Two courses were thought of: one by Rideau lake, another more southerly, through Kitley, by Irish creek: on both, there must remain a portage, without going to great expence. That on the Rideau lake course is in Crosby, and only about half a mile over. This course is every way the best. From its portage the navigation is practicable either to Kingston by its river, or to the river St. Lawrence by Ganannoque. At Hoskin's mills, in Crosby, the waters gathered in that township, may be made to flow to Kingston, if required, by means of a dam.

From the St. Lawrence, at Ganannoque river, to



Stone Mills, which is the highest seat, the ascent is as follows:

	Feet.	In.
First rapid from the St. Lawrence, on which is situated Ganannoque Mills . . . . .	15	0
Four rapids above the Mills . . . .	7	3
Marble fall and dam, $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the St. Lawrence . . . . .	5	0
Furnace fall, 14 miles direct from the St. Lawrence, and 30 by water . .	15	0
	<hr/>	
	42	3

The descent from Stone Mills to Kingston would of course be a foot or two less than the above; and by six locks, either way, the portage could be reached. Rideau Lake affords good navigation for nearly thirty miles, through Crosby, Burgess, and Elmsley; and the river Rideau presents frequent reaches of smooth, expanded, and navigable water, which with locks and dams would readily form a connected route.

---

In speaking of the Home District I could not pass over the first traducer of my very innocent statistical inquiries; and no language but what was expressive of extreme contempt could fitly introduce the man. From his first onset I was aware of his venom, and for months was gathering more and more experience of his enmity before I judged it necessary to put him down with exposure and

raillery. One of his pupils, and a fellow priest, who held a church living in Johnstown District, with a silliness which outmatched the master's cunning, broke forth in a manner best calculated to open the eyes of the public to the busy workings of priestly intolerance. He published in the Kingston newspaper an article attested with his signature, of which the following extract is a part, which can be completely judged of by the reader of this volume. "At a meeting of a committee chosen by the annual town-meeting of the inhabitants of the township of Augusta, in the Johnstown District of Upper Canada, to answer certain queries proposed to them in an address published by one Robert Gourlay, and dated at Queenston, October, 1817, it is unanimously resolved,—*that it is the opinion of this meeting that Mr. Gourlay's address contains* PRINCIPLES INIMICAL TO THE PEACE AND QUIET WHICH THE INHABITANTS OF THIS PROVINCE SO HAPPILY ENJOY." If the reader will have patience to pause, and reflect on this production of an established clergyman, re-peruse my address alluded to, and glance back upon the Township Reports, to which it gave rise, and which all but one are already produced, I cannot help thinking that his time and attention will be well bestowed.

It is not for my own justification, or the disgrace of the poor creatures who opposed themselves to me, that I would earnestly beg attention. I conceal the names of the two parsons, that the study may be purely abstract; and I bid the reader

determine as to the spirit and mental faculties of the *unknown* who could subscribe such a document as the above, which, besides the visible absurdity, contains a gross and audacious falsehood; for, on investigation, it was discovered that the inhabitants of Augusta chose no such committee as that spoken of, and which was created by the priest merely to give weight and effect to his own personal opposition.

What *principles* my address contained which could seem, even to the most jaundiced imagination, "*inimical to the peace and quiet of Upper Canada,*" I never was able to discover; and certainly the numerous subscribers to the Township Reports seem to have discovered nothing of the kind: in short, could there possibly be any thing more harmless than the address, or the publication in England of these Reports? What, then, in the name of wonder, could stir up opposition to my proposals?—opposition altogether unprovoked by me, for I never had so much as a conversation with the men in question—never mentioned the name of the first in public till more than two months after his rancour was notorious, nor ever even heard of the name of the second till I saw it displayed in the Kingston newspaper. Here, however, is the surmise: I believe the plan hit upon, of giving the people of Upper Canada an opportunity of declaring their opinions as to what retarded the improvement of the province, had alarmed the parsons. They could not but know how much the clergy reserves were exclaimed

against; and they naturally dreaded that if this were known to the people and Government at home, they, the established clergy, might no longer be allowed to remain masters and foul feeders on such a vast extent of landed property, a question with regard to which, had, for the first time, been agitated in parliament immediately before my arrival in the province.

Till the little dominie of Little York was unduly raised to power and dignity, there were but four or five episcopal clergy in the province, quiet, unassuming, and inoffensive men, who had never, I believe, entertained a thought, political, as to the extravagant provision which had been made by government for the maintenance of the established church. The aspiring dominie, quickened with extraordinary elevation, had fixed his eyes at once on the mighty idea that episcopacy should remain the sole and legitimate holder of the clergy reserves; and for these, I ween, had he, and his brother of Augusta, born presbyterians, found it convenient to exchange the cloak of Calvin for the party-coloured robes of their adopted order; nay, I have been told that the former looks to being bishop of the province.

Here, here, then, is the secret disclosed; and the discovery invites us to further investigation.

The statute of Geo. III. chap. 31, which gives to Upper Canada its constitution, and declares the limits of the same, provides, by clauses 36 and 37, for making "*allotments of lands for the support of a Protestant clergy;*" and that "*the*

*rents arising from such allotments be applied to that purpose solely."* By clause 38, it provides, that "*the governor, with the advice of the executive council, may erect parsonages, or rectories, according to the establishment of the Church of England, and endow them with part of the lands allotted,*" as above. By clause 39, it is "*made lawful for his Majesty to authorize the governor, &c. to present to every such parsonage, or rectory, an incumbent, or minister of the Church of England, and to supply vacancies.*" By clause 40, "*presentations to parsonages, and the enjoyment of them, is made subject to rights of institution, and all other spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction and authority, which have been lawfully granted to the Bishop of Nova Scotia, or which may, hereafter, be lawfully granted to be administered and executed within the province of Upper Canada, &c. by the Bishop of Nova Scotia, or by other person or persons, according to the laws and canons of the Church of England.*" Clause 41, admits that "*provisions respecting the allotment of lands for the support of a Protestant clergy, the constituting, erecting, and endowing parsonages, or rectories, and also respecting the presentation of incumbents, and the manner in which such shall hold and enjoy their allotments, shall be subject to be varied or repealed by the legislative council and assembly, with the consent of his Majesty.*" But clause 42, provides, that "*any act of the legislative council and assembly, regarding any of the before-mentioned questions, shall, before receiving the assent of his Majesty, be laid before both houses of parliament*

*in Great Britain, and that it shall not be lawful for his Majesty to signify his assent to such act until 30 days after such act shall have been laid before the said houses, or to assent to such act in case either house of parliament shall, within the said 30 days, address his Majesty to withhold his assent; and that no such act shall be valid within the province, unless the legislative council and assembly of the province shall, in the session in which the same shall have been passed by them, have presented to the governor, &c. an address, specifying that such act contains provisions for some of the said purposes, and desiring that, in order to give effect to the same, such act should be transmitted to England without delay, for the purpose of being laid before parliament previous to the signification of his Majesty's assent thereto."*

Such are the heads of articles in the constituting act which go to establish a dominant sect of religionists in Upper Canada;—articles, in the framing of which, I cannot think a single consideration was given to the times—the place—the people, to which they were to apply, and, which every man of intelligence and reflection will allow, would be changed by the British parliament, as soon as the legislators of Upper Canada submit the question. There is not one out of twenty of the people of Upper Canada who range on the side of episcopacy, and not one in a hundred who would not wish to see the clergy reserves put to the hammer; nay, look to the explanation of the proclamation for emigrants (page 538), and the liberal spirit of modern times, as to religious sects, will be manifest. Article 28 declares, that "*his Majesty's*

*government are to extend the bounty for clergymen, pastors, and schoolmasters, WITHOUT ANY DISTINCTION OF RELIGIOUS SECT."* To be sure ; it is common sense that they should, as long as *bounties* are given for preaching, even from *Roman Catholics* to *Nothingarians*.

What a contrast does the monstrous silliness and illiberality of the established priest of Augusta (now of Montreal) make with the lively, disinterested zeal and benevolence of the missionary of Elizabeth-town ! Mr. Smart owns no land in Upper Canada, and has no selfish interest in extolling it, to attract emigrants for the purpose of bettering his fortune : his heart has no yearnings after clergy reserves, and no unworthy jealousy holds him in alarm. He has witnessed the hard condition of his poor countrymen in Britain, toiling on sterile land to procure luxuries for wealthy lords ; and he sees spread out before him in Canada an unbounded extent of the most fertile soil, which might afford plenty to millions. He feels for the poor, and exerts himself solely for them. Here we see the difference between a true minister of Christ, and a busy, jealous, and intolerant guardian of unrighteous Mammon. I did not fail to accept the invitation of the reverend missionary ; indeed, I went out of my way to sympathize with a spirit so pure ; and after an evening's pleasant chat, as to our native country, and the blessings which might spring out of a well-regulated system of emigration, went to rest with the special benediction of the good man, who collected his household at the accustomed hour, and closed our communing, by communing with God.

EASTERN DISTRICT.

---

1st. CHARLOTTENBURGH is the second township in the province of Upper Canada: bounded in front by the river St. Lawrence; on the east by the township of Lancaster; north by the township of Kenyon; and west by the township of Cornwall. It is 12 miles square, including a strip of Indian reservation on the west side.

2d. The first settlement was commenced in the year 1784, by a part of the Royal Yorkers (principally Scotchmen). The population is 2,500, exclusive of a great number of emigrants from Great Britain since the month of June last. The number of inhabited houses is about 500.

3d. The churches and meeting houses are one church, and three meeting houses of the church of Scotland; one church (now building), and one meeting house of the church of Rome. Both churches are of stone. The clergy are, one minister of the church of Scotland, and two priests of the church of Rome.

4th. Two medical practitioners.

5th. Schools 12: average fees per quarter to each schoolmaster, 15l.

6th. Stores, 12.

7th. Taverns, 18.

8th. Mills: four grist mills, with two additional pairs of stones, one of which additional pairs is for hulling barley and oats: rate of grinding  $\frac{1}{2}$ : saw



mills, six : rate of sawing, one half: carding mills, one: rate of carding, 6d. per lb.

9th. The soil generally is a black deep loam, generally level, with some swamps.

10th. The kinds of timber are pine, oak, maple, beech, elm, basswood, cedar, fir, hemlock, ash, butternut, walnut, &c.

11th. No minerals yet discovered, but some appearances in different places. Limestone in great abundance throughout the township: no remarkable springs yet discovered.

12th. Building stones to be had throughout the township: no price is paid for them, so that the expence in getting stone is no other than digging, carting, &c. to the building ground: quality, lime and grey sand.

13th. Bricks; average price, 1l. 10s. per 1000.

14th. Lime, from 6d. to 9d. per bushel.

15th. Wages of mechanics per day, being found by the employer, viz. blacksmiths, from 7s. 6d. to 8s. 9d.; masons, from 7s. 6d. to 10s.; carpenters, from 5s. to 10s. Rate of their piecework: blacksmith (finding himself) for making plough irons, chains, &c. from 1s. to 1s. 3d. per lb.: masons, for building six feet square, 10s., and 3s. for each foot in height, of a single chimney in a wood or frame house. Carpenters, for flooring 10 feet square, 10s., and 2s. for each pannel in a framed door: 4d. per light for making window sashes.

16th. The wages of labourers per annum is from 25l. to 36l.: per winter month, from 35s. to 60s.

per summer month, from 50s. to 80s.: per day in harvest, from 3s. to 5s. : for women servants, per week, for housework, 5s. ; and for spinning, from 5s. to 7s. 6d. per week, being found.

17th. Mowers' wages: for mowing grass, per day, 5s. : for cradling, from 7s. 6d. to 10s. per day : the kinds of grain generally cradled, are wheat, oats, rye, and barley.

18th. For clearing and fencing five acres of wood land (that is to say, cutting, logging, burning, and fencing), ready for seed, 20l.

19th. The price of a good work-horse, four years old, is from 10l. to 15l. : of a good milch cow, 4l. 10s. to 6l. : of a good ox, at four years old, 10l. : of a good sheep, from 15s. to 17s. 6d.

20th. The average quantity of wool yielded by sheep, is from 5lbs. to 6lbs. : price thereof, from 1s. 8d. to 2s. per lb.

21st. The ordinary time of turning out beasts to pasture is about the 25th April : of taking them home to the yard, or stable, about the 15th Nov.

22d. The ordinary endurance of the sleighing season is from the 15th December to the 1st April ; and that of ploughing, from the 15th April to the 15th November.

23d. The ordinary season for sowing fall-wheat is from the 1st September to the 15th November : of reaping the same about the 1st of August : sowing spring-wheat, from the 15th April to the 10th May ; and of reaping the same, about the 15th August.

24th. The necessary quantity of seed is about

one bushel of wheat to an acre on new lands, and little less than one bushel and a half to an acre of old land : the average crop per acre is from 15 to 20 bushels.

25th. The quality of the pastures is generally good, being seeded with timothy, red and white clover. An ox, of four years old, will gain, in the course of a season, in pasture, about  $\frac{2}{3}$  more. As respects milk, and the quantity of dairy produce, it will average from four to six lbs. per week for each cow ; the price of butter is from 1s. to 1s. 3d. per lb. ; and cheese, from 5d. to 8d. per lb.

26th. The ordinary course of cropping new land : wheat is generally the first crop sown in dry land, and oats in low land, seeded also with timothy, and will yield four to five crops of hay before it requires to be let out to pasture : after pasturing a few years, it is then ploughed up, and will answer either for fall or spring wheat, and will yield three crops, and then requires manuring, or letting to pasture. Manure is necessary to produce a crop of potatoes, or Indian corn, except in new land, or the first crop after pasturing. Manure is frequently used for a crop of wheat also, in more sandy soil.

27th. Lands let out on shares, team, utensils, and seed being furnished, one-half the produce ; and nothing being furnished, one-third to the landlord.

28th. The price of wild land for the first period, say six years of the settlement, was from 1s. to 5s. per acre ; and at present, is from 20s. to 30s. per acre. A lot of 200 acres, with 30 acres clear,

under good cultivation, with a framed house and barn, with shade, &c. is worth from 500l. to 600l.

29th. The lands now for sale are a number of valuable tracts in the front of the township along the river St. Lawrence, and a number of lots in the different concessions, amounting to several thousand acres, together with a number of crown and clergy reservations, which are leased to settlers at a moderate rent.

30th. The state of the public highways is greatly advanced within a few years past, and can be improved at a moderate expence, the ground being generally suitable for roads throughout the township. There are two main roads through this township, leading to the province of Lower Canada; one in the front, and the other near the centre of the township, and both are sufficiently good for any carriage whatever. The water conveyance is on the river Aux Raisins, navigable for boats about five miles from the St. Lawrence, and could easily be continued to the adjoining township of Cornwall, by building locks at the different rapids on said river.

31st. Not having the front main road completed through the first township in the province, called Lancaster, is a great bar against the improvement of this township: the road is already so as to allow the mail stage to run within three miles of the province line: there are also five miles of the province of Lower Canada without a road to join this main road, which makes eight miles in all to complete the land conveyance between the two provinces on

this route, which, if completed, would be of infinite convenience to the province in general, as well as to the inhabitants of the adjoining townships: also the want of a few locks being erected along the river St. Lawrence, between the towns of Cornwall and New Johnstown, in the following places, viz. Long-Sault, Galleaus, and Rapid Aux Plau, (which might be done with little expence) greatly retards the improvement of the province at large. Another great detriment, both to the commercial and agricultural societies in the province, is the want of *capitalists* becoming settlers therein.

*Charlottenburgh,*  
5th Jan. 1818.

JOHN CAMERON, M. P.	DUN. MC KENZIE,
ALEX. MC KENZIE, J. P.	ALEX. CAMERON,
ALEX. FLETCHER,	JOHN WRIGHT,
JOHN MC KENZIE,	D. MC PHERSON,
PETER FERGUSON,	LEWIS CHISHOLM,
PETER MC INTYRE,	A. FRASER,
ALEX. MC GRUER,	DON. MC KENZIE,
JOHN MC MARTIN, M. P.	JAMES CUMMING,
JOHN MC LENNAN,	ALEX. MC GILLIES,
WM. MC LEOD,	ALEX. CLARK,
HUGH MC DONELL,	ALLAN MC DONALD.

## EASTERN DISTRICT.

## SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

THE above exhausts the budget of regular Township Reports put into my hands by the inhabitants of Upper Canada, for publication in England. Having but a single one from this district, I can by no means give an accurate estimate of its population.

By the Report, CHARLOTTENBURGH  
contained, in 1817 . . . . . 2,500

CORNWALL, including its village, may  
be reckoned to hold as many . . . . . 2,500

LANCASTER, though double the ordinary extent of townships (now by statute divided into two), and partly well settled, contained, till 1816, a large portion of unoccupied land. Its population cannot, therefore, be reckoned at more than . . . 2,000

OSNABRUCK, WILLIAMSBURGH, and MATILDA, being front townships, and among the earliest settled in the province, are pretty populous. Osnabruck is settled back to the eighth and ninth concessions; Williamsburgh to the seventh: Matilda is marshy and unsettled through a considerable portion of its extent. The three together, I shall suppose, contain . . . 4,500

MOUNTAIN and FINCH are regularly organized, and have considerable settlements: WINCHESTER few or none; and ROXBURY but few: altogether we shall say . . . . . 1,200

---

12,700

---

There are a few families resident on the islands of the St. Lawrence, opposite to this district; but having neither a precise estimate of their numbers, nor knowing how the boundary line between the United States and Canada has determined their cession to the one or the other country, I avoid giving them any place in the estimate. The tract belonging to the St. Regis Indians is now almost entirely in the hands of white people, who hold by lease, and are reckoned among the inhabitants of Charlottenburgh and Lancaster.

---

It is painful for me once more to make excuse for so imperfect an account of a considerable district of Upper Canada, by referring to the illiberal jealousy which originated at the capital, and had peculiar aids in spreading itself from thence downwards to this place, where it did not rest in mere sullenness; but ultimately broke out into fury and outrage. There was no secret as to the cause of this. The parson of York had for a series of years kept a school in the village of

Cornwall; and here he had whipped a very considerable portion of the youth into due submission, before he was doubly installed in the pulpit and executive council. Thus situated, no talent was required but that of activity, to deal out favours in such measure as to ratify an authority among men which had been acquired over them when children. Magistrates, members of parliament, and militia officers, besides the attorney and solicitor general, had sprung up in the school of Cornwall, and were all zealous in the cause of their master.

The above Report of Charlottenburgh was intrusted by the body of subscribers to be forwarded to me by two members of parliament, both worthy honest men, and from one of whom I had received the greatest civilities; but such became the solemn hum of suspicion---such the impression from the ministerial, or rather clerical awe and dread, after the Augusta parson had proclaimed that my first address contained "principles inimical to the peace and quiet which the inhabitants of this province so happily enjoy," that this Report, dated fifth January, 1818, was not delivered till the month of April, and then only at the instigation of another member of parliament, whose letter, stating the doubts which had weighed against the surrender, I still hold as a curiosity.

Under similar influences, other Reports were withheld, and two, if not more, withdrawn from the post office of Kingston, where I had directed they might lie for me till called for. An attorney



withdrew one of these, and finding afterwards that I was to be prosecuted by Government, had the impudence to disperse over the district wherein I was to be tried circular letters by the dozen, declaring that I had "sinister motives," and this too while, by his own shewing, he was in expectation of pleading against me at the bar. The people of the Township whose Report was thus withdrawn, when they saw what had been done, furnished me with another, and publicly expressed in the newspapers their disapprobation of the attorney's conduct, who was, in fact, a notorious fool and blackguard. The other Report was withdrawn by a person of a very different character, a worthy magistrate. Being assured that pure simplicity of fear had been the moving principle in this case, I called on his worship, dined with him, and held the "sinister motives" so cheap, to say nothing of the "principles inimical to the peace and quiet which the inhabitants of this province so happily enjoy," that we parted very good friends; the magistrate having reported to me some acts of a late governor, not very creditable.

By giving place to these incidents, I do not merely apologize for insufficiency of local facts; but I hope they distinguish features growing out of the political circumstances of Upper Canada not unworthy of notice. It never can be right to hide even weakness, if by exposure the cause can be removed, especially if that cause originates in superstition or the delusions of power.

The savage who, 40 years ago, was sole master of Upper Canada, would never have suspected evil had I offered to report for him, in his own words, an account of his country to the great father in England, or said that I would bear home for him a string of wampoom, as a token of friendship. The unsophisticated Indian harboured no unworthy jealousy, no despicable dread of superior power: to man he was generous-minded, and to God his regards were so pure that he would not even pray to him. He prayed to the *evil spirit* to do him no harm. The *good spirit*, he said, from his very nature, never would. His religion was certainly of the simplest kind; but he possessed what doctors of more complicated systems are often without. He was sincere and charitable.

When the inhabitants of Niagara District had resolved to subscribe and send home a petition for inquiry, I was called upon to produce a sketch of a petition to the Prince Regent, and, off hand, wrote down the general impressions which experience and conversation had made upon my mind. The manuscript was submitted to a meeting of 16 respectable persons, among whom there were six magistrates. They desired that I should retire while they critically examined my sketch, and they finally resolved that every thing advanced could bear investigation, and stand the test of proof. They ordered the sketch to be printed along with other documents and declarations, in a pamphlet, and, at great expence, dispatched some thousand copies of this pamphlet into the various

quarters of the province, to be sold out of stores, so that their fellow subjects might have a fair opportunity to judge of their principles and proceedings; and so, if they chose, join them for the public good.

By the time that this pamphlet was lodged in the stores of the Eastern District, intelligence had been dispatched from the capital, that I was to be prosecuted as the writer of the sketch petition. This gave such vigour to the Augusta parson, and the host of Cornwall, that "the peace and quiet which the province so happily enjoyed" was quite forgotten. They purchased up the pamphlets out of the stores; and the 4th of June being at hand, when it was customary for the militia to muster, and shew themselves, written orations were prepared to denounce me as the worst of human beings, while bonfires were kindled ready to receive the forlorn pamphlets; and thus, to be sure, they were consumed, the priest-ridden fanatics yelling forth their triumph in the midst of the people, who were thus effectually kept in ignorance of what was proposed by their fellow subjects of Niagara District. Could there possibly be any thing more characteristic of our experience of priestly influence during the dark ages? Contemptible as the real strength was at the bottom of this opposition, it was sufficient for its end, and the mischief done by preventing unanimity in a truly virtuous cause, is not to be estimated. Had a commission of inquiry come home from Canada two years ago, unspeakable good might have accrued, as well to this country as to that.

Although this is not the place for political documents, I cannot think but I may appropriately display, before we get out of the Eastern District, the article which was so nefariously stolen from the perusal of its inhabitants; an article which flowed from the very purest vein of loyalty and patriotism.

---

*Draught of an Address proposed for presentation to the Prince Regent—submitted to the consideration of the people of Upper Canada, for animadversion and amendment.*

---

TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, GEORGE, PRINCE OF WALES, REGENT OF THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, &c. &c. &c.

*The Humble Address of Inhabitants of Upper Canada.*

May it please your Royal Highness,

THE subjects of your Royal Father, dwelling in Upper Canada, should need no words to give assurance of their loyalty, if the whole truth had reached the throne of their Sovereign. His loving subjects have reason to believe that the truth has not been told.

During three years of war, Upper Canada was exposed to the ravages of a powerful and inveterate foe. The Government of the United States had been long concerting the invasion of this Province: hostile preparations against it, had been long masked under other designs: and at last the accumulated torrent of violence burst on the defenceless

children of the British Empire. Nor were they assailed by the weapons of war alone. An insidious Proclamation preceded the host of the enemy—forgetful of honour—regardless of humanity; and, daring to seduce the subjects of Britain from their true allegiance. The subjects of Britain remained dauntless and firm. It was not for property that they rose against the Invader: the Invader would have spared to them their property. They flew to arms in defence of the Rights and Sovereignty of Britain. Twice had the American standard been planted in Upper Canada, while yet but a handful of British troops aided the native battalions of the Province;—twice did these raw battalions wave the laurel of victory over the prostrate Intruders on their soil. The second year of war saw Canada contending with yet little assistance from the parent state:—the second year of war saw her sons confirmed in their virtue, and still more determined to resist. Wives and children had fled from their homes, the face of the country was laid waste, and the fire of revenge was sent forth to consummate distress and misery;—still was the spirit of the people unextinguished—still did it burn with patriotism and loyalty.

By the third year, every risk of conquest was at an end; for now the British aids poured into the Provinces; and peace was proclaimed, when war was no longer to be feared.

It is now more than three years since there was an end of war; but, strange to say, these years of peace have manifested no appearance of affection or care from the mother country to the Canadas. Commercial treaties have been made, altogether neglectful of British interests, here: Government transactions, which used to give spirit to trade and industry, are at a stand: troops are withdrawn: fortifications are suffered to go to ruin; and rumours are abroad too shocking to be repeated in the Royal ear.

May it please your Royal Highness to listen calmly to

the complaints and grievances of the people of Upper Canada, who are fully assured that your Royal Highness has been kept ignorant of most important truths,—who are well assured of the generous dispositions of your Royal heart; and of your desire that British subjects, should, every where, share equally, your paternal regard and affection.

It was matter of much provocation to the people of this Province, to see, even during the war, which afforded such striking proofs of their loyalty and valour, reports sent home, highly rating the merit of regular troops, while the tribute, due to Canadian levies, was unfairly let down. Nay the principles of the most loyal subjects here, were often stigmatized by British Officers, ignorant of human character, and still more so of circumstances which affect it, in this part of the world. It was not so with the immortal Brock. He justly appreciated Canadian worth; and his memory will happily long cherish, in the minds of the Canadian people, a due regard for the genuine spirit of a British soldier, at once generous and brave.

The loyal Inhabitants of Upper Canada would disdain to notice the misrepresentations of individuals, so contrary to notorious truth, if these had not obviously conspired, with other causes, to lessen the regard, which should subsist between British subjects, here and at home—to influence the conduct of ministers towards the general interest of the Provinces.

The loyal subjects of his Majesty in Upper Canada, suffered grievously during the war, in their property, and many were bereft of their all. A solemn investigation, on this subject, took place: the claims of sufferers were authenticated; and there was every reason to expect that recompence would immediately follow; yet nothing has followed, but delay and insult.—Surely, if there is, among mankind, a single principle of justice, this is one, that the individuals of a nation ought not, partially, to bear the weight of public

calamity,—surely, individuals who have exposed their lives for government, should not be disgusted, with finding government regardless of those very principles, which it is intended to sustain. The people of this Province are well aware, that their fellow subjects, at home, are pressed hard with taxation; and far is it from their wish that relief should be afforded from thence. Canada contains, within itself, ample means of exonerating government from the claims of sufferers by war; and it is within the *fiat* of your Royal Highness to remove, by a single breath, the evil now so justly complained of. Millions of acres of fertile land lie here, at the disposal of your Royal Highness, upon the credit of which, put under proper management, not only the fair claims of loyal sufferers could be instantly advanced; but vast sums could be raised for the improvement of the Provinces, and the increase of revenue to Britain.

Another grievance, manifesting the neglect of government to the concerns of Upper Canada, is equally notorious; and must be still more abhorrent to the generous feelings of your Royal Highness.

The young men of this Province, who were armed in its defence, had, for their spirited conduct, the promise of their commanders, that land would be granted them as a reward for their services, as soon as war was terminated; and after this promise was universally confided in, the Parliament of Upper Canada passed an extraordinary law, in the face of established British principles, that the militia should pass beyond the frontier. With these promises, and in obedience to this law, the militia passed beyond the frontier with alacrity: yet, since the peace, the greater part of them have been denied the pledge of their extraordinary services, and the land is unjustly withheld.

Such ingratitude—such dishonour—such errors in policy, your Royal Highness may be well assured, could not exist, without extraordinary influences; and were your Royal High-

ness sufficiently informed as to these, and of the true state of Upper Canada, we flatter ourselves, most important changes would speedily take place, as well for the glory of the throne, as for the benefit of its subjects.

Permit the loyal subjects of his Majesty merely to say as much, at the present time, on this subject, as may induce your Royal Highness to order inquiry to be made.

*The lands of the Crown in Upper Canada, are of immense extent, not only stretching far and wide into the wilderness, but scattered over the province, and intermixed with private property, already cultivated. The disposal of this land is left to Ministers at home, who are palpably ignorant of existing circumstances; and to a council of men resident in the province, who, it is believed, have long converted the trust reposed in them to purposes of selfishness. The scandalous abuses, in this department, came some years ago to such a pitch of monstrous magnitude, that the home Ministers wisely imposed restrictions on the Land Council of Upper Canada. These, however, have by no means removed the evil; and a system of patronage and favouritism, in the disposal of the Crown lands, still exists, altogether destructive of moral rectitude, and virtuous feeling, in the management of public affairs. Corruption, indeed, has reached such a height in this Province, that it is thought no other part of the British empire witnesses the like; and it is vain to look for improvement till a radical change is effected. It matters not what characters fill situations of public trust at present:—all sink beneath the dignity of men—become vitiated and weak, as soon as they are placed within the vortex of destruction. Confusion on confusion has grown out of this unhappy system; and the very lands of the Crown, the giving away of which has created such mischief and iniquity, have ultimately come to little value from abuse. The poor subjects of his Majesty, driven from home by distress, to whom portions of land are granted, can now find*



*in the grant no benefit ; and loyalists of the United Empire—the descendants of those who sacrificed their all in America, in behalf of British rule—men whose names were ordered on record for their virtuous adherence to your Royal Father,—the descendants of these men find, now, no favour in their destined rewards : nay, these rewards, when granted, have, in many cases, been rendered worse than nothing ; for the legal rights in the enjoyment of them have been held at nought : their land has been rendered unsaleable, and, in some cases, only a source of distraction and care.*

*Under this system of internal management, and weakened from other evil influences, Upper Canada now pines in comparative decay : discontent and poverty are experienced in a land supremely blessed with the gifts of nature : dread of arbitrary power wars, here, against the free exercise of reason and manly sentiment : laws have been set aside : legislators have come into derision ; and, contempt from the mother country seems fast gathering strength to disunite the people of Canada from their friends at home.*

The immediate interference of your Royal Highness might do much to check existing evils ; and might wholly remove those which spring from the system of patronage and favouritism, in the land-granting department. Other evils, however, greatly retard the prosperity of Upper Canada—evils which have their root in the original constitution of the Province, and these can only be removed by the interference of the British Parliament, now most imperiously required.

Deeply penetrated with these sentiments, and most seriously inclined to have such needful changes speedily effected, the loyal subjects of Britain, dwelling in Upper Canada, now take the extraordinary step of sending home Commissioners to bear this to the throne, and humbly entreat your Royal Highness to give ear to the details which it will be in their power to relate : above all, that your Royal Highness would, immediately, send out to this Province a COMMISSIONER, con-

sisting of discreet and wise men—men of business and talent, who shall be above every influence here; and who may be instructed to make inquiry into all the sources of evil.

---

The part printed above in italics was that for which I was first tried, and honourably acquitted in Upper Canada.

What semblance has the general spirit of the sketch to any thing like sedition? What word in it bears affinity to libel? What honest pretext could be found for arresting me for this publication, known to have been approved of, printed, and circulated by the authority of six magistrates of the province, and others equally respectable? The honest pretext was not, and is not to be found; but the object was to harass me, to frighten the people of Upper Canada, and distract their attention from the main object of inquiry into the system of managing public affairs—the selfish, thriftless, ruinous conduct of a weak and wicked ministry.

The first prompter to the prosecution was, I have no doubt, William Dickson, whose spite at last resorted to the base, invidious, and cruel measure of imprisonment and banishment, without trial for crime; and it was very curious that this man, just before, had caused to be published a pamphlet in the United States, containing a libel against a respectable private character, of so gross and palpable a description, that the printer was prosecuted and ruined by the fine, which Dickson had only refunded in a small part, prior to my leaving the country. But this was not all; I had it from

the authority of Dickson's brother, that the York parson was the writer of the pamphlet in question. Thus, the worst kind of libellers,—men who could descend to the base practice of libelling individual private character, stirred up persecution against me for the above sketch, which points at no one, reflects only upon the general mismanagement of affairs, and was neither printed nor published by me directly; which, indeed, appeared in many British newspapers without ever suggesting the thought of seditious libel. I do ask the reader to reflect on the state of that country where such a legislative councillor, and such a reverend executive councillor can have such sway, and such a triumph over a British subject as was ultimately gained over me. Not only for the sake of Upper Canada, but for the sake of British honour—for the sake of truth and humanity, it is to be hoped that such triumph will not be permanent, nor such conduct be passed over without due scrutiny and censure.

When arrested, as writer of the above sketch, I was impressed with a belief that an *ex-officio* process was to brazen out the adventure of prosecution; and it will astonish readers of this country, how a bill of indictment could be found for such a publication, compared to which, as a general censure on ministers, the daily effusions of the London press are ten times more pointed and severe; but the fact is, that grand-jurymen of Upper Canada, are, almost to a man, creatures of the governor,—magistrates, militia officers, or ex-

pectants of favour, who would at once be marked, were they to think for themselves. They would, I do believe, if stupified with political influence, find a true bill against a cow for eating her master's grass. The *finding* which authorized my last mock-trial, gives sufficient proof of this. The petty-jury were less to blame, as they had only the simple fact to attest; and it is probable that my wretched condition and incoherent discourse drew off attention, as well from the palpable misconstruction of the Judge, as from some gross impertinencies of the Attorney-general, who was not contented with explaining the law, and proving the fact, of my having refused to leave the province; but laboured to stir up prejudices against me, by examining a witness as to my conduct, and exclaiming against some passages in the above sketch petition, as "infamous libels;" nay, he put it to the witness, to say if the words "all sink beneath the dignity of men---become vitiated and weak as soon as they are placed within the vortex of destruction," did not libel him, the Attorney-general. Vitiating and weak indeed!

## OTTAWA DISTRICT.

---

THIS district, recently formed out of part of the Eastern District, had no communication by land with the other parts of the province, till 1816, when some Scotch emigrants were located in the upper part of Lancaster, and assisted in opening roads. At great hazard I crossed to it through the new settlements, the first week of June, 1818, on horseback, and spent a couple of days there.

The only settlements were in Hawkesbury and Longeuil; and I do not suppose the whole population could amount to more than 1,500 ; probably not so many. Much of the landed property being held by merchants in Montreal, &c., the farmers in Hawkesbury were so kept at arm's length by untaxed lots that they could do little in union for public good or their own relief. In Longeuil, a party of people from the United States were settled more compactly, and shewed signs of vigorous improvement. In passing northward from Lancaster, the Ottawa river presents itself in grand style ; and the woods of the Lower Province rising from its opposite bank, upon hills, varying in their aspect, and some of them steep and lofty, produce an effect very agreeable to him who has long been accustomed to the greater tameness of Upper Canada. On an island in Ottawa river, opposite the higher part of Hawkesbury township, are erected saw mills of the best construction, and

upon a scale superior to any other in the province. They were first owned by Mr. Mears, of Hawkesbury; but are now the property of Mr. Hamilton, from Ireland; and the business seemed to be carried on by him with great spirit; about fourscore people being employed in the works on the island. Nothing can be better situated than these mills, either as it respects the command of water, as a moving power for machinery, or as a conductor of the log timber to the mills. The Ottawa river, a little way above the island, expands into a noble sheet of navigable water, extending as far as the eye can reach: at and below the island, for eight or nine miles, it is rapid. In my sketch of the practicable water-courses, inserted upon the large map attached to this volume, I have introduced a canal for getting over this rapid, and the accomplishment of this upon a proper scale, is an object of high importance both for public good, and the benefit of those who possess lands to the west and north. The Ottawa, indeed, for nearly two hundred miles, could be made navigable for large steam boats, with little else than locks, were this, one of the most considerable rapids, got over; and into it flow the rivers Petite Nation, Rideau, Mississippi, and others, all capable of being navigated with an expenditure, quite moderate, considered in proportion to the vast commerce which the naturally fertile regions on their banks, well cultivated, would surely generate.

There is, at the extremity of that part of Ottawa river, called the lake of the Two Mountains, a

considerable current, but not such as to impede navigation; and when I left Canada, it was said that a small steam boat was established, to ply regularly from La Chine, near Montreal, to the lower part of Hawkesbury township. How glorious might be the day, and that day may be within twenty years from the present time, when, by the union of British capital and Canadian capability, steam boats of 500 tons burden, could take their departure from Quebec and Montreal, pass up the St. Lawrence or Ottawa into lakes Superior and Michigan; excite industry and honest ambition by the display of British manufactures, and return loaded with the produce of the distant and wide-spreading shores!

---

As I have no regular report from Ottawa district, and only one from that which lays alongside of it, I shall here introduce accounts of some seigniories and townships on the opposite side of Ottawa river, and otherwise on or near the boundary of Upper Canada, from Bouchette's Geographical Description of Lower Canada.

These seigniories and townships appear in my map, and an account of their soil, state of settlement, tenure, &c. may be of use to him who thinks of emigrating to the provinces. I shall make no invidious comparison between Upper and Lower Canada; but this may be said for the latter, that its proximity to market, considerably compensates for severity of climate; and all within the compass of my map may be occupied by

British emigrants, without any risk of their early habits unfitting them to contend with that severity. The fact is, that the winter cold of Canada greatly exceeds that of Britain, looking to the range of the thermometer\*, yet it is much less painful to the feelings than that which proceeds from our moister atmosphere; and it is exceedingly healthy and invigorating. Indeed I would not wish to dictate as to the emigrant's choice of situation any where in the country between Montreal and Sandwich.

I ought, of course, to have had Mr. Bouchette's leave for extracting so largely as is done below; but this at present being impossible, I shall trust to his pardon. My object is to make his country known; and the following specimens of his publication may attract readers to his work, but cannot injure its sale. His geographical descriptions of Lower Canada are no doubt correct, from his having had the best means of information, in his capacity of Surveyor General of that province. Should a second edition of his book appear, the NOTES on Upper Canada should be revised.

---

\* The mercury in the thermometer has been known to fall to 30° below Zero, at Quebec. One day, while I was in Upper Canada, it fell to 15° below Zero, near Queenston.

---

N.B. In perusing the following extracts, the reader should be aware that the word *mountain* is used in the French sense, which makes a hill, of a few hundred feet high, a mountain. That near Montreal, which, according to Mr. Bouchette is 550 feet high, is the most conspicuous, and uniformly termed Montreal Mountain.



## LOWER CANADA

is divided into the districts of Montreal, Three Rivers, Quebec, and Gaspé, which, by proclamation of the government, dated May 7, 1792, were subdivided into the following twenty-one counties, viz. Bedford, Buckingham, Cornwallis, Devon, Dorchester, Effingham, Gaspé, Hampshire, Hertford, Huntingdon, Kent, Leinster, Montreal, St. Maurice, Northumberland, Orleans, Quebec, Richelieu, Surrey, Warwick, and York. The minor divisions are, 1st, The seigniories, or the original grants of the French government under the feudal system; these are again partitioned out into parishes, whose extents were exactly defined by a regulation made in September, 1721, by Messrs. De Vaudreuil and Bigon, assisted by the Bishop of Quebec, and confirmed by an "*Arret du Conseil Superieur*" of the 3d of May, 1722. These limits, however, were not strictly adhered to, for as the population increased, and settlements became numerous and extensive, it was found expedient to build many new churches, that the means and accommodations for religious worship might keep pace with the numerical increase of the communicants; for the support of these, portions of ancient parishes have, from time to time, been constituted into new ones. 2d. The townships, or grants of land made by the English government since the year 1796, in free and common soccage.

---

SEIGNIORIES.

NEW LONGEUIL (the seignior of)—the most westerly of all the Lower Province, on the north side of the river St. Lawrence, is in the county of York, and runs along the shore of lake St. Francis, two leagues in front, as far as

the boundary-line of Upper Canada, which forms its south-west limit, by three leagues in depth; on the north, a location of 1000 acres to the late Lieutenant-Colonel De Longueil separates it from the township of Newton; and on the north-east it is bounded by the seigniori of Soulange. On the 21st April, 1734, it was granted to *Sieur Joseph Lemoine, Chevalier de Longueil*, and is now the property of *Saveuse de Beaujeu, Esq.* This tract of land lies rather low; on the north-east side part of a great swamp spreads over a large space, which is covered with cedar, spruce fir, and hemlock trees, the sure indicatives of such a soil; but which requires only the operation of draining to be converted into good and profitable land. To the south-west the ground rises much above the level of the opposite side, and abounds with many spots suitable to the production of grain of all sorts, as well as favourable to the cultivation both of hemp and flax, and every other requisite purpose of farming. The woods afford abundance of fine trees, but beech and maple most predominate; there is, however, great plenty of all the other useful sorts, either for timber or fuel. The rivers *Delisle* and *Baudet* water it very commodiously: the first crosses it diagonally from Upper Canada, where it has its source, into the seigniori of Soulange; and the latter at its south-west angle, from the upper part of the township of Lancaster to *Pointe au Baudet*: neither of them are navigable, though on the latter, whose banks are much the highest, and the current strongest, large quantities of staves and other timber felled in its vicinity, are floated down to the Saint Lawrence in the spring, when the stream is swelled by the melted snow and ice; they both turn some good grist and saw mills. The front of the seigniori, along the St. Lawrence, between *Ance au Bateaux* and *Pointe au Baudet*, is very low, and overflowed so frequently as to make it impracticable to maintain a road fit to keep up a communication through

this distance; but in winter, the route upon the ice along this part, and on the north side of the lake into Upper Canada, is preferred, as being shorter than the road leading by the side of the river Delisle: this road is, however, called the principal one between the two provinces, but it will require much amendment to render it so convenient as it ought to be for the increasing intercourse between these parts. The greatest part of the concessions, in New Longueuil, are about Ance au Bateaux and Pointe au Baudet, on each side of the river Delisle, and still further to the rear in the Cotes St. George and St. André, where a number of Scotch families are settled, whose industry has so far benefited their lands, that they are now among the best parts of the seigniory, although the other conceded lots are in a very fair state of agricultural improvement. The male inhabitants of this and three or four other seigniories in this part of the district are mostly *voyageurs*, a name given to the persons employed in the north-west fur trade, whose wandering mode of life, toilsome and laborious as it is in the extreme, has superior charms for them than the more regular and profitable pursuits of husbandry. Such a disinclination to yield to the quiet sameness of a fixed residence is seriously inimical to the progress of cultivation on tracks that are but sparingly peopled; and from such a cause, neither this nor the adjoining grants, that contain many men who follow this employment, are in so flourishing a state as it is highly presumable they would be, from their great fertility, and numerous natural advantages, were all their inhabitants of a more domesticated disposition.

---

SOULANGE stretches four leagues on the north bank of the Saint Lawrence, from that of New Longueuil to the Pointe des Cascades: a small part of the township of Newton, and the seigniory of Rigaud, bound it on the south-west, as does the seigniory of Vaudreuil on the north;

with the latter it occupies the whole of the tongue of land that is formed by the confluence of the Ottawa, and the Saint Lawrence, at the upper extremity of lake Saint Louis; it was granted October 12th, 1702, to the Chevalier de Soulange, and is now the property of Saveuse de Beaujeu, Esq. The general character of the soil through the whole of this grant is good, and so advantageously varied as to be fit for all the productions natural to the country. In the south-west corner the same extensive swamp that runs into New Longeuil spreads over a considerable space: elm, ash, oak, beech, and a great variety of other trees, produce fine timber and wood, for all purposes, in abundance. The rivers à la Graisse, Rouge, and Delisle conveniently intersect and water it with their streams; the last is the largest, though no use can at present be made of it for conveyance; it might, however, become navigable for boats to the distance of several miles, merely by clearing its bed from the trunks of trees, that, with gradual decay, have for ages continued to fall into and obstruct it. The whole extent of this property, in front of the Saint Lawrence, is very thickly settled, and were the inhabitants as strongly attached to husbandry as they are to the occupation of *voyageurs*, it might be improved into a most excellent and productive track; but even now it is far above mediocrity. At five miles from Pointe des Cascades is the pleasant village of the Cedars, consisting of about forty houses, and a well-built church: being the point of rendezvous for all boats passing up or down the river, and having an established ferry to the opposite seigniory of Beauharnois, it is a place of great resort both for travellers and traders. There is but one grist-mill within the seigniory, which is situated on a point of land about a mile and a half below the village, and well known by the name of Longeuil's mill. A short distance from the Pointe des Cascades lies the Isle des Cascades, that, with two or three smaller ones,

break the current of the river at its entrance into lake Saint Louis. A sudden declivity in its bed, obstructed by rocks in some places, and scooped into cavities in others, produces the most singular commotion, called the Cascades ; it is an extraordinary agitation of the waters precipitated with great velocity between the islands, which being repelled by the rocks and hollows underneath, the waves are thrown up in spherical figures much above the surface, and driven with the utmost violence back again upon the current, exhibiting nearly the same effect as would be produced by the most furious tempest. To avoid the danger of passing this place, a canal, usually called the military canal, has been constructed across the point of land, and through which all boats now make their way to the locks at Le Buisson ; it is 500 yards in length, and furnished with the necessary locks ; on each side a space of ground 100 feet deep has been relinquished by the proprietors of Soulange and Vaudreuil, and is reserved for public purposes ; at the entrance to the canal, from the lake St. Louis, is a guard-house, where a small party of military is always stationed. At a place near Longeuil's mill, the bateaux going up the St. Lawrence are unloaded, and their freights transported in carts to the village, in order that they may be towed up light through the Grand Batture, or Rapide du Coteau des Cedres. On the opposite shore is the Rapid de Bouleau, deeper, but not less difficult to pass ; the combined efforts of these two make this the most intricate and hazardous place that is met with between Montreal and Lake Ontario. In a military view it is one of the most important spots that can be chosen, if it should ever unfortunately be again necessary to adopt defensive measures, as works thrown up on the projecting points of each side would completely frustrate any attempt to bring down by water a force sufficient to undertake offensive operations against Montreal. At Coteau du Lac, just

above river Delisle, boats again enter locks to avoid a very strong rapid, between Prison Island, and the point abreast of it, where a duty is collected upon wines, spirits, and many other articles that are carried by them into Upper Canada. This place has been always esteemed a military post of some consequence; works are here erected, and kept in good repair, that command the passage on the north-side of the river; and was another thrown up on Prison Island, it would render the pass so difficult as to make it very improbable that any enemy, however enterprising, would run the hazard of it, or even venture through the outer channel between Prison Island and Grande Isle. The stream is interrupted hereabouts by several islands, between which it rushes with great impetuosity, and is so much agitated that boats and rafts encounter great inconvenience in descending; to go down in safety they must keep close under the shores of Prison Island. At two miles from Coteau du Lac is M'Donell's tavern, a very good house for the accommodation of travellers towards the upper province, and conveniently situated for that purpose. The main road, those between the concessions, and three good bridges over the rivers, are all kept in excellent repair throughout this seignior.

---

VAUDREUIL is very eligibly situated on the south side of the Ottawa river (or rather that expansion of it called the Lac des deux Montagnes), in the county of York. It begins at Pointe des Cascades, and runs along the river as far as Rigaud, comprising one half of the large tongue of land mentioned in the preceding article: it was granted on the 23d October, 1702, to Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil, and now the property of the Honourable M. E. G. A. Chartier de Lotbiniere. This seignior is in a very flourishing state; two-thirds of it is conceded in lots of three acres in front by twenty, and from that to thirty in

depth, forming six different ranges, parallel to the Ottawa: the whole number of lots is 377, and of these 290 are actually under excellent cultivation. The soil is good nearly throughout, and, in many places, of the best quality, producing grain and all the usual crops of the country. Three small rivers water it, that in spring are navigable for boats, but after the freshes have subsided, even small canoes cannot work upon them. Oak, elm, ash, and beech, of a superior quality, are found, besides many other species of woods fit for all purposes. On the bank of the river, about six miles from the Pointe des Cascades, is a pleasant little village, containing from 20 to 25 houses, well built of wood, surrounding the church and parsonage-house, which are both of stone. The seignorial, or manor-house, is situated on a well chosen spot, near a small rapid, about a mile and a half from the church; surrounded by some groves of elm, plane, and linden trees, which, with avenues and other plantations in the English style, afford many very pleasing prospects; at a little distance from the house are a grist-mill and a wind-mill, which serve the whole community. The major part of the men of this seigniory are voyageurs like their neighbours, yet agriculture does not languish, nor is there a want of artisans in any of the useful trades: there are also five manufactories of pot and pearl ash. The ferry-boats from St. Anne on the island of Montreal, which is the general route to Upper Canada, land their passengers on this seigniory, near the manor-house; and from the number of travellers continually passing much interest and variety is conferred upon the neighbourhood. Besides the main road, several others pass through Vaudreuil, and are all kept in very good repair, as well as the bridges. From Point Cavagnal to the house there are several small islands, all of which are appendages to the original grant. Two *arriere fiefs*, within the seigniory, are both in possession of M. de Lothinier.

**RIGAUD** lies on the south side of the Ottawa, in the county of York, and has for its boundaries Vaudreuil on the east, the province line of Upper Canada on the west, and the township of Newton in the rear; its dimensions are three leagues in front by three in depth, and was granted on the 29th October, 1732, to Messrs. de Vaudreuil and Rigaud; the present proprietor is the Honourable M. E. G. A. Chartier de Lotbiniere. A very fertile soil runs through the whole of this grant, and where cultivated, is found well adapted to grain and pulse of all sorts. The Rivers à la Graise and Raquette run through it; the first, passing about the middle of the seigniory, is at all times navigable from the Ottawa up to the fall, and greatly contributes to the advantage of the settlers on each side of it; the other, in the eastern part, is not navigable. Very good elm, ash, and some oak, are found among the timber trees, and some pines of a fine growth are interspersed through the woods. From the south-east bank of River à la Graise, two mountains, of great height, penetrate some miles into the interior, and greatly encroach upon the quantity of cultivable land; however, about one half of this tract is conceded in 280 lots of three acres by 20 or 25, and tolerably well improved; these concessions are situated on each side of River à la Graise, where they are the most numerous, in Nouvelle Lotbiniere, and in the Cote Ste. Madelaine; near the fall are a grist-mill and a saw-mill, and a little below, at the end of the road leading to Nouvelle Lotbiniere, is a spacious parsonage-house, built of stone, where, on the second floor, divine service is performed until a church can be erected, which is already begun, as well as a village surrounding it. The men of this seigniory are chiefly voyageurs, active, resolute, and enterprising; the attention of those who follow that employment being diverted from the cares of husbandry, leaves but a comparatively small number to become



farmers; but those who do undertake it carry it on with much zeal and commensurate success.

---

**ISLE PERROT** lies off the south-west end of the island of Montreal. The length of the island is seven miles, or a little more, and nearly three in breadth, at its widest part: of 143 concessions, rather more than one half are settled upon, and tolerably well cultivated; the soil is of a light sandy nature generally, but where this is not the case it is an uneven surface of rock. The wood is not entirely cleared from it yet; of what remains, beech and maple constitute the chief part. The houses of the inhabitants are scattered over the island near the different roads, but no village upon it; there is one church, and only one wind-mill.

---

The beautiful island of **MONTREAL** forms the seigniory of the same name, and also the county of Montreal. The **Riviere des Prairies** on the north-west side separates it from **Isle Jesus**. The greatest part of it was granted in 1640 to Messrs. Cherrier and Le Royer; but whether disposed of by them, or forfeited to the crown, does not appear from any official record that has been preserved: it is at present wholly the property of the seminary of St. Sulpice, at Montreal. As early as the year 1657, a large part of this, even at that period valuable property, was cleared and settled, under the direction of the Abbe Quetus, who had arrived from France with authority from the seminary for that and other purposes. The island is divided into the following nine parishes, St. Ann, St. Genevieve, Point Claire, La Chine, Sault au Recollet, St. Laurent, Riviere des Prairies, Pointe-au-Tremble, and Longue Pointe. There are altogether 1376 concessions, formed into ranges, or as they are termed *cotes*. With the exception of the mountain, the ridge of the Coteau St. Pierre, and one or

two smaller ones of no great elevation, the island exhibits a level surface, watered by several little rivers and rivulets. These streams turn numerous grist and saw-mills in the interior, while many more around the island are worked by the great rivers. From the city of Montreal to the eastward the shores are from 15 to 20 feet above the level of the St. Lawrence; but in the opposite direction, towards La Chine, they are low: between the Coteau St. Pierre and the river the land is so flat, and particularly near the little lake St. Pierre so marshy, as to induce a conjecture that it was once covered by water. Over this place it is intended to cut a canal, by which a direct communication between the city and La Chine will be formed, and the difficult passage of the rapid of St. Louis avoided: for the commencement of this work the sum of 25,000*l.* has been recently voted by the provincial parliament. The soil of the whole island, if a few insignificant tracks be overlooked, can scarcely be excelled in any country, and is highly productive in grain of every species, vegetables, and fruits of various kinds; consequently there is hardly any part of it but what is in the most flourishing state of cultivation, and may justly claim the pre-eminence over any of Lower Canada. Several roads running from north-east to south-west, nearly parallel to each other, are crossed by others at convenient distances, so as to form a complete and easy communication in every direction. Within a few years a good turnpike-road has been made from Montreal, almost in a straight line, to the village of La Chine, a distance of seven miles, by which the constant intercourse between these places is much easier than it was heretofore: by this route all the commodities intended for Upper Canada are conveyed to the place of embarkation. Within this space there is a great variety, and some very romantic prospects: a mile or two from the town, near the tanneries, the road ascends a steepish hill, and continues along a high ridge

for more than three miles, commanding a beautiful view over the cultivated fields below, the rapid of St. Louis, the islands in the St. Lawrence, and the varied woodland scenery on the opposite shore; descending from the height, it passes over a flat country until it reaches La Chine. This road was formerly so bad, winding, and interrupted by huge masses of rock, that it was nearly a day's journey for the loaded carts to go from one place to the other. Stores and other articles, intended for the king's warehouses, a little beyond the rapid, are sent by another road, which runs by the river side.

La Chine is a place of greater importance than any other village on the island, being the centre of all the commerce between the upper and lower provinces, and the north-west country also: whatever merchandise is sent upwards is brought hither by land carriage from Montreal, and all the imports are here landed. It consists of only about 20 dwelling-houses, but a great number of store-houses belonging to the merchants, besides the warehouses of the Indian department. A dry dock of great extent, for laying up the bateaux, forms a valuable part of the premises of Mr. Grant. During the months between May and November, bateaux to and from Kingston, and various parts of Upper Canada, are continually arriving and departing, which always occasions a great deal of activity and bustle of business. The nature of these craft may be very shortly described: they are flat-bottomed; from 35 to 40 feet in length, terminating in a point at each extremity, with about six feet of beam in the centre; the usual freight is four, or four and a half tons; they are worked by oars, a mast and sail, drag-ropes for towing, and long poles for setting them through the strong currents or rapids; four men manage them in summer, but in the fall of the year another is always added, one of whom acts as a guide. In the bateaux of the merchants the cargoes upwards are

a general assortment of merchandise, for which they bring down flour, wheat, salt provisions, pot and pearl-ashes, and peltries. The time employed in the voyage to Kingston is from ten to twelve days: but the return does not take more than three or four. They usually depart in brigades of from four to fifteen boats, in order that their crews may be able to afford mutual assistance in ascending the rapids: each brigade is under the direction of one man, who is called the conductor. From La Chine also the canoes employed by the north-west company in the fur trade take their departure. Of all the numerous contrivances for transporting heavy burthens by water, these vessels are perhaps the most extraordinary; scarcely any thing can be conceived so inadequate, from the slightness of their construction, to the purpose they are applied to, and to contend against the impetuous torrent of the many rapids that must be passed through in the course of a voyage. They seldom exceed thirty feet in length, and six in breadth, diminishing to a sharp point at each end, without distinction of head or stern: the frame is composed of small pieces of some very light wood; it is then covered with the bark of the birch tree, cut into convenient slips, that are rarely more than the eighth of an inch in thickness; these are sewed together with threads made from the twisted fibres of the roots of a particular tree, and strengthened where necessary by narrow strips of the same materials applied on the inside; the joints in this fragile *planking* are made water-tight, by being covered with a species of gum that adheres very firmly, and becomes perfectly hard. No iron-work of any description, not even nails, are employed in building these slender vessels, which, when complete, weigh only about five hundred weight each. On being prepared for the voyage they receive their lading, that for the convenience of carrying across the portages is made up in packages of about three-quar-

ters of a hundred weight each, and amounts altogether to five tons, or a little more, including provisions, and other necessaries for the men, of whom from eight to ten are employed to each canoe: they usually set out in brigades like the bateaux, and in the course of a summer upwards of fifty of these vessels are thus dispatched. They proceed up the Grand, or Ottawa River, as far as the south-west branch, by which, and a chain of small lakes, they reach Lake Nipissing; through it, and down the French River into Lake Huron; along its northern coast, up the narrows of St. Mary, into Lake Superior, and then, by its northern side, to the Grand Portage, a distance of about 1100 miles from the place of departure. The difficulties encountered in this voyage are not easily conceived; the great number of rapids in the rivers, the different portages from lake to lake, which vary from a few yards to three miles or more in length, where the canoes must be unladen, and with their contents carried to the next water, occasion a succession of labours and fatigues of which but a poor estimation can be formed by judging it from the ordinary occupations of other labouring classes. From the Grand Portage, that is nine miles across, a continuation of the same toils takes place in bark canoes of an inferior size, through the chain of lakes and streams that run from the height of land westward to the Lake of the Woods, Lake Winnepeg, and onwards to more distant establishments of the company in the remote regions of the north-west country. The men employed in this service are called voyageurs; they are robust, hardy, and resolute, capable of enduring great extremes of fatigue and privation for a long time with a patience almost inexhaustible. In the large lakes they are frequently daring enough to cross the deep bays, often a distance of several leagues, in their canoes, to avoid lengthening the route by coasting them; yet, notwithstanding all the risks and hardships attending their employment,

they prefer it to every other, and are very seldom induced to relinquish it in favour of any more settled occupation. The few dollars they receive as the compensation for so many privations and dangers are in general dissipated with a most careless indifference to future wants, and when at an end, they very contentedly renew the same series of toils to obtain a fresh supply. Three leagues from La Chine is the village of Pointe Claire, situated on a point of land of the same name; it contains from 90 to 100 houses, built with regularity, and forming small streets that cross the main road at right angles. There is a neat parish church, a parsonage-house, and one or two tolerable good houses for the accommodation of travellers. The local beauties of this place can boast of many attractions, being surrounded by extensive orchards, and excellent gardens. About three leagues eastward of Montreal is Pointe-au-Tremble, a neat village of fifty houses, a church, chapel, and a parsonage-house: The main road to Quebec passes through this place, which always brings to it a constant succession of travellers, for whose reception there are some inns, where accommodation, in all the principal requisites, is to be obtained. These are the only villages on the island; but in every parish there is a great number of good houses scattered about, though but few are placed close together; they are mostly built of stone, as that material is to be had every where in great abundance. The city of Montreal is within this seigniory; it stands on the south side of the island, in lat. 45°. 31' N. and 73°. 35' W.: the second of the province in point of size, but with respect to situation, local advantages, and superiority of climate, it is undoubtedly unrivalled by Quebec itself\*.

---

\* Montreal, in 1818, was found to contain 25,000 inhabitants. Quebec does not contain so many by some thousands.—R. G.

**ISLE JESUS** is in the county of Effingham, comprehending the whole of the island, in length twenty-one miles, and six at its greatest breadth, lying north-west of that of Montreal, from which it is separated by the *Riviere des Prairies*, and from the main land by the *Riviere St. Jean* or *Jesus*. The land is every where level, rich, and well cultivated: on the south-east side, bordering the river, there are some excellent pasturages, and very fine meadows; the other parts produce grain, vegetables, and fruits in great perfection and abundance. From almost every corner of it being turned to agricultural uses, there is very little wood remaining, except what is left for ornament on the different farms. There is one road that goes entirely round the island, and one that runs through the middle lengthways; these are connected by others that open an easy communication between every part of it. Around the island are several corn and saw-mills on the two large rivers; in the interior there is no stream of sufficient force to work either. About midway of the *Riviere des Prairies* is the strong rapid called the *Sault au Recollet*. The rafts of timber that are brought down the *Ottawa* from the upper townships descend this river into the *Saint Lawrence* at the *Bout de l'Isle*. The communication between *Isle Jesus*, and the islands of *Montreal* and *Bizare*, and the main land, is kept up by several ferries in convenient situations, for maintaining a continual and sure intercourse.

---

**TERREBONNE.** The soil towards the lower part is as rich and luxuriant as any within the province; about *Desplaines* it is generally of a first rate quality, but the remote parts are mountainous, with a rough gravelly or stony soil. The rivers *Achigan* and *Mascouche*, with three or four rivulets, water it most completely. The high lands produce abundance of beech, maple, birch, and elm timber; in some

few places that lie low and wet there are cedars and spruce firs: full two-thirds of this property is conceded, with the greatest number of the lots, in as respectable a state of cultivation as any in the district, and extremely productive in wheat, barley, and other grains. The front along the river is particularly well settled, and in this tract there is every appearance of comfort, and even affluence, among the tenantry. The different streams turn some very good grist and saw-mills, but those distinguished by the name of the Terrebonne mills are, without exception, the most complete and best constructed of any in the country; they were very much improved by the late proprietor, who used every exertion, and disregarded expence, to render them of general utility to this part of the district. His desire of promoting the interest of the labouring part of the community has fully succeeded. Some of the houses, and part of the machinery were destroyed by fire a few years ago; but they were immediately rebuilt, and placed in their former state by the present occupier, Henry M'Kenzie, Esq. A carding machine and fulling-mill have also been introduced, which are found of great service, where the poor people, as is the case in this country, depend much upon the home-made woollen cloths for their common wear. The village of Terrebonne is pleasantly situated on a projecting point of land, having several beautiful islands in front, which, by their varied and romantic scenery, greatly contribute to embellish the prospect. It contains about 150 well-built houses of wood and stone, besides the church and parsonage-house, the seignorial-house, and the mansion of Roderick M'Kenzie, Esq. which is worthy of remark for the elegance of its construction; indeed there are several houses in a very superior style to be found in this village, it being a favoured spot, where many gentlemen, who have realized large fortunes in the north-west company fur trade, retire to enjoy the comforts and



luxuries of private life. It is also a place of some traffic, occasioned by the continued influx of persons bringing grain to the mills from distant parts, and by the large exports of flour that annually take place; in consequence many of the residents are traders and artisans, whose commercial concerns impose a degree of consequence upon the village. The population is sufficiently great to give a maintenance to a schoolmaster for educating the youth.

---

MILLE ISLES forms two distinct seigniories, called Du Chêne and Blainville. The land within the grant of Mille Isles is, for the most part, a good, rich, and productive soil of different compositions, very eligible for raising all the various sorts of grain and other productions usual in this part of the province. The prevailing sorts of timber are beech, ash, maple, and some oak. The greatest part of this property is conceded, and most of the lots settled upon by an industrious tenantry. At the mouth of Riviere du Chêne is the pleasant well-built village of St. Eustache, containing from 80 to 90 houses, a handsome church, and parsonage-house.

---

LAC DES DEUX MONTAGNES. Through the whole of this tract the soil is very favourable, in many parts consisting of a fine strong loam, with a mixture of rich black earth, that is found to contain a large share of fertile properties. The surface is uneven, but never varies into prejudicial extremes: bordering on the lake, in the vicinity of the Indian village, it is of a moderate height, from thence westward to the *Eboulis* it gradually sinks into a flat, from which it rises again near the boundary of Argenteuil: eastward of the village, nearly to the seignior of Mille Isles, runs a low heath, having a large bay on one side of it; at a short distance from the front are two conspicuous mountains that give the name to both seignior and lake;

one of them is called Mount Calvart, on whose summit are the remains of some buildings, which have long borne the appellation of the Seven Chapels. Towards the interior the ground declines below the level of the front; proceeding further to the rear, there are some ranges of heights that assume rather a mountainous character, but in the spaces between them are many excellent situations for settlements. It is very well watered. Oak and pine timber are found in some places, but beech, maple, birch, and other inferior kinds are plentiful in the woods. The Indian village is agreeably seated on a point of land projecting into the lake, and consists of about 60 houses, a church, and a parsonage-house, where a missionary always resides, for the purpose of superintending and instructing the inhabitants in the doctrines of the Christian religion. The Indians of this village are the descendants of a tribe that formerly inhabited, or rather frequented, the lands bordering upon Lake Huron, but being engaged in one of the wars that so frequently wasted whole nations of these wanderers, they were surprised by the vigilance of their enemies, and nearly exterminated; the few who did survive the massacre effected their escape to the eastward, and their progeny now occupies two or three small villages in different parts of the province. Those of the village of the Two Mountains are become civilized, and have adopted many of the manners and customs of the Canadians who reside in their vicinity, and acquired a knowledge of the French language, which they make use of fluently enough: they are quiet and inoffensive in all their modes of life, preserving the greatest harmony among themselves, and civility towards the other inhabitants. They place an implicit confidence in the resident minister, whose influence over them is unbounded. Some lands are assigned to them near their village, which they cultivate with wheat, Indian corn, and other grain; of late years they have also

planted potatoes in considerable quantities : from these sources, increased by the produce of the chase, which a part of the men follow during the winter season, a subsistence is derived, that apparently they enjoy with some of the comforts of civilization.

---

ARGENTEUIL is on the north bank of the Ottawa, in the county of York. It adjoins the seigniory of the Lac des deux Montagnes on the eastward, the township of Chatham on the westward, and a tract of waste crown lands on the northward ; its front extends two leagues along the river, by four in depth. It was granted March 7, 1725, to Mons. Daillebout. The present proprietor is Sir John Johnson, Bart. Perhaps through all the upper part of the district of Montreal, no tract of equal extent will be found of greater fertility, or possessing more capabilities of being converted within a few years into a most valuable property. The land is luxuriantly rich in nearly every part of it, while the different species of soils are so well varied as to afford undeniable situations for raising abundant crops of every kind. The lower part, bordering on the Ottawa, is tolerably well cleared of wood, where are large patches of fine meadow and pastures ; from hence the ground rises with a gradual ascent towards the rear. In the back parts the woods run to a great extent, and yield timber of the different kinds of first rate size and goodness, which have hitherto been very little thinned by the labours of the woodman. The settlements that are already formed in Argenteuil hardly amount to a third part of the whole ; the remainder, however, presents many temptations to agricultural speculation. Of the present concessions, some are situated on the bank of the Ottawa, where they seem to be the most numerous, as well as rather the best cultivated ; others on the Riviere Rouge ; in a range between it and Riviere du Nord ; and along both

banks of the latter: all shewing strong indications of a thriving industry in their occupiers. There are two grist-mills, two saw-mills, and a paper-mill, the only one I believe in the province, where a large manufacture of that article in all its different qualities is carried on with much success, under the direction of the proprietor, Mr. Brown, of Montreal.

---

LA PETITE NATION was granted May 16th, 1674, to Messire François de Laval, Bishop of Pétrée, the first Bishop of Quebec. It is now the property of I. Papineau, Esq. The whole of this grant, with the exception of a small spot, remains in a state of woodland; recently, however, the present proprietor, a gentleman of Montreal, and for many years a member of the provincial parliament, has retired to it with an intention to commence a plan of improvement, that, if persevered in, will be likely to realize many of the advantages that its situation and other favourable contingencies hold forth the promise of. The Ottawa indents the front by several bays, and large ponds, towards which the land is low, but of excellent quality, where there are ranges of soil stretching a great distance to the interior, fit for the cultivation of every species of grain, hemp, flax, and grasses of all descriptions. On the margin of the rivers, large tracts of fine natural meadows and pastures at present enrich only the earth with their exuberant plenty. The inlets and ponds abound with fish in great variety, and the neighbouring grounds with game, duck, teal, and other wild fowl, in great quantities. Penetrating deeper into the seigniory, the land has a gradual ascent, and is clothed with timber of the best kinds; the oak is of superior quality, particularly some of the largest dimensions, fit for ship-building. The main ridge of mountains, that runs a westerly course from Quebec until it falls upon the Ottawa, crosses La Petite Nation about the

middle; beyond this intersection the remainder of the grant has been only partially explored, but the quality of the part that has been observed is much inferior to that of the south; although the various sorts of timber appear to retain their superiority, or at any rate it is but very little diminished. From the range of heights, and the upper lands, several small streams have their sources, from whence, in various directions, they water the valleys in their way to the Grand River, but they are too inconsiderable for other purposes than irrigation, and working of mills.

---

### TOWNSHIPS.

CHATHAM is situated on the north side of the Ottawa River, in the county of York, bounded on the east by the seignior of Argenteuil, on the west by Grenville, and in the rear by Wentworth. It has been surveyed, divided into farm lots, and all granted. Colonel Robertson, who obtained the largest proportion of any person therein, has been the active promoter of an extensive settlement along the river, where the soil is well varied and good, fit for grain, hemp, flax, or indeed most other productions, and which is also the case with the greatest portion of the township. There are also many fine tracts of natural meadow, and some rich pastures. In the rear the surface is broken and uneven, the land inferior in quality, and choked with rocks, and other impediments to cultivation. The timber, in general, is of the best sorts, with much valuable pine and oak, fit for naval purposes. By the side of the Ottawa there is a good road, that is the main route from Montreal to the upper townships on the bank of that river. The Rivière du Nord and several smaller streams water it; by the first-mentioned, the timber felled in this and some of the adjoining townships is floated down to the

Ottawa. In front of the township are some small islands, that, in the intervals between them, form several rapids.

---

WENTWORTH is situated in the rear of Chatham, and has the full dimensions of an inland township, about one quarter of which is subdivided and granted. The greater part of this tract is mountainous and rocky, very inapplicable to arable purposes; but on the three first ranges, all that has hitherto been surveyed, the land is found to be of a tolerable good quality, but not any part of it is yet settled upon. Although there are no very strong inducements to attempt cultivation, this township produces most excellent timber for naval purposes, in great abundance, with the advantage of easy conveyance by the *Rivière du Nord*, by which it is watered, besides several other streams and small lakes.

---

GRENVILLE, including an additional parcel of land added thereto since the original grant, is the second township to the westward on the Ottawa River, situated between the seignior of La Petite Nation and Chatham, and bounded in the rear by unsurveyed lands of the township of Harrington. In the nature of the soil, the species and quality of the timber, it greatly resembles Chatham. A grant of large extent has been made to Archibald M'Millan and others, emigrants from Scotland, but very little of it is at present under culture.

---

LOCHABER, (Suffolk) on the north side of the Ottawa River, between the seignior of La Petite Nation and the township of Buckingham, in the county of York, has been partly surveyed; thirteen thousand two hundred and sixty-one acres were granted in the year 1807, to Archibald M'Millan and others, emigrants from Scotland; of this portion very little has been yet cultivated. Along the

front, the river forms several deep bays, in which direction the land is so low, that it is frequently overflowed; but if the settlements should become more numerous, embankments might be raised to repress the incursion of the waters; this part would then become good meadow, and a short distance towards the interior, much of it would be good arable. Proceeding to the rear, the land is broken and rugged up to the ridge of mountains, beyond which there is nothing at all improvable, at least in their vicinity. Much of the timber within this tract, both oak and pine, is fit for naval purposes. Several rivers and streams wind through the township; neither of the former are navigable for boats, though timber may be floated down them to the Ottawa, which here expands greatly in breadth, and has several islands in it that are all well covered with wood: the largest of them is a mile long, and about a quarter of a mile broad.

---

BUCKINGHAM, on the north bank of the Ottawa, in the county of York, joins Lochaber; four ranges of it have been surveyed, and little more than one quarter granted. Bordering the river the land is low, and from several large bays and ponds that run a great way into it, is frequently overflowed; but when that is not the case, there is some excellent meadow land, and also some that is tolerably good for other purposes. In the rear the soil is but indifferent; in places, so uneven and stony as to be fit for no sort of tillage. It is watered by several small streams, descending from the rear into the Ottawa. A few families have settled on convenient spots in front of the township, and pursue their agricultural labours with success, and favourable prospects of improvement.

---

TEMPLETON is the next township to Buckingham: about one half thereof has been granted to Archibald

McMillan and others, his associates, but as yet very few persons have settled upon it. The land approaching the Ottawa is rather low, but the soil tolerably good for the production of most species of grain, and many of the most useful succulents; the back parts are not much inferior to the front. The timber is mostly beech, maple, basswood, pine, and some oak, with cedar and hemlock on the lower grounds. It is well watered by the River Gatineau, the Riviere Blanche, and some smaller streams.

---

HULL joins Templeton on the west. In 1806 one quarter of this township was surveyed and granted to Philemon Wright, and his associates. This portion is situated on a large bend, or turn of the Ottawa, and as the mountains here abut upon the river, and the land behind them not being arable, the whole of it was laid out along the front. The soil is of a fair medium quality, fit for all the farmer's general purposes: what part of it is cultivated produces very good crops of all kinds of grain, &c. About thirty families are settled here; and have their farms in a very respectable state of cultivation and progressive improvement. The timber is, for the most part, of the best sort, the oak fit for naval purposes, and much of the pine for masts of large dimensions. Mr. Wright, as the head of the township, has been indefatigable in promoting the increase and prosperity of this infant settlement. In viewing the progress already made, the greatest encomiums will be called forth for the manner in which, by his own example and encouragement, he has so essentially promoted it, and for settling upon the lands himself. He carries on the timber trade to a great extent, and a large manufactory of pot and pearl ashes; he has established a school, erected a meeting-house, and adopted various means to excite the industry, and secure comfort and happiness to all classes of his little society. His own habitation is pleasantly



situated at the east end of the township, on the bank of the Ottawa; close by it there is a short portage, and nearly fronting it are some small islands that greatly obstruct and break the current of the river; on the opposite side a fall, twenty-six feet high, forms an agreeable object in the prospect; a little above this place is a reef of rocks, stretching nearly across the river, and the falls of La Petite Chaudiere. The townships on the Ottawa abounding with timber of the best growth, either for ship-building, masting, plank-ing, or staves, it may be worth while to remark, that a very great proportion of that trade has been furnished from them to Montreal and Quebec; not from those on the north side only, but vast quantities have been supplied from those on the south, in the Upper Province, and the rafts of it brought down the rivers Rideau and Petite Nation, into the Ottawa. From the former, a road leading to the settlements in the neighbourhood of Kingston will, in a short period, from the increasing population and consequence of that district, become of great necessity. It is an object, therefore, worthy the attention of the government of that province, to give every encouragement to facilitate its immediate formation: when completed, a communication from the back townships to Montreal will be opened, more direct and much shorter than the present one, for the conveyance of their produce to a certain market.

---

EARDLEY and ONSLOW are the two last townships on the Ottawa that have been surveyed, 1815, and partial grants made therein, although several others are projected, and names given to them. The front of both of them extends along Lake Chaudiere, or Kettle Lake. The lands that have been examined in the former are found to be of a favourable description; many parts suitable both for hemp and flax, as well as grain, but no settlements have been yet

established upon them. The main westerly ranges of mountains terminate upon the river hereabouts. In the latter township, the first range, and part of the second, are an almost continued ledge of flat rocks, with scarce any soil upon them, except only a very few lots that have been granted; the third and fourth ranges appear to be very good land, that would soon become profitable with careful culture; but the fifth and sixth are poor and swampy, not worth the trouble of draining, and covered with hemlock, and other woods of small value. At the west end of this township is one of the many rapids of the Ottawa, called the *Rapide des Chats*.

NEWTON, in the county of York, lying between the seigniories of Rigaud, Soulangue, and New Longueuil, is of an irregular figure, and very advantageously situated, contiguous to the settlements in the Upper Province. On the western side the land is of a very superior quality, and will produce all sorts of grain; many parts also might be employed to great advantage in growing hemp and flax. The eastern side is much lower, inclining here and there for short distances to be marshy: there is, however, no actual swamp; and if the low grounds, that are rather wet, were carefully ditched and drained, they would prove most excellent land, and furnish luxuriant meadow and pasture, as well as good arable. On the most elevated parts, the principal timber is maple, beech, and birch; on the others, cedar, red spruce, alder, and hemlock. As the grants in this township are all recent, only a few of the lots are yet cultivated, but the goodness of situation, and several other local advantages, are likely soon to induce settlers in much greater numbers. The greatest landholders are the Honourable A. C. de Lotbiniere, *Saveuse de Beaujeu*, Esq. and Mr. John M'Nider.

# STATISTICAL

Composed of Extracts from Township Reports of the

Names of Townships.	When Settled.	Inhabited Houses.	No. of People.	No. of Churches or Meeting-Houses.	No. of Preachers.	No. of Medical Practitioners.	No. of Schools.	Fees per Quarter.	No. of Stores.	No. of Taverns.	No. of Grain Mills.	No. of Saw Mills.	Price of Bricks per 1000.	Price of Lime per bushel.	WAGES OF							
															Blacksmiths per mon. and day.	Masons per day.	Carpenters p. day.	Common Labourers per annum.				
Haldimand ..	1797	..	..	1	..	..	4	<i>s. d.</i> 12 6	5	4	3	4	<i>s. d.</i> 35 0	<i>s. d.</i> 1 3	<i>L. s. d.</i> 5 0	<i>s. d.</i> 7 6	<i>s. d.</i> 6 3	<i>L. s.</i> ..				
Thurlow	1756	240	1200	..	..	2	4	10 0	16	7	4	6	30 0	1 8	5 0	6 3	6 3	30 0				
Sophiasburg ..	1790	101	..	0	..	1	5	12 6	4	7	5	5	27 6	0 6	Pr. D. <i>s. d.</i> 8 9	8 9	8 9	31 1				
Hallowell	..	..	..	1 M. 1 Q.	1 Q.	2	4	13 9	9	4	4	6	27 6	0 9	<i>s. d.</i> 8 9	8 9	8 9	31 1				
Adolphus- town ..	1784	..	..	1 M. 1 Q.	..	0	3	..	1	2	0	6	35 0	1 0	7 6	7 6	7 6	25 0				
Ernest- town ..	1784	..	2450	1 E. 3 P. 1 M. 1 L.	1 M.	3	14	10 0	9	21	5	13	33 9	0 7½	..	7 6	7 6	95 0				
Kingston	1783	550	3850	1 E. 1 R. 3 M.	1 E. 1 P. 2 M.	4	8	27 6	..	..	1	3	30 0	1 0	..	..	8 6	27 0				
Lansdown	1788	36	205	..	..	0	1	..	1	3	..	1	30 0	..	..	7 6	7 6	33 15				
Wolford	1797	55	320	..	..	1	4	15 0	..	..	3	4	..	..	7 6	7 6	7 6	..				
Charlot- tenburgh	1784	500	2500	1 E. 3 P. 1 R.	1 P. 2 R.	2	12	..	12	18	4	6	30 0	0 7½	8 1	8 9	7 6	30 10				
Totals	..	1482	9525	19	9	15	59	101 3	57	66	29	54	275 9	7 5½	31 10	70 0	76 0	233 7				
Averag- ed by	..	6	6	..	..	..	..	7	..	..	..	..	9	8	4	9	10	8				
Averages	..	247	1587	..	..	..	..	14 5	..	..	..	..	30 11	11½	7 11	7 9	7 7	29 3				

Composed of Extracts from Township Reports

Sandwich	1750	200	1000	1 R. 1 E.	2 R. 1 E.	2	3	..	13	8	9	0	45 0	..	P. day ..	10	10 0	31 5	
Malden	1784	105	675	1 R. 1 L.	1 L.	2	3	20	12	5	2	..	40	1 3	10	10	10 0	30 0	
Raleigh	1792	53	273	0	1 M.	0	1	15	5	1	2	..	37 6	..	5	10	5 7	..	
Dover &c.	1794	133	798	..	..	1	4	15	7	4	2	1	35 0	..	7 6	10	7 6	30 0	
Totals	..	444	2746	2	5	5	11	50	37	18	15	1	127 6	1 3	22 6	40	33 1	91 5	
Averag- ed by	..	4	4	..	..	..	..	3	..	..	..	..	4	..	3	4	4	3	
Averages	..	128	686	..	..	..	..	16 8	..	..	..	..	31 10	..	7 6	10	8 3	30 5	

In Columns five and six, E. stands for Episcopal ; Q. for Quaker ;

# TABLE,

Newcastle, Midland, Johnstown, and Eastern Districts.

WAGES OF										PRICES OF LIVE STOCK.									
Common Labour, rs. per Winter Month.	Common Labourers per Summer Month.	Common Labourers per day in Harvest.	Women's Wages, per week.	Cost of clearing and fencing five Acres of wild Land.	A Work Horse.	A Cow.	An Ox.	A Sheep.	Quantity of Wool per Sheep.	Price of Wool per lb.	Produce of Wheat in Bushels, per Acre.	An Ox will gain in a Summer's run.	Price of Butter, per lb.	Price of Cheese, per lb.	Price of Land per Acre at first.	Price of Land per Acre now.			
s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	L. s.	L. s.	L. s.	L. s.	s. d.	lb.	s. d.	lb.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.			
..	70 0	5 0	5 0	13 10	15 0	5 0	10 0	15 0	3	2 6	25	..	1 0	0 7½	6 0	12 6			
40 0	67 6	6 3	5 0	11 5	20 0	5 10	10 0	12 6	3	2 9	20	350 1 1½	0 8½	4 0	32 0				
47 6	80 0	..	5 6	..	18 15	5 0	10 0	12 6	2½	2 6	22½	..	1 0	0 7½	1 0	20 0			
45 0	65 0	6 3	5 7	..	17 10	5 10	9 7	17 6	3½	2 6	22½	60 1 3	0 8	3 9	32 6				
40 0	55 0	5 0	5 0	12 10	..	..	..	11 0	3½	2 5	20	250 1 0	0 6½	1 0	80 0				
37 6	50 0	5 0	4 0	12 10	15 0	5 0	9 10	12 6	3	2 0	17½	112 1 1	0 7½	..	25 0				
40 0	55 0	5 0	6 3	16 17	13 10	5 0	8 0	15 0	2½	2 6	22½	112 1 6	0 7½	..	..				
..	..	5 0	5 0	18 15	15 0	5 15	10 7	12 6	3½	2 8	..	..	..	0 6	14 2				
35 0	55 0	5 0	5 0	20 0	15 0	5 0	8 0	..	3	2 6	22½	336	..	1 3	5 0				
47 6	65 0	4 0	5 0	20 0	12 10	5 5	10 0	16 3	5½	1 10	17½	..	1 1½	0 6½	3 0	25 0			
332 6	562 6	46 6	51 4	124 7	142 5	47 0	85 4	124 9	38	23 10	190 1236	9 1	5 0	19 6	246 2				
8	9	9	10	8	9	9	9	9	10	10	9	6	8	8	8	9			
41 6	62 6	5 2	5 1	15 11	15 16	5 4	9 9	13 10	3½	2 4	21	203 1 1½	0 7½	2 5	27 4				

of the Western District.

45 0	67 6	5 7	6 1	12 10	12 10	5 0	7 10	20 0	3½	2 6	..	120 1 10	1 3	..	12 6	
50 0	75 0	5 0	7 6	25 0	16 0	6 0	7 0	17 6	3½	2 3	27½	..	1 3½	3 1	6 25 0	
50 0	62 6	5 0	6 3	24 0	14 8	5 8	..	20 0	2½	2 6	20	..	1 3½	3	..	
40 0	70 0	5 0	5 7	..	14 0	6 5	10 0	17 6	3½	3 1	25	200 1 2	1 3½	6	20 0	
185 0	275 0	20 7	25 5	61 10	56 18	22 13	24 10	75 0	13	10 4	72½	350 5 7	5 0	4 0	57 6	
4	4	4	4	3	4	4	3	4	4	4	3	2	4	4	3	
46 3	68 9	5 2	6 4	20 10	14 4	5 13	8 8	18 9	3½	2 7	24	160 1 5	1 3½	2	19 2	

## GENERAL SUMMARY, &c.

---

HAVING produced the whole regular information concerning Upper Canada, which the inhabitants put into my hands, and having from place to place introduced SUMMARIES of such facts and opinions as seemed of most consequence to bear in mind and arrange, I shall now combine these, and make out a general abstract of information.

The amount of population has been the first object of attention, and results stand as follows :

Western District . . . .	4,158
London ditto . . . .	8,907
Gore ditto . . . .	6,684
Niagara ditto . . . .	12,548
Home ditto . . . .	7,700
Newcastle ditto . . . .	5,000
Midland ditto . . . .	14,853
Johnstown ditto . . . .	9,200
Eastern ditto . . . .	12,700
Ottawa ditto . . . .	1,500
	<hr/>
	83,250

The writer of the Sketches (page 139) calculates, that in 1811, the province contained 76,984 people. The grounds of his calculation were the number of people, taxed, multiplied by 8, the number which he had found to be the proportion

to the number taxed in a particular township. Without having looked back to his reckoning, I assumed the number of people taxed in the Newcastle District as my ground work, multiplied that number by 6, as the average number of each family whose head member was taxed, and added 266 persons for untaxed families and individuals, to make up the even number of 5,000 as the total. Had I calculated by 8, the total would have been 6,312, or 1,312 above my fixed result. Were the rule of calculation adopted by the writer of the Sketches generally correct, my error would be in assuming too small a number of untaxed people, viz. 266 instead of 1,578, and this would be a great error indeed; but it is well to investigate error for the sake of coming at truth. My assumption of 6 for a family was fair. The assumption of the number 266 was purely hypothetical, and in the Newcastle District may not be so far wrong as it would appear to be from the above contrast. The writer of the Sketches assumes the number 8 for each name on the assessment roll, from his certain knowledge of one Township, viz. Ernest-town. Now Ernest-town was one of the first settled Townships, and in 1811 perhaps the most flourishing in the Province. In such a Township the proportion of untaxed persons will be much greater than in a thinly settled one, and where improvement is proceeding with spirit. Spirited improvement requires many hands, and attracts them from other places; and so we find it said in the Ernest-town Report, that "itinerant tradesmen

from the United States often augment the population by some hundreds," none of whom would be entered on the assessment roll: besides, as a settlement gets old and wealthy, the number in families increases from an increased number of children, domestic servants, shopmen, &c.—Newcastle District was not early settled, is remote, thinly settled, and in consequence has had little spirited improvement, each farmer doing his own work with little assistance from hired labourers, &c. Indeed, when I viewed the number of people which resulted from my calculation, and considered the proportional estimate which I had in my mind, by travelling through it, with that of other Districts, I was more afraid that the result was above than below the mark.

Comparing my estimate of population with that made out in 1811, viz.: 83,250 with 76,984, the increase may at first sight appear too small for six years; but circumstances should be considered. In 1812, when war was declared by the United States, a proclamation was issued by the person administering the government of Upper Canada, desiring those persons to depart the Province who were not heartily resolved to espouse the British cause. In consequence of this, some who had settled but a few years, did go off quietly, and others at different periods of the contest followed them; some from dread, and some traitorously. Thus, and by the waste of war, there must have been a diminution of several thousands.

Immediately after the war, in 1815 and 1816, a

tide of emigration from the States was setting into the Province, which had then acquired reputation as a place of security, not only from the gallantry of its own people, but from the zealous efforts manifested by the British government in its defence. Many Americans at that time, soured with their own government, and exasperated by party violence, were anxious to retreat into Canada; and there, undoubtedly, would have become the most loyal subjects of the king. This tide, however, had only begun to move, when it was stopped by orders from the Lieutenant-Governor, not only in the face of ancient statutes, but contrary to common sense and the best policy. In 1817 not a creature could safely settle in the Province from the United States; and partly from discontent, partly from a succession of bad seasons, there was a disposition in many of the provincials to sell off their property, and move further to the south, into Indiana and the Illinois.

Having thus reasoned and explained, I shall give in so far. I think the amount of population, as it appears from the Township Reports, and otherwise by analogy, must be below the mark. Some of the reporters, I suspect, have given me the population from assessment rolls alone, without taking into account the untaxed part of the community, and perhaps 90,000 is not too many to estimate as the total amount. In a recent publication I have seen it stated at 94,000, even so early as 1814. This I am convinced, was too high,



and Heriot's estimate, made out in 1806, must have been greatly so.

The chief end of these observations is to draw attention to the subject in future. Nothing can be easier than for the rulers of any country to obtain correct returns of population, births, deaths, &c. annually, from which interesting conclusions may be drawn.

Of the Indian population my account is vague, but it is of little consequence.

Western District . . . .	1,000
Gore ditto . . . . .	1,859
Home ditto . . . . .	200
Midland ditto . . . . .	200

---

Total domiciled in or near  
the surveyed tracts . . 3,259

Throughout the wilderness there are many more; but every where they are decreasing in number, and since the treaty of Ghent, by which the independence of the Indian nations between Detroit and the Mississippi was given up, Canada must no longer trust to the tomahawk for defence in war—a consummation not to be regretted.

In the above estimate of population, as it stood in 1817, no notice has been taken of the *mass* of settlers from the United Kingdom since the war. Upon a mere surmise, and I have nothing else for it, these emigrants may have amounted

# GENERAL SUMMARY, &c.

617

In 1816, to . . . . .	2,000
In 1817, to . . . . .	3,000
In 1818, to . . . . .	6,000
In 1819, to . . . . .	8,000

By a late newspaper account there have arrived this year (1820) at Quebec, 11,239 emigrants, about 1,200 less than last year; but supposing the arrangement for settling the country improved, perhaps fewer of these have passed into the United States; say, that actual settlers have amounted to .

8,000

---

27,000

Of discharged soldiers settled since the war, and abiding, I have still a less perfect knowledge; but for the sake of being corrected by those who know, we shall suppose, with women and children . . . . .

6,000

Of settlers, on purchase, from the United States, for three years, 1818, 1819, and 1820, we shall, in the same way suppose . . . . .

2,000

Settled population estimated above,

1817 . . . . . 90,000

Natural increase of these in 3 years 6,000

Indians . . . . . 3,259

---

134,259

There are generally about 2,500 military and naval people occupying the various forts, &c.

throughout the Province. In order of importance these are, Kingston say 1,500\*; Niagara 500\*; York 150\*; Amherstburgh 100\*; Drummond's Island 50\* (near Michilimackinac); Fort Wellington 20\*; Fort Erie, Chippawa, and Queens-  
ton: Mouth of the Grand River and naval establishments, Penetanguishene: several block houses have been abandoned entirely.

From the statistical tables of the Western, London, Gore, and Niagara Districts, it appears that 42 townships contain 24,734 people; and supposing these townships to average 100 miles square, there are not 6 people to a square mile; while these townships are better settled than many intermixed with them.

Supposing that there were in Upper Canada, in 1817, 100,000 inhabitants, including emigrants and discharged soldiers; and supposing 160 townships then surveyed contained 100 square miles each, there would not be quite seven persons to the square mile; a miserably thin population. England, with all its wastes, averages 200 souls to the square mile, and some of the thickly peopled counties upwards of double that. Canada, under good cultivation, could, I am convinced, maintain a third part more people over the same extent than England; and at such a rate, that part of it laying between Lakes Ontario and Erie, northward, so

---

\* These numbers are given chiefly to denote the proportional importance of the respective stations, and with no pretension to accuracy as to the number of the military and naval people.

far as Lake Nipissing, might nourish 15 millions of people.

For the reported population of 26,977 in the Western, London, Gore, and Niagara districts, there appear to be 20 places of worship and 35 resident preachers, of whom

15	are Methodists
5	Baptists
4	Quakers
3	Presbyterians
3	Roman Catholics
3	Episcopalians
1	Tunker*
1	Menonist*.

---

For the same population there are 20 medical practitioners, 132 schools, 114 taverns, 130 stores, 79 grist mills, and 116 saw mills.

---

AVERAGE PRICES, throughout the province, appear to be as follow—

			<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
School fees, per quarter	-	-	0	13	8
Bricks, per thousand	-	-	1	10	11

---

\* Tunkers and Menonists are German sectarians, with only a shade of difference in their tenets. Tunkers all wear their beards; some of the Menonists do not shave, but clip their beards. They will take no concern in political affairs, nor turn out as militia men; but cordially agree to union in making roads, &c. They are a good, inoffensive, unambitious people, and very obedient to their priests.

	£.	s.	d.
Lime, per bushel - -	-	0	1 0
Blacksmith's wages, per day	-	0	7 8
Do. — per month	-	5	14 0
Masons, per day -	-	0	8 4
Carpenters, per day -	-	0	7 9
Common labourers, per annum	-	28	16 0
Do. per winter month -	-	2	3 3
Do. per summer do. -	-	3	5 2
Do. per day, in harvest -	-	0	5 2
Women, for house work, per week	-	0	5 6

Spinning, generally 1s. more.

Cost of clearing and fencing five acres

of wild land -	-	19	4 0
Price of a good work horse	-	15	11 0
Do. a good cow -	-	5	5 0
Do. an ox - -	-	8	16 0
Do. sheep - - -	-	0	14 3
Do. wool, per lb. -	-	0	2 5
Do. butter, per do. -	-	0	1 1¼
Do. cheese, per do. -	-	0	0 10
Do. wild land, at first -	-	0	3 9
Do. in 1817 - -	-	1	4 0

N. B. *Wheat in 1817 was 6s. per bushel; now (1820) it is 3s.*

An ox will gain in a summer's run 171½ lbs.

Average produce of wheat, per acre 21 bush.

Do. of wool, per sheep - 3½ lbs.

---

TIMBER TREES may be supposed to abound most, as they are most frequently mentioned in the Reports; thus:

MAPLE (hard and soft) 53 times : OAK (white,

red, black, swamp) 52: BEECH, 48: BASSWOOD, sometimes called WHITE WOOD (page 292), sometimes LYNDEN (page 389), 45: ASH (black, white, and swamp), 45: PINE (white), 44: ELM (white and red), 38: HICKORY, 34: WALNUT (black and white), 29: BUTTERNUT, 21: CHESNUT, 19: CHERRY, 18: IRON WOOD, 15: CEDAR, 12: BIRCH, 8: HEMLOCK (of the fir tribe), 7: POPLAR, 5: SPRUCE, 5: TAMARACK (a species of larch), 4: PLUM, ELDER, WILLOW, HAZLE, and CRAB TREE, *twice*: BUTTON WOOD, ALDER, TULIP TREE, QUAKING ASP, SHITTIM WOOD, SYCAMORE, CYPRESS, MULBERRY, THORN, LOCUST, SASSAFRAS, and DOGWOOD, *once*.

N. B. DOGWOOD, *and some others here quoted from the Reports, should not properly rank as timber trees.*

---

PLOUGHING begins generally about the 1st of April: some seasons not till the 15th or 20th.

SOWING WHEAT chiefly in September; but sometimes so early as the middle of August, and so late as the 10th of October.

REAPING WHEAT end of July and beginning of August; occasionally so late as September.

CATTLE are turned out to pasture generally the 1st of May, and taken in the end of November: they can *browse* in the woods from the 1st of April till the end of December.

SLEIGHING begins, throughout the upper part of the province, about the 1st of January, and continues two months; in the lower parts of the

province it begins about the 15th of December, and lasts three months.

MOWING grass for hay, and REAPING, from 3s. 9d. to 7s. 6d. per day.

CRADDLING wheat, 5s. to 10s. per day.

The customary terms of LETTING LAND, or, as it is called, letting it on SHARES, is for the land-owner to have one-third of the produce. If the land-owner furnishes seed and team, he gets one half; and if he furnishes every thing but manual labour, he gets two-thirds.

SELLING PRICE of cultivated farms, see pages 309, 327, 330, 334, 339, 360, 373, 424, 427, 447, 475, &c. &c.

A GOOD FRAME FARM HOUSE costs from £125 to £250.

A GOOD FRAME BARN, £125.

A LOG HOUSE, £25.

BLACKSMITH'S work, iron, at the rate of  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. common work; making chains, 1s.

AN AXE costs 12s. 6d.; a HOE, 5s.; SHOETING A HORSE, 10s.

CARDING WOOL,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d. per lb. and from 5d. to 9d.

A TAILOR charges, for making a coat, from 20s. to 27s. 6d.; and 10s. for pantaloons.

SHOEMAKERS charge 3s. 9d. for making a pair of shoes; and a WEAVER has, for weaving a yard of common flannel, 1s. to 1s. 6d. SAWING, 2s. 6d. per 100 feet, or half the timber.

THE AVERAGE PRODUCE OF WHEAT per acre being 21 bushels for one of seed, speaks sufficiently

for the fertility of the land. The average produce of England does not exceed 18 bushels per acre for 3 bushels of seed. In Canada the husbandry is in general very bad; in England it is the reverse: but the natural superiority of Canada, in point of soil, over England, rises to greatest excess, when we consider, that from one end of the province to the other there is scarcely two acres of sterile ground to be seen side by side, while England has its mountains, its moors, its poor downs, and its barren sands.

---

## OPINIONS

*As to what retards the improvement of the Province.*

12. 1st. In 24 Reports, lands of non-occupants, see  
 pages 280, 283, 293, 304,  
 311, 313, 319, 323, 327,  
 329, 334, 343, 346, 351,  
 362, 370, 373, 392, 395,  
 420, 428, 432, 477, 486.
- 2d. 19 do. crown, clergy, and other re-  
 serves, see pages 280, 283,  
 304, 313, 319, 331, 340,  
 341, 343, 346, 348, 351,  
 363, 367, 392, 396, 415,  
 477, 501.
- 3d. 14 do. want of people, especially  
 men of capital and enter-  
 prise, 289, 293, 309, 317,



			327, 335, 344, 367, 382, 409, 411, 420, 454, 492.
4th.	In 8	Reports,	want of money, 361, 382, 391, 395, 428, 448, 454, 492.
5th.	5	do.	shutting out Americans, 380, 396, 412, 425, 430.
6th.	4	do.	bad navigation of the St. Lawrence, and remoteness from market, 329, 479, 486, 564.
7th.	3	do.	bad roads, 382, 409, 454.
8th.	3	do.	lands of Indians, 283, 305, 387.
9th.	2	do.	want of emigration, and of a liberal system of emi- gration, 317, 343.
10th.	2	do.	difficulties opposed to emi- grants, and poverty of be- ginners, 361, 378.
11th.	1	do.	damages sustained by war, 369.
12th.	1	do.	want of liberal and indiscri- minate admission of set- tlers from the United States, 396.
13th.	1	do.	indiscriminate admission of do. 481.
14th.	1	do.	want of incentive to emu- lation, 280.
15th.	1	do.	defect in the system of colonization, 280.

- 16th. In 1 Report, lands in the hands of individuals unwilling to sell, and minors who cannot convey, 283.
- 17th. 1 do. remoteness from market, and difficulty of communicating with the lower province, 289.
- 18th. 1 do. People, who got land, from the United States, and went off after selling it, 502.
- 19th. 1 do. want of spirited and industrious men, 506.
- 20th. 1 do. want of a bank (now supplied), 486.
- 21st. 1 do. want of skill in husbandry, 484.
- 22d. 1 do. bad habits of original settlers, soldiers, and bad characters, from the United States, 476.
- 23d. 1 do. want of rousing up, 384.

---

J. G. BARNARD,  
47, Skinner Street, London.

---

